



Printed for Thomas Guy & sold by him at the Oxford

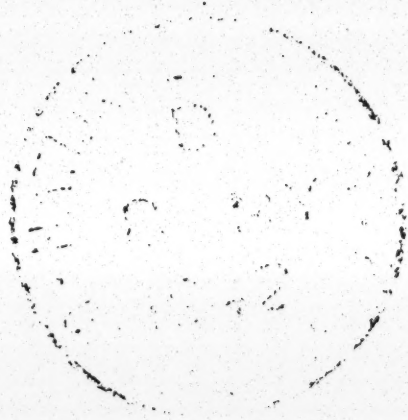


# THE BOOK of COMMON PRAYER



My house shall be called the house of prayer

Arms on y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> Royal Exchange London 1682





*Sanct* THE *Graham*  
C O N T E N T S  
*Mrs.* Of this *Stirling*  
B O O K

**T**He Acts for the Uniformity of Common-Prayer.

The Preface.

Concerning the Service of the Church.

Concerning Ceremonies.

The order how the Psalter is appointed to be read.

The order how the rest of the holy Scripture is appointed to be read.

Tables and rules for the Feasts and Fasts throughout the whole year.

A Table Proper Lessons and Psalms.

The Kalendar.

The Order for Morning Prayer.

The Order for Evening Prayer.

The Creed of St. *Athanasius*.

The Litany.

Prayers and Thanksgivings upon several occasions.

The Collects, Epistles and Gospels, to be used at the Ministration of the holy Communion throughout the year.

The Order of the Ministration of the holy Communion.

The Order of Baptism, both publick and private.

The Order of Baptism for those of riper years.

The Catechism, with the Order for Confirmation of Children.

The Form of Solemnization of Matrimony.

Visitation of the Sick, and Communion of the Sick.

The Order for the Burial of the Dead.

Thanksgiving for Women after Child-bearing.

A Commination or Denouncing of Gods anger and judgments against Sinners.

The Psalter.

The Order of Prayers to be used at Sea.

A form of Prayer to be used on the fifth day of November.

A form of Prayer to be used on the thirtieth of January.

A form of Prayer to be used on the twenty ninth of May.



# An Act for the Uniformity of Common-Prayer, and Service in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments.

P R I M O E L I Z.

**W**Here at the death of our late Sovereign Lord King *Edward* the Sixth, there remained one uniform order of Common Service, and Prayer, and of the Administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of *England*, which was set forth in one Book, intituled, *The Book of Common Prayer, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies, in the Church of England*, Authorized by Act of Parliament holden in the Fifth and Sixth years of our said late Sovereign Lord King *Edward* the Sixth, intituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments*, The which was repealed, and taken away by Act of Parliament, in the first year of the Reign of our late Sovereign Lady Queen *Mary*, to the great decay of the due honour of God, and discomfort to the professors of the truth of Christs Religion.

Be it therefore enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That the said statute of Repeal, and every thing therein contained, onely concerning the said Book, and the Service, Administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies contained or appointed in, or by the said Book, shall be void and of none effect, from and after the Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming: And that the said Book, with the order of Service, and of the Administration of Sacraments, Rites, and Ceremonies, with the alteration and additions therein added and appointed by this Statute, shall stand, and be, from, and after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist*, in full force and effect, according to the tenour and effect of this Statute; Any thing in the foresaid Statute of Repeal to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further be it enacted by the Queens Highness, with the assent of the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by Authority of the same, that all, and singular Ministers in any Cathedral, or Parish-Church, or other place, within this Realm of *England, Wales*, and the Marches of the same, or other the Queens Dominions, shall from and after the Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, be bounden to say and use the Mattens, Evensong, Celebration of the Lords Supper, and Administration of each of the Sacraments, and all their Common and open Prayer, in such order and form as is mentioned in the said Book, so Authorized by Parliament in the said fifth and sixth years of the Reign of King *Edward* the sixth; With one alteration, or addition of certain Lessons to be used on every *Sunday* in the year, and the form of the Litany altered, and corrected, and two sentences onely added in the delivery of the Sacrament to the Communicants, and none other, or otherwise: And, that if any manner of Parson, Vicar, or other whatsoever Minister, that ought or should sing, or say Common-Prayer mentioned in the said Book, or minister the Sacraments, from, and after the feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, refuse to use the said Common-Prayers, or to minister the Sacraments in such Cathedral, or Parish-Church, or other places, as he should use to minister the same, in such order and form, as they be mentioned, and set forth in the said Book, or shall wilfully, or obstinately refuse to use any other Rite, Ceremonie, Order, Form, or manne



## An Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer.

of celebrating of the Lords Supper openly, or privily, or Mattens, Evensong, Administration of the Sacraments, or other open Prayers, then is mentioned, and set forth in the said Book; (*Open Prayer in, and throughout this Act, is meant that Prayer, which is for other to come unto, or hear, either in common Churches, or private Chappels, or Oratories, commonly called the Service of the Church*) or shall preach, Declare, or speak any thing in the derogation, or depraving of the said Book, or any thing therein contained, or of any part thereof, and shall be thereof lawfully convicted, according to the Laws of this Realm, by verdict of twelve men, or by his own confession, or by the notorious evidence of the Fact; he shall lose, and forfeit to the Queens Highness, Her Heirs and Successors, for his first offence, the profit of all his Spiritual Benefices or Promotions, coming or arising in one whole year next after this conviction. And also that the person so convicted, shall for the same offence suffer imprisonment by the space of six months without Bail or Mainprise. And if any such person, once convicted of any offence concerning the premises, shall after his first conviction, afterwards offend, and be thereof in form aforesaid lawfully convicted; That then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole year, and also shall therefore be deprived *ipso facto* of all his spiritual promotions; And, that it shall be lawful to all Patrons, or Donours of all and singular the same Spiritual promotions, or of any of them, to present, or collate to the same; As though the person and persons so offending were dead: And that if any such person or persons after he shall be twice convicted in form aforesaid, shall offend against any of the premises the third time, and shall be thereof in form aforesaid, lawfully convicted; That then the person so offending, and convicted the third time, shall be deprived *ipso facto* of all his Spiritual promotions, and also shall suffer imprisonment during his life: And if the person that shall offend, and be convicted in form aforesaid, concerning any of the premises shall not be Beneficed, nor have any Spiritual promotion; That then the same person, so offending, and convicted; shall for the first offence, suffer imprisonment during one whole year next after his said conviction, without Bail or Mainprise: And if any such person not having any Spiritual promotion, after his first conviction, shall afterwards offend in any thing concerning the premises, and shall in form aforesaid be thereof lawfully convicted, That then the same person shall for his second offence suffer imprisonment during his life.

And it is Ordained, and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that if any person or persons whatsoever, after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint John Baptist next coming, shall in any Enterludes, Plays, Songs, Rhimes, or by other open words declare, or speak any thing in the derogation, depraving, or despising of the same Book or of any thing therein contained, or any part thereof, or shall by open fact, deed, or by open threatnings compel, or cause, or otherwise procure, or maintain any Parson, Vicar, or other Minister in any Cathedral, or Parish-Church, or in Chappel, or in any other place, to sing or say any Common or open Prayer, or to minister any Sacrament otherwise, or in any other manner, and form, then is mentioned in the said Book; or by any of the said means shall unlawfully interrupt, or let any Parson, Vicar, or other Minister in any Cathedral, or Parish-Church or Chappel, or any other place, to sing, or say Common and open Prayer, or to minister the Sacraments, or any of them, in such manner and form, as is mentioned in the said Book; That then every such Person being thereof lawfully convicted in form aforesaid, shall forfeit to the Queen our Sovereign Lady, Her Heirs and Successors, for the first offence an hundred marks: And if any person, or persons, being once convicted of any such offence, afterwards offend again any of the last recited offences, and shall in form aforesaid be thereof lawfully convicted: That then the same person, so offending and convicted, shall for the second offence forfeit to the Queen our Sovereign Lady, Her Heirs and Successors, four hundred marks: And



## An Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer.

ny person, after he in form aforesaid, shall have been twice convicted of any offence concerning any of the last recited offences, shall offend the third time, and be thereof in form above said lawfully convicted; That then every person so offending and convicted, shall for his third offence forfeit to our Sovereign Lady the Queen all his Goods and Chattels, and shall suffer Imprisonment during his life: and if any person or persons, that for his first offence concerning the premises, shall be convicted in form aforesaid, do not pay the sum to be paid by vertue of his conviction, in such manner and form, as the same ought to be paid, within six weeks next after his conviction, that then every person so convicted, and so not paying the same, shall for the same first offence in stead of the said sum, suffer Imprisonment by the space of six months without Bail or Mainprise: And if any person or persons, that for his second offence concerning the premises shall be convicted in form aforesaid, do not pay the said sum to be paid by vertue of his conviction, and this estatute, in such manner and form, as the same ought to be paid, within six weeks next after his said second conviction; That then every person so convicted, and not so paying the same, shall for the same second offence, in the stead of the said sum, suffer imprisonment during twelve months without Bail or Mainprise: And, that from and after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, all and every person and persons, inhabiting within this Realm, or any other the Queens Majesties Dominions, shall diligently and faithfully, having no lawful or reasonable excuse to be absent, endeavour themselves to resort to their Parish-Church, or Chappel accustomed, or upon reasonable let thereof, to some usual place, where common-prayer, and such Service of God shall be used in such time of let, upon every Sunday, and other days ordained and used to be kept as Holy-days, and then and there to abide orderly and soberly, during the time of the Common-prayer, Preachings, or other Service of God, there to be used and ministred, upon pain of punishment by the censures of the Church, and also upon pain, that every person so offending, shall forfeit for every such offence twelve pence to be levied by the Church-Wardens of the Parish where such offence shall be done, to the use of the poor of the same Parish, of the goods, lands, and tenements of such offender, by way of distress.

And for due execution hereof, the Queens most Excellent majesty, the Lords temporal, and all the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, do in Gods Name earnestly require, and charge all the Arch-bishops, Bishops, and other Ordinaries, that they shall endeavour themselves to the uttermost of their knowledges, that the due and true execution hereof may be had throughout their Diocesses and Charges, as they will answer before God for such evils and plagues, wherewith Almighty God may justly punish his people for neglecting this good and wholsom Law. And for their Authority in this behalf, Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all and singular the same Arch-bishops Bishops, and all other their Officers, exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, as well in places exempt as not exempt, within their Diocesses, shall have full power and Authority by this Act to reform, correct and punish by censures of the Church, all, and singular persons, which shall offend within any of their Jurisdictions, or Diocesses, after the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next coming, against this Act and Statute: Any other Law, Statute, Priviledge, Liberty or Provision heretofore made, had or suffered to the contrary notwithstanding.

And it is Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every Justice of Oyer and Determiner, or Justices of Assize shall have full power and Authority in every of their open and general Sessions to enquire, hear and determine all and all manner of offences, that shall be committed, or done contrary to any Article contained in this present Act, within the limits of the Commission to them directed, and to make process for the execution of the same, and may do against any person being indicted before them of trespass, or law-



## An Act for Uniformity of Common Prayer.

Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that all and every Arch-bishop and Bishop shall and may at all time and times at his liberty and pleasure, joyn and associate himself by vertue of this Act to the said Justices of Oyer and Determiner, or to the said Justices of Assize at every of the said open and general Sessions, to be holden in any place within his Diocess, for and to the enquiry, hearing, and determining of the offences aforesaid.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the Books concerning the said Services shall at the costs and charges of the Parishioners of every Parish and Cathedral Church, be attained, and gotten before the said Feast of the Nativity of Saint *John Baptist* next following; And that all such Parishes and Cathedral Churches, or other places, where the said Books shall be attained and gotten before the said Feast of the nativity of Saint *John Baptist*, shall within three weeks next after the said Books so attained and gotten, use the said Service, and put the same in ure according to this Act.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no person or persons shall be at any time hereafter impeached, or otherwise molested of, or for any the offences above mentioned, hereafter to be committed, or done contrary to this Act, unless he or they so offending be thereof indicted at the next general Sessions to be holden before any such Justices of Oyer and Determiner, or Justices of Assize, next after any offence committed or done, contrary to the Tenour of this Act.

Provided always, and be it Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that all and singular Lords of the Parliament for the third offence above mentioned, shall be tryed by their Peers.

Provided also, and be it Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the Mayor of London, and all other Mayors, Bayliffs, and other Head Officers of all and singular cities, Burroughs, and Towns corporate within this Realm, Wales and the Marches of the same, to the which Justices of Assize do not commonly repair, shall have full power and Authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire, hear, and determine the offences aforesaid, and every of them yearly, within fifteen days after the Feasts of *Easter*, and *St. Michael the Arch-Angel*, in like manner and form, as Justices of Assize, and Oyer and Determiner may do.

Provided always, and be it Ordained and Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that all and singular Arch-Bishops, and Bishops, and every of their Chancellours, Commissaries, Arch-Deacons, and other Ordinaries, having any peculiar Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction shall have full power and Authority by vertue of this Act, as well to enquire in their Visitations, Synods, and elsewhere within their Jurisdiction, at any other time and place, to take accusations, and informations, of all and every the things above mentioned, done, committed, or perpetrated within the limits of their Jurisdictions and Authority, as to punish the same by admonition, excommunication, sequestration, or deprivation, and other censures, and process, in like form, as heretofore hath been used in like cases by the Queens Ecclesiastical Laws.

Provided always, and be it enacted, that whatsoever person offending in the premises shall for the offence first receive punishment of the Ordinary, having a testimonial thereof under the said Ordinaries Seal, shall not for the same offence estsoons be convicted before the Justices; and likewise receiving for the said offence punishment first by the Justices, he shall not for the same offence estsoons receive punishment of the Ordinary: Any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided always, and be it enacted, that such Ornaments of the Church and of the Ministers thereof, shall be retained, and be in use, as were in this Church of *England* by the Authority of Parliament in the second year of the Reign of king *Edward* the sixth, until other order shall be therein taken by the Authority of the Queens Majesty, with the Advice of her Commissioners.



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

astical, or of the Metropolitan of this Realm. And also, that if there shall happen any contempt or irreverence to be used in the Ceremonies, or Rites of the Church, by the misusing of the Orders appointed in this Book; The Queens Majesty may by the like advice of the said Commissioners, or Metropolitan, ordain and publish such further Ceremonies, or Rites, as may be most for the advancement of Gods glory, the edifying of his Church, and the due reverence of Christs holy Mysteries and Sacraments.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that all Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances, wherein, or whereby any other Service, Administration of Sacraments, or Common-Prayer is limited, established, or set forth to be used within this Realm, or any other the Queens Dominions or Countries, shall from henceforth be utterly void and of none effect.

---

*An Act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies: And for establishing the form of making, Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests and Deacons in the Church of England.*

## XIV. C A R O L. II.

**W**Hereas in the first year of the late Queen *Elizabeth* there was one Uniform order of Common-Service and Prayer, and of the Administration of Sacraments, Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of England, (agreeable to the Word of God, and usage of the Primitive Church) compiled by the Reverend Bishops and Clergy, set forth in one Book, Entituled, *The Book of Common-Prayer and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of England*, and enjoyned to be used by Act of Parliament holden in the said first year of the said late Queen, Entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments*, very comfortable to all good people desirous to live in Christian Conversation, and most profitable to the Estate of this Realm, upon the which the mercy, Favour and Blessing of Almighty God is in no wise so readily and plentifully poured, as by Common-Prayers, due using of the Sacraments, and often preaching of the Gospel with devotion of the hearers: And yet this notwithstanding a great number of people in divers parts of this Realm, following their own Sensuality, and living without knowledge and due fear of God, do willfully and Schismatically abstain, and refuse to come to their Parish Churches, and other publick places where Common-Prayer, Administration of the Sacraments and preaching of the Word of God is used, upon the Sundays and other days ordained and appointed to be kept and observed as Holy days: And whereas by the great and scandalous neglect of Ministers in the said Order, or Liturgy so set forth and enjoyned as aforesaid, great mischiefs and inconveniences, during the times of the late unhappy Troubles have arisen and grown; And many people have been led into Factions and Schisms, to the great decay and scandal of the Reformed Religion of the Church of England, and to the hazard of many Souls: For prevention whereof in time to come, for settling the peace of the Church, and for allaying the present distempers which the indisposition of the time hath contracted, the Kings Majesty (according to His



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

sixty) granted his Commission under the great Seal of *England*, to several Bishops and other Divines to review the Book of Common-Prayer, and to prepare such Alterations and Additions, as they thought fit to offer; And afterwards the convocations of both the Provinces of *Canterbury* and *York*, being by his Majesty called and assembled (and now sitting) His Majesty hath been pleased to Authorize and require the presidents of the said Convocations, and other the Bishops and Clergy of the same, to review the said Book of Common-prayer, and the Book of the Form and Manner of the Making and Consecrating of Bishop, Priests, and Deacons; And that after mature consideration they should make such Additions and Alterations in the said Books respectively as to them should seem meet and convenient; And should exhibit and present the same to his Majesty in writing for his further allowance or confirmation; Since which time, upon full and mature deliberation, they the said Presidents, Bishops, and Clergy of both Provinces, have accordingly reviewed the said Books, and have made some Alterations which they think fit to be inserted to the same; and some Additional Prayers to the said Book of Common-prayer, to be used upon proper and emergent occasions; and have exhibited and presented the same unto His Majesty in writing, in one Book, Entituled, *The Book of Common-Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England; together with the Psalter, or Psalms of David, printed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons*: All which His Majesty having duly considered, hath fully approved and allowed the same, and recommended to this present Parliament, that the said Book of Common-prayer, and of the Form of Ordination and Consecration of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, with the Alterations and Additions which have been so made and presented to His Majesty by the said Convocations, be the Book which shall be appointed to be used by all that officiate in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chappels; and in all Chappels of Colledges and Halls in both the Universities, and the Colledges of *Eaton* and *Winchester*, and in all Parish Churches and Chappels within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, and by all that Make, or Consecrate Bishops, Priests or Deacons, in any of the said places, under such Sanctions and Penalties as the Houses of Parliament shall think fit. Now in regard that nothing conduceth more to the settling of the peace of this Nation (which is desired of all good men) nor to the honour of our Religion, and the propagation thereof, then an universal agreement in the Publick Worship of Almighty God; And to the intent that every person within this Realm, may certainly know the rule, to which he is to conform in Publick Worship, and Administration of Sacraments and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of *England*, and the manner how, and by whom Bishops, Priests, and Deacons are, and ought to be Made, Ordained, and Consecrated.

Be it Enacted by the Kings most Excellent Majesty, by the advice, and with the consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and of the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that all and singular Ministers, in any Cathedral, Collegiate, or Parish-Church or Chappel, or other place of publick Worship within this Realm of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, shall be bound to say and use the Morning Prayer, Evening Prayer, Celebration and Administration of both the Sacraments, and all other the Publick and Common-prayer, in such order and form as is mentioned in the said Book annexed and joyned to this present Act, and Entituled, *The Book of Common-Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church*, accor-



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

*according to the use of the church of England, together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining and consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons: And, that the Morning and Evening Prayers therein contained, shall upon every Lords day, and upon all other days and occasions, and at the times therein appointed, be openly and solemnly read by all and every Minister or curate in every Church, Chappel or other place of Publick Worship within this Realm of England, and places aforesaid.*

And to the end that Uniformity in the Publick worship of God (which is so much desired) may be speedily effected, Be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Parson, Vicar, or other Minister whatsoever, who now hath, and enjoyeth any Ecclesiastical Benefice or Promotion, within this Realm of *England*, or places aforesaid, shall in the Church, Chappel, or Place of Publick Worship belonging to his said benefice or Promotion, upon some Lords day before the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred sixty and two, openly, publicly, and solemnly, read the Morning and Evening Prayer appointed to be read, by, and according to the said Book of Common-Prayer, at the times thereby appointed, and after such reading thereof shall openly and publicly, before the Congregation there assembled, declare his unfeigned assent and consent to the use of all things in the said Book contained and prescribed, in these words and no other.

**I** *A. B.* Do here declare my unfeigned assent, and consent to all, and every thing contained, and Prescribed in, and By the Book, Entituled, *The Book of Common-prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England, together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, Pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; And the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons.*

And that all and every such person, who shall (without some Lawful impediment, to be allowed and approved of by the Ordinary of the place) neglect or refuse to do the same within the time aforesaid, (or in case of such impediment) within one month after such impediment removed, shall *ipso facto* be deprived of all his Spiritual Promotions; And that from thenceforth it shall be lawful to, and for all Patrons, and Donors of all and singular the said Spiritual Promotions, or of any of them (according to their respective Rights and Titles) to present, or collate to the same, as though the person or persons, so offending, or neglecting, were dead.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that every person who shall hereafter be presented or collated, or put into any Ecclesiastical Benefice or Promotion within this Realm of *England*, and places aforesaid, shall in the Church, Chappel, or Place of Publick Worship; belonging to his said Benefice or Promotion, within two months next after that he shall be in the actual possession of the said Ecclesiastical Benefice, or Promotion, upon some Lords Day, openly, publicly and solemnly read the Morning and Evening Prayers, appointed to be read by and according to the said Book of Common-prayer, at the times thereby appointed, and after such reading thereof, shall openly and publicly before the Congregation there assembled declare his unfeigned assent and consent to the use of all things therein contained and prescribed, according to the form before appointed: And, That all and every such person, who shall (without some lawful impediment, to be allowed and approved by the Ordinary of the place) neglect or refuse to do the same within the time aforesaid, or, (in case of such impediment) within one month after such impediment removed, shall *ipso facto* be deprived of all his said Ecclesiastical Benefices and Promotions; and, That from thenceforth, it shall and may be lawful to and for all Patrons,



## An Act for Uniformity of Publi<sup>c</sup>k Prayers.

and Donors of all and singular the said Ecclesiastical Benefices and promotions, or any of them ( according to their respective Rights and Titles ) to present or collate to the same, as though the Person or persons so offending, or neglecting, were dead.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that in all places, where the proper Incumbent of any Parsonage, or Vicarage, or Benefice with Cure doth reside on his living, and keep a Curate, the Incumbent himself in person ( not having some lawful Impediment, to be allowed by the Ordinary of the place ) shall once ( at the least ) in every month openly and publickly read the Common Prayers and Service, in and by the said Book prescribed, and ( if there be occasion ) Administer each of the Sacraments, and other Rites of the Church, in the Parish Church, or Chappel of, or belonging to the same Parsonage, Vicarage, or Benefice, in such order, manner and form, as in, and by the said Book is appointed, upon pain to forfeit the sum of five pounds to the use of the poor of the Parish for every offence, upon conviction by confession or proof of two credible witnesses upon Oath, before two Justices of the Peace of the County, City, or Town Corporate where the offence shall be committed. ( which Oath the said Justices are hereby impowred to Administer ) and in default of payment within ten days, to be levied by distress, and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender, by the warrant of the said Justices, by the Church-wardens, or overseers of the poor of the said Parish, rendring the surplussage to the party.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Dean, Canon, and Prebendary of every Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and all Masters, and other Heads, Fellows, Chaplains and Tutors of, or in any Colledge, Hall, House of Learning, or Hospital, and every Publick Professor, and Reader in either of the Universities, and in every Colledge elsewhere, and every Parson, Vicar, Curate, Lecturer, and every other person in holy Orders, and every School-Master, keeping any publick, or Private School, and every person instructing or Teaching any Youth in any House or Private Family as a Tutor, or School-Master, Who upon the first day of *May*, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred sixty two, or at any time thereafter shall be Incumbent, or have possession of any Deanry, Canonry, Prebend, Mastership, Headship, Fellowship, Professors place, or Readers place, Parsonage, Vicarage, or any other Ecclesiastical Dignity or Promotion, or of any Curates place, Lecture, or School, or shall instruct or teach any Youth as Tutor, or School-master, shall before the Feast-day of *St. Bartholomew*, which shall be in the year of our Lord, One thousand six hundred sixty two, or at or before his, or their respective Admission to be Incumbent or have possession aforesaid, subscribe the Declaration or Acknowledgement following, *Scilicet*.

**I** *A. B.* Do declare, That it is not lawful upon any pretence whatsoever to take Arms against the King, And that I do abhor that Trayterous Position of taking Arms by His Authority against His person, or against those that are Commissionated by Him, And that I will conform to the Liturgy of the church of *England*, as it is now by Law Established. And I do declare that I do hold, there lies no obligation upon me, or on any other person from the Oath commonly called the *Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any change or alteration of government, either in Church or State; And that the same was in it self an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realm against the known Laws and Liberties of this kingdom.

Which said Declaration and acknowledgement shall be subscribed by every of the said Masters and other Heads, Fellows, Chaplains, and Tutors of, or in any Colledge, Hall, or House of Learning, and by every publick Professor and Reader in either of the Universities, before the Vice-chancellor of the respective Universities for the time being, or his Deputy; And the said Declaration or



# An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

or Acknowledgement shall be subscribed before the respective Arch-bishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, by every other person hereby enjoined to subscribe the same, upon pain that all and every the persons aforesaid failing in such subscription, shall lose and forfeit such respective Deanry, Canonry, Prebend, Mastership, Headship, Fellowship, Professors place, Readers place, Parsonage, Vicarage, Ecclesiastical Dignity, or promotion, Curates place, Lecture, and School, and shall be utterly disabled, and *ipso facto* deprived of the same; And that every such respective Deanry, Canonry, Prebend, Mastership, Headship, Fellowship, Professors place, Readers place, Parsonage, Vicarage, Ecclesiastical Dignity or Promotion, Curates place, Lecture, and School shall be void, as if such person so failing were naturally dead.

And if any School-master or other person instructing or teaching Youth in any private House or Family, as a Tutor or School-master, shall instruct or teach any Youth as a Tutor or School-master, before License obtained from his respective Arch-Bishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, according to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, (for which he shall pay twelve pence only) and before such subscription and acknowledgement made as aforesaid; Then every such School-Master and other, instructing and teaching as aforesaid shall for the first offence suffer three months Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and for every second and other such offence, shall suffer three months Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and also forfeit to His Majestie the summe of five pounds.

And after such subscription made, every such Parson, Vicar, Curate, and Lecturer, shall procure a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of the respective Arch-bishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese (who are hereby enjoined and required upon demand to make and deliver the same) and shall publicly and openly read the same, together with the Declaration, or Acknowledgement aforesaid, upon some Lords day within three months then next following, in his Parish-Church where he is to officiate, in the presence of the Congregation there assembled, in the time of Divine Service; upon pain that every person failing therein shall lose such Parsonage, Vicarage, or Benefice, Curates place, or Lecturers place, respectively, and shall be utterly disabled and *ipso facto* deprived of the same; And that the said Parsonage, Vicarage, or Benefice, Curates place, or Lecturers place shall be void, as if he were naturally dead.

Provided always, That from and after the twenty fifth day of *March*, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred eighty two, there shall be omitted in the said Declaration, or Acknowledgement so to be subscribed and read, these words following. *Scilicet.*

**A**nd I do declare, that I do hold there lies no obligation upon me, or on any other person from the Oath, commonly called the *Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any change, or alteration of Government either in Church or State, and that the same was in it self an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realm, against the known Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.

So as none of the persons aforesaid shall from thenceforth be at all obliged to subscribe or read that part of the said Declaration, or Acknowledgement.

Provided always, And be it Enacted, That from and after the Feast of Saint *Bartholomew*, which shall be in the year of our Lord, One thousand six hundred sixty and two; no person, who now is incumbent, and in possession of any Parsonage, Vicarage, or Benefice, and who is not already in holy Orders by Episcopal Ordination, or shall not before the said Feast day of Saint *Bartholomew* be ordained Priest, or Deacon, according to the Form of Episcopal Ordination, shall have hold, or enjoy the said Parsonage, Vicarage, Benefice with Cure, or other Ecclesiastical Promotion within this Kingdom of *England*, or the Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*; but shall be utterly disabled, and *ipso facto*



# An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

*facto* deprived of the same; And all his Ecclesiastical Promotions shall be void, as if he were naturally dead.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no person whatsoever shall thenceforth be capable to be admitted to any Parsonage, Vicarage, Benefice, or other Ecclesiastical Promotion or Dignity whatsoever, nor shall presume to Consecrate and Administer the Holy Sacrament of the Lords Supper, before such time as he shall be ordained Priest according to the form, and manner in, and by the said Book prescribed, unless he have formerly been made Priest by Episcopal Ordination, upon pain to forfeit for every offence the sum of one hundred pounds, (one moiety thereof to the Kings Majesty, the other moiety thereof to be equally divided between the poor of the Parish where the offence shall be committed, and such person or persons as shall sue for the same by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of His Majesties Courts of Record, wherein no Essoign, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed) And to be disabled from taking, or being admitted into the Order of Priest, by the space of one whole year next following.

Provided that the Penalties in this Act shall not extend to the Forreigners or Aliens of the Forreign Reformed Churches, allowed, or to be allowed by the Kings Majesty, His Heir and Successors in England

Provided always, That no Title to confer, or present by lapse, shall accrue by any avoidance, or deprivation *ipso facto* by vertue of this Statute, but after six months after notice of such voidance, or deprivation, given by the Ordinary to the Patron, or such sentence of deprivation openly and publickly read in the Parish-Church of the Benefice, Parsonage, or Vicarage, becoming void, or whereof the Incumbent shall be deprived by vertue of this Act.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Form, or order of Common Prayers, Administration of Sacraments, Rites or Ceremonies shall be openly used in any Church, Chappel, or other publick place, of or in any Colledge, or Hall in either of the Universities, the Colledges of *Westminster*, *Winchester*, or *Eaton*, or any of them, other then what is prescribed and appointed to be used in and by the said Book: And that the present Governour, or Head of Every Colledge and Hall in the said Universities and of the said Colledges of *Westminster*, *Winchester*, and *Eaton*, within one month after the Feast of Saint Bartholomew, which shall be in the year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred sixty and two; And every Governour or Head of any of the said Colledges, or Halls, hereafter to be elected or appointed, within one month next after his election or collation, and Admission into the same Government or Headship, shall openly and publickly in the Church, Chappel, or other publick place of the same Colledge, or Hall, and in the presence of the Fellows, and Scholars of the same, or the greater part of them then resident, subscribe unto the Nine and thirty Articles of Religion, mentioned in the Statute made in the thirteenth year of the Reign of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, and unto the said Book, and declare his unfeigned assent and consent unto, and approbation of the said Articles, and of the same Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites and Ceremonies, Forms and Orders in the said Book prescribed and contained, according to the Form aforesaid; And that all such Governours, or Heads, of the said Colledges and Halls, or any of them, as are, or shall be in holy Order, shall once at least in every quarter of the year (not having a Lawful impediment) openly and publickly read the morning Prayer, and Service in and by the said Book appointed to be read in the Church, Chappel, or other publick place of the same Colledge or Hall, upon pain to lose, and be suspended of, and from all the Benefits and profits belonging to the same Government or Headship, by the space of six months, by the Visitor or Visitors of the same Colledge or Hall. And if any Governour or Head of any Colledge or Hall, suspended for not subscribing unto the said Articles and Book, or for not reading of the morning Prayer and Service aforesaid, shall not at or before the end of six months next after such suspension,



## An act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

subscribe unto the said Articles and Book, and declare his consent thereunto; or Read the Morning prayer and Service as aforesaid, then such Government or Headship shall be *ipso facto* void.

Provided always, That it shall and may be lawful to use the Morning and Evening Prayer, and all other Prayers and Service prescribed in and by the said Book in the Chappels, or other publick places of the respective Colledges and Halls in both the Universities, in the Colledges of *Westminster*, *Winchester*, and *Eaton*, and in the convocations of the Clergies of either province, in Latine; And that nothing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no person shall be or be received as a Lecturer, or permitted, suffered, or allowed to preach, as a Lecturer, or to preach, or Read any Sermon or Lecture in any Church, Chappel, or other place of publick Worship, within this Realm of *England*, or the Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, unless he be first approved, and thereunto Licensed by the Arch-bishop of the province, or Bishop of the Diocese, or (in case the See be void) by the Guardian of the Spiritualities, under his Seal, and shall in the presence of the same Arch-bishop, or Bishop, or Guardian, Read the Nine and thirty Articles of Religion, mentioned in the Statute of the 13th. year of the late Queen *Eliz.* with declaration of his unfeigned assent to the same; And That every person and persons who now is, or hereafter shall be Licensed, Assigned, Appointed, or Received as a Lecturer, to preach upon any day of the Week in any Church, Chappel, or place of publick Worship within this Realm of *England*, or places aforesaid, the first time he preacheth (before his Sermon) shall openly, publickly and solemnly Read the Common prayers and Service, in and by the said Book appointed to be Read for that time of the day, and then and there publickly and openly declare his assent unto, and approbation of the said Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites, and Ceremonies, Forms, and Orders therein contained and prescribed, according to the Form before appointed in this Act; And also shall upon the first Lecture day of every month afterwards, so long as he continues Lecturer, or preacher there, at the place appointed for, his said Lecture or Sermon, before his said Lecture or Sermon, openly, publickly and solemnly Read the Common prayers, and Service in and by the said Book appointed to be Read for that time of the day at which the said Lecture or Sermon is to be preached, and after such Reading thereof, shall openly and publickly, before the Congregation there assembled, declare his unfeigned assent and consent unto, and approbation of the said Book, and to the use of all the Prayers, Rites and Ceremonies, Forms and Orders therein contained and prescribed, according to the Form aforesaid; And, that all and every such person and persons who shall neglect or refuse to do the same, shall from thenceforth be disabled to preach the said, or any other Lecture or Sermon in the said, or any other Church, Chappel or place of publick worship, until such time as he and they shall openly, publickly, and solemnly Read the Common-prayers and Service appointed by the said Book, and conform in all points to the things therein appointed and prescribed, according to the purport, true intent and meaning of this Act.

Provided always, that if the said Sermon or Lecture be to be preached or Read in any Cathedral or Collegiate Church or Chappel, it shall be sufficient for the said Lecturer openly at the time aforesaid, to declare his assent and consent to all things contained in the said Book, according to the Form aforesaid.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any person who is by this act disabled to preach any Lecture or Sermon, shall during the time that he shall continue and remain so disabled, preach any Sermon or Lecture; That then for every such offence the person and persons so offending shall suffer three Months Imprisonment in the common Goal without Bail or Mainprize, and that any two Justices of the Peace of any County of this kingdom and places aforesaid, and the Mayor or other chief Magistrate of any City, or Town



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

incorporate within the same, upon certificate from the Ordinary of the place made of him or them of the offence committed, shall and are hereby required to commit the person or persons so offending to the Goal of the County, City, or Town where they were incorporated accordingly.

Provided always, and be further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That at all times and every time and times, when any Sermon or Lecture is to be preached, the Common-prayers and Service in and by the said Book, appointed to be read for that time of the day, shall be openly, publickly, and solemnly Read by some Priest, or Deacon, in the Church, Chappel, or place of publick Worship, where the said Sermon or Lecture is to be preached, before such Sermon or Lecture be preached: And that the Lecturer then to preach shall be present at the Reading thereof.

Provided nevertheless, That this Act shall not extend to the University Churches in the Universities of this Realm, or either of them, when, or at such times as any Sermon or Lecture is preached or read in the same Churches or any of them, for or as the publick University Sermon or Lecture; But that the same Sermons and Lectures may be preached or read in such sort and manner as the same have been heretofore preached or read; This act, or any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the several good Laws, and Statutes of this Realm, which have been formerly made, and are now in force for the Uniformity of Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments, within this Realm of *England*, and places aforesaid, shall stand in full force and strength to all intents and purposes whatsoever, for the establishing and confirming of the said book, Entituled, *The book of Common-prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England, together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; And the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons,* herein before mentioned, to be joyned and annexed to this Act; and shall be applied, practised, and put in ure for the punishing of all offences contrary to the said Laws, with relation to the Book aforesaid, and no other.

Provided always, and be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all those Prayers; Litanies and Collects, which do any way relate to the King, Queen, or Royal Progeny, the names be altered and changed from time to time, and fitted to the present occasion, according to the direction of Lawful Authority.

Provided also, and be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That a true Printed copy of the said Book, Entituled, *The Book of common-prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the use of the Church of England; together with the Psalter or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons,* shall at the cost and charges of the Parishioners of every Parish Church, and Chappelry, Cathedral Church, Colledge, and Hall, be attained and gotten before the feast day of *Saint Bartholomew*, in the year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred sixty and two, upon pain of forfeiture of three pounds by the month, for so long time as they shall then after be unprovided thereof, by every parish, or Chappelry, Cathedral Church, Colledge, and Hall, making default therein.

Provided always, and be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Bishops of *Hereford, St. Davids, Asaph, Bangor, and Landaff*, and their Successors shall take such order among themselves, for the Souls health of the Flocks committed to their charge within *wales*, That the Book hereunto annexed be truly and exactly Translated into the *British* or *Welsh* Tongue; and that the same so Translated, and being by them, or any three of them at the least, viewed, scrutinized, and allowed, be imprinted to such number at least, so that one of the said

Book



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

Books, so Translated and Imprinted may be had for every Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parish Church, and Chappel of Ease in the said respective Dioceses and places in *Wales*, where the *welsh* is commonly spoken or used, before the first day of *May*, one thousand six hundred sixty five; And, that from and after the Imprinting and Publishing of the said Book so Translated, the *Welsh* Divine Service shall be used and said by the Ministers and Curates, throughout all *Wales*, within the said Dioceses where the *Welsh* Tongue is commonly used, in the *British* or *Welsh* Tongue, in such manner and Form as is prescribed according to the Book hereunto annexed to be used in the *English* Tongue, differing nothing in any Order or Form from the said *English* Book: For which Book, so translated and Imprinted, the Church-Wardens of every the said Parishes, shall pay out of the Parish-mony in their hands, for the use of the respective Churches, and be allowed the same on their Accompt; And, That the said Bishops and their Successors, or any three of them at the least, shall select and appoint the Price for which the said Book shall be sold; And one of the said Book of Common-Prayer in the *English* Tongue shall be bought and had by every Church throughout *Wales*, in which the Book of Common Prayer in the *Welsh* is to be had, by force of this Act, before the first day of *May*, One thousand six hundred sixty and four, and the same Book to Remain in such convenient places, within the said Churches, that such as understand them may resort at convenient times to read and peruse the same; And also such as do not understand the said Language, may by conferring both Tongues together, the sooner attain to the knowledge of the *English* Tongue; Any thing in this act to the contrary notwithstanding: And until Printed Copies of the said Book so translated may be had and provided, the Form of Common-prayer Established by Parliament before the making of this act, shall be used as formerly in the parts of *Wales*, where the *English* Tongue is not commonly understood.

And to the end that the true and perfect Copies of this act, and the said Book hereunto annexed, may be safely kept, and perpetually preserved, and for avoiding of all disputes for the time to come; Be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the respective Deans and Chapters of every Cathedral or Collegiate Church, within *England* and *Wales*, shall at their proper costs and charges, before the 25th. day of *December*, One thousand six hundred sixty and two, obtain under the great Seal of *England* a true and perfect Copy of this Act, and of the said Book annexed hereunto, to be by the said Deans and Chapters, and their Successors, kept and preserved in safety for ever, and to be produced, and shewed forth in any courts of Record as often as they shall thereunto lawfully required: And also there shall be delivered true and perfect Copies of this Act, and of the same Book into the respective Courts at *Westminster*, and into the Towre of *London*, to be kept and preserved for ever among the Records of the said Courts, and the Records of the Towre, to be also produced and shewed forth in any Court, as need shall require; which said Book to be exemplified under the great Seal of *England*, shall be examined by such persons as the Kings Majesty shall appoint under the great Seal of *England* for that purpose, and shall be compared with the Original Book hereunto annexed, and shall have power to correct and amend in writing any Error committed by the Printer in the Printing of the same Book, or of any thing therein contained, and shall certifie in writing under their Hands and Seals, or the Hands and Seals of any three of them, at the end of the same Book, that they have examined and compared the same Book, and find it to be a true and perfect Copy; which said Books and every one of them so exemplified under the great Seal of *England* as aforesaid, shall be deemed, taken, adjudged and expounded to be good, available in the Law to all intents and purposes whatsoever, and shall be accounted as good Records as this Book it self hereunto annexed; Any Law or Custom to the contrary in any Wise notwithstanding.



## An Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers.

Provided also, that this Act or any thing therein contained shall not be prejudicial or hurtful to the Kings professour of the Law within the University of Oxford, for, or concerning the prebend of *Shipton*, within the Cathedral Church of *St. Mary* united and annexed unto the place of the same Kings professor for the time being, by the late King *James* of blessed memory.

Provided always that whereas the Six and thirtieth Article of the nine and twenty Articles agreed upon by the Archbishops and Bishops of both Provinces, the whole Clergy in the Convocation holden at *London*, in the year of our Lord, One thousand five hundred sixty two, for the avoiding of diversities of opinions, and for establishing of consent touching true Religion, is in these words following, *viz.*

*That the Book of Consecration of Archbishops, and Bishops and Ordaining of Priests and Deacons, lately set forth in the time of King Ed. the Sixth, and confirmed at the same time by Authority of Parliament, doth contain all things necessary for such consecration and Ordaining, neither hath it any thing that of it self is superstitious, and ungodly; and therefore whosoever are consecrated or Ordered according to the Rites of that Book since the second year of the aforesaid King Edward unto this time; Or hereafter shall be consecrated or Ordered according to the same Rites, We decree all such to be rightly, orderly, and lawfully consecrated and Ordered.*

It be Enacted, and be it therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all Subscriptions hereafter to be had or made unto the said Articles, by any Deacon, Priest, or Ecclesiastical person, or other person whatsoever, who by this Act, or any other Law now in force is required to subscribe unto the said Articles, shall be construed and taken to extend, and shall be applied (for and touching the said six and thirtieth Article) unto the Book containing the form and manner of Making, Ordaining, and consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons in this Act mentioned, in such sort and manner as the same did heretofore extend unto the Book set forth in the time of King *Ed. the 6th.* mentioned in the said 26th. Article; any thing in the said Article, or in any Statute, Act, or Canon heretofore had or made to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided also, that the Book of Common-prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of this Church of *England*, together with the form and manner of Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, heretofore in use, and respectively established by Act of Parliament the 1st. and 8th. years of *Q. Eliz.* shall be still used and observed in the Church of *England*, until the Feast of *St. Bartholomew*, which shall be in the year of our Lord God, 1662.

---

## THE PREFACE.

It hath been the Wisdom of the Church of *England*, ever since the first compiling of her publick Liturgy, to keep the Mean between the two Extremes, of too much stiffness in refusing, and of too much easiness in admitting any variation from it. For, as on the one side common Experience sheweth, that where a change hath been made of things advisedly established (no evident necessity so requiring) sundry inconveniences have thereupon ensued; and those many times more, and greater than the evils, that were intended to be remedied by such change; So on the other side, the particular Forms of divine Worship, and the Rites and Ceremonies appointed to be used therein, being things in their own nature indifferent, and alterable, and so acknowledged; It is but reasonable, that upon weighty and important considerations, according to the various



## The Preface.

rious exigency of times and occasions, such changes and alterations should be made therein, as to those that are in place of Authority should from time to time seem either necessary or expedient. Accordingly we find, that in the Reigns of several Princes of blessed memory since the Reformation, the Church upon just and weighty considerations her therunto moving, hath yielded to make such alterations in some particulars, as in their respective times were thought convenient: yet so, as that the main Body and Essentials of it (as in the chiefeft materials, as in the frame and order thereof) have still continued the same unto this day, and do yet stand firm and unshaken, notwithstanding all the vain attempts and impetuous assaults made against it, by such men as were given to change, and have always discovered a greater regard to their private fancies and interests, than to that duty they owe to the publick.

By what undue means, and for what mischievous purposes the use of the Liturgy (though enjoined by the Laws of the Land, and those Laws never repealed) came, during the late unhappy confusions to be discontinued, is well known to the World, and we are not willing here to remember. But upon His Majesties happy Restauration it seemed probable, that amongst other things, the use of the Liturgy also would return of course, (the same having never been legally abolished) unless some timely means were used to prevent it; those men who under the late usurped powers had made it a great part of their business to render the people disaffected therunto, saw themselves at point of reputation and interest concerned (unless they would freely acknowledge themselves to have erred, which such men are very hardly brought to do) with their utmost endeavours to hinder the restitution thereof. In order whereunto, divers Pamphlets were published against the Book of *Common Prayer*, old Objections mustered up, with the addition of some new ones more than formerly had been made to make the number swell. In fine, great importunities were used to His sacred Majesty, that the said Book might be Revised, and such Alterations therein, and Additions therunto made, as should be thought requisite for the ease of tender Consciences: Whereunto His Majesty out of His pious Inclination to give satisfaction (so far as could be reasonably expected) to His Subjects of what perswasion soever, did graciously condescend.

In which Review we have endeavoured to observe the like Moderation, as we find to have been used in the like case in former times. And therefore of the sundry Alterations proposed unto us, we have rejected all such as were either of dangerous consequence (as secretly striking at some established Doctrine, or at the laudable Practise of the Church of *England*, or indeed of the whole Catholic Church of Christ) or else of no consequence at all, but utterly frivolous and vain. But such Alterations as were tendred to us (by what persons, under what pretences, or to what purpose soever so tendred) as seemed to us in any degree requisite or expedient, we have willingly, and of our own accord assented unto: Not enforced so to do by any strength of Argument, convincing us of the necessity of making the said Alterations: For we are fully perswaded in our judgments (and we here profess it to the world) that the Book, as it stood before established by law, doth not contain in it any thing contrary to the Word of God, or to sound Doctrine, or which a godly man may not with a good conscience use and submit unto, or which is not fairly defensible against any that shall oppose the same; if it shall be allowed such just and favourable construction as in common equity ought to be allowed to all Humane Writings, especially such as are set forth by Authority, and even to the very best Translations of the holy Scripture itself.

Our general aim therefore in this undertaking was, not to gratifie this or that party in any their unreasonable demands; but to do that, which to our best understanding we conceived might best tend to the preservation of Peace and Unity in the Church; the proctring of Reverence, and exciting of Piety, and



## Concerning the service of the Church.

evotion in the Publick Worship of God; and the cutting off occasion from them that seek occasion of cavil, or quarrel against the Liturgy of the Church. And as to the several variations from the former Book, whether by Alteration, addition, or otherwise it shall suffice to give this general account, That most of the Alterations were made, either first, for the better direction of them that are to officiate in any part of Divine Service; which is chiefly done in the Kalendars and Rubricks; Or secondly, for the more proper expressing of some words or phrases of ancient usage, in terms more suitable to the language of the present times, and the clearer explanation of some other words and phrases, that were either of doubtful signification, or otherwise liable to misconstruction: Or thirdly, for a more perfect rendring of such portions of holy scripture as are inserted into the Liturgy; which in the Epistles and Gospels especially, and in sundry other places are now ordered to be read according to the last Translation: And that it was thought convenient, that some prayers and Thanksgivings, fitted to special occasions, should be added in their due places; particularly for those at sea, together with an Office for the Baptism of such as are of riper years; which, although not so necessary when the former Book was compiled, yet by the growth of Anabaptism, through the licentiousness of the late times crept in amongst us, is now become necessary, and may be always useful for the Baptizing of Natives in our Plantations, and others converted to the Faith. If any man, who shall desire a more particular account of the several Alterations in any part of the Liturgy, shall take the pains to compare the present Book with the former; he doubt not but the reason of the change may easily appear.

And having thus endeavoured to discharge our duties in this weighty affair, in the sight of God, and to approve our sincerity therein (so far as lay in us) to the consciences of all men; although we know it impossible (in such variety of apprehensions, humours, and interests, as are in the world) to please all; nor can expect, that men of factious, peevish, and perverse spirits should be satisfied with any thing that can be done in this kind by any other than themselves: Yet we have good hope, that what is here presented, and hath been by the Convocations of both Provinces with great diligence examined and approved, will be also well accepted, and approved by all sober, peaceable, and truly conscientious sons of the Church of England.

---

## Concerning the Service of the Church.

There was never any thing by the wit of man so well devised, or so sure established, which in continuance of time, hath not been corrupted: As among other things, it may plainly appear by the Common Prayers in the Church, commonly called *Divine Service*. The first original and ground hereof if a man would search out by the ancient Fathers, he shall find, that the same was not ordained, but of a good purpose, and for a great advancement of godliness: For they so ordered the matter, that all the whole Bible, (or the greatest part thereof) should be read over once every year; intending hereby, that the Clergy, and especially such as were Ministers in the Congregation, should (by often reading, and meditation in Gods word) be stirred up to godliness themselves, and be more able to exhort others by wholesome doctrine, and to confute them that were Adversaries to the truth; and further, that the people, (by daily hearing of holy Scripture read in the Church) might continually profit more and more in the knowledge of God, and be the more inflamed with the love of his true Religion.

But these many years passed, this good and decent Order of the ancient Fathers hath been so altered, broken, and neglected, by planting in uncer-



## The Preface.

tain Stories and Legends, with multitude of Responds, Verses, vain petitions, Commemorations and Synodals; that commonly, when any of the Bible was begun, after three or four Chapters were read out, all the were unread. And in this sort the Book of *Isaiah* was begun in *Advent*, the Book of *Genesis* in *Septuagesima*; but they were onely begun, and never through: After like sort were other Books of holy Scripture used. And over, whereas *S. Paul* would have such language spoken to the people in Church, as they might understand, and have profit by hearing the same. Service in this Church of *England* these many years, hath been read in Latin to the people, which they understand not; so that they have heard with ears onely, and their heart, spirit, and mind, have not been edified thereby. And furthermore, notwithstanding that the ancient Fathers have divided *psalms* into seven Portions, whereof every one was called a *Nocturn*: Now late time, a few of them have been daily said, and the rest utterly omitted. Moreover, the number and hardness of the Rules called the *Pie*, and the many changings of the Service was the cause, that to turn the Book onely was so and intricate a matter, that many times there was more business to find what should be read, than to read it when it was found out.

These inconveniences therefore considered, here is set forth such an order whereby the same shall be redressed. And for a readiness in this matter, he hath drawn out a Kalendar for that purpose, which is plain and easie to be understood wherein (so much as may be) the reading of holy Scripture is so set forth, that all things shall be done in order, without breaking one piece from another. In this cause be cut off Anthems, Responds, Invitatories, and such like things as did break the continual course of the reading of the Scripture.

Yet, because there is no remedy, but that of necessity there must be certain Rules; therefore certain Rules are here set forth; which, as they are few in number, so they are plain and easie to be understood. So that here you have an order for Prayer, and for the Reading of the holy Scripture, much agreeable to the mind and purpose of the old Fathers, and a great deal more profitable and commodious, then that which of late was used. It is more profitable, because here are left out many things, whereof some are untrue, some uncertain, some vain and superstitious; and nothing is ordained to be read, but the very Word of God, the holy Scriptures, or that which is agreeable to the same; and that in such a language and order, as is most easie and plain for the understanding both of the readers and hearers. It is also more commodious, both for the shortness thereof, and for the plainness of the Order, and for that the Rules be few and easie.

And whereas heretofore there hath been great diversity in saying and singing in Churches within this Realm; some following *Salisbury* Use, some *Hereford* Use, and some the Use of *Bangor*, some of *York*, some of *Lincoln*; now henceforth all the whole Realm shall have but one Use.

And forasmuch as nothing can be so plainly set forth, but doubts may arise in the use and practise of the same; to appease all such diversity (if any arise) and for the resolution of all doubts, concerning the manner how to understand, do and execute the things contained in this Book; the parties that are in doubt, or diversly take any thing, shall alway resort to the Bishop of the Diocese, who by his discretion shall take order for the quieting and appeasing of the same; so that the same order be not contrary to any thing contained in this Book. And if the Bishop of the Diocese be in doubt, then he may send the resolution thereof to the Arch-bishop.

W  
u  
o  
n  
u  
r  
a  
fc  
In  
H  
  
fir  
fu  
of  
la  
Cl  
Bu  
or  
ex  
for  
of  
(ar  
by  
Doc  
unt  
it  
oug  
Aut  
self  
C  
part  
der  
Unit



## of Ceremonies.

Though it be appointed, that all things shall be read and sung in the Church in the English tongue, to the end, that the Congregation may be thereby edified; yet it is not at, but that when men say Morning and Evening Prayer privately, they may say it in any Language that they themselves do understand. And all Priests and Deacons are daily the Morning and Evening Prayer, either privately or openly, not being let by sickness, or some other urgent cause.

And the Curate that ministreth in every Parish Church or Chappel, being at home, not being otherwise reasonably hindered, shall say the same in the Parish Church or Chappel where he ministreth, and shall cause a Bell to be tolled thereunto a convenient time before he begin, that the people may come to hear Gods Word, and to pray with him.

## Of CEREMONIES why some be abolished, and some retained.

Of such Ceremonies as be used in the Church, and have had their beginning by the institution of man, some at the first were of godly intent and purpose devised, and yet at length turned to vanity and superstition: entered into the Church by indiscreet devotion, and such a zeal as was without knowledge; and for because they were winked at in the beginning, they grew daily to more and more abuses, which not onely for their unprofitableness, but also because they have much blinded the people, and obscured the light of God, are worthy to be cut away, and clean rejected: Other there be which although they have been devised by man, yet it is thought good to retain them still, as well for a decent order in the Church (for the which they were first devised) as because they pertain to edification, whereunto all things used in the Church (as the Apostle teacheth) ought to be referred.

And although the keeping or omitting of a Ceremony, in it self considered, be but a small thing; yet the willfull and contemptuous transgression, or breaking of a common order and discipline, is no small offence before God. *All things be done among you, saith S. Paul, in a seemly and due order;* the appointment of the which order pertaineth not to private men; therefore man ought to take in hand, or presume to appoint or alter any publick or common Order in Christs Church, except he be lawfully called and authorized thereunto.

And whereas in this our time, the minds of men are so diverse, that some think it a great matter of conscience to depart from a piece of the least of their Ceremonies, they be so addicted to their old customs; and again on the other side some be so new-fangled, that they would innovate all things, and so cast off the old, that nothing can like them, but that is new: It was thought expedient, not so much to have respect how to please and satisfy either of these parties, as how to please God, and profit them both. And yet lest any man should be offended, whom good reason might satisfy, here be certain causes shewed, why some of the accustomed Ceremonies be put away, and some retained and kept still.

Some are put away, because the great excess and multitude of them hath so increased in these latter days, that the burden of them was intolerable; whereof *Augustine* in his time complained, that they were grown to such a number, that the estate of Christian people was in worse case concerning that matter, than were the Jews. And he counselled; that such yoke and burden should be taken away, as time would serve quietly to do it. But what would *S. Augustine* have said, if he had seen the Ceremonies of late days used among us; where the multitude used in his time was not to be compared? This our ex-



## of Ceremonies.

cessive multitude of Ceremonies was so great, and many of them so dark, that they did more confound and darken, than declare and set forth Christ and his fits unto us. And besides this, Christs Gospel is not a Ceremonial Law (as was of Moses Law was) but it is a Religion to serve God, not in bondage of figure or shadow, but in the freedom of the spirit; being content onely with Ceremonies which do serve to a decent Order, and godly Discipline, and be apt to stir up the dull mind of man to the remembrance of his duty to God by some notable and special signification, whereby he might be edified. Furthermore, the most weighty cause of the abolishment of certain Ceremonies was, That they were so far abused partly; by the superstitious blindness of rude and unlearned, and partly by the unsatiable avarice of such as loved more their own lucre, than the glory of God, that the abuses could not be taken away, the thing remaining still.

But now as concerning those persons, which peradventure will be offended for that some of the old Ceremonies are retained still: If they consider, that without some Ceremonies it is not possible to keep any Order, or quiet Discipline in the Church, they shall easily perceive just cause to reform their judgement. And if they think much, that any of the old do remain, and would rather have all devised anew: Then such men granting some Ceremonies convenient had, surely where the old may be well used, there they cannot reasonably prove the old onely for their age, without bewraying of their own folly. In such a case they ought rather to have reverence unto them for their antiquity, if they will declare themselves to be more studious of unity and concord, than innovations, and new-fangleness, which, (as much as may be with true setting forth of Christs Religion) is always to be eschewed. Furthermore, such have no just cause with the Ceremonies reserved to be offended. For as some are taken away which were most abused, and did burden mens consciences without any cause; so the other that remain, are retained for a Discipline and Order, which (upon just causes) may be altered and changed, and therefore are not to be esteemed equal with Gods Law. And moreover, they be neither dark nor dumb Ceremonies, but are so set forth, that every man may understand what they do mean, and to what use they do serve. So that it is not like that the time to come should be abused as other have been. And in these our doing we condemn no other Nations, nor prescribe any thing but to our own use onely: For we think it convenient, that every Countrey should use such Ceremonies as they shall think best, to the setting forth of Gods honour and glory, and to the reducing of the people to a most perfect and godly living, without error or superstition; and that they should put away other things, which from time to time they perceive to be most abused, as in mens Ordinances it hath chance to diversly in divers Countreys.

---

*The O R D E R how the P S A L T E R  
is appointed to be Read.*

**T**He Psalter shall be read through once every month, as is there appointed, both for Morning and Evening Prayer. But in *February* it shall be read onely to the twenty eighth, or twenty ninth day of the month.

And whereas *January, March, May, July, August, October* and *December*, have one and thirty days apiece; It is ordered that the same Psalms shall be read the last day of the said month which were read the day before: So that the Psalter may be



## Tables.

the first day of the next month ensuing.

and whereas the hundred and nineteenth Psalm is divided into twenty two portions, and is over long to be read at one time; is so ordered, that at one time shall not be read above four or five of the said portions.

and at the end of every Psalm, and of every such part of the hundred and nineteenth Psalm, shall be repeated this Hymn,  
*Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost; it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be World without Amen.*

Note, That the Psalter followeth the division of the *Hebrews*, the Translation of the great *English Bible*, set forth and used the time of King *Henry the Eighth*, and *Edward the Sixth*.

*The O R D E R how the rest of holy Scripture is appointed to be Read.*

The Old Testament is appointed for the first Lessons at Morning and Evening Prayer; so as the most part thereof will be read every year once as in the Kalendar is appointed.

The New Testament is appointed for the second Lessons at Morning and Evening Prayer, and shall be read over orderly every year thrice, besides the Epistles and Gospels; Except the Apocalyps, out of which there are onely certain proper Lessons appointed upon divers Feasts.

And to know what Lessons shall be read every day look to the day of the month in the Kalendar following, and there shall find the Chapters that shall be read for the Lessons both Morning and Evening Prayer; Except onely the Moveable Feasts, which are not in the Kalendar, and the Immoveable, where there is a blank left in the Column of Lessons, the proper Lessons for all which days are to be found in the Table of proper Lessons.

And note, that whensoever proper Psalms or Lessons are appointed; then the Psalms and Lessons of ordinary course appointed in the Psalter and Kalendar (if they be different) shall be omitted for that time.

Note also, that the Collect, Epistle and Gospel appointed for Sunday, shall serve all the week after, where it is not in this book otherwise ordered.

---

*Tables and Rules for the Moveable and Immoveable Feasts: Together with the days of Fasting and Abstinence through the whole Year.*

*Rules to know when the Moveable Feasts, and Holydays begin.*

*After-day* (on which the rest depend) is always the first Sunday after the first Full Moon, which happens next after the one and twentieth day of *March*; And if the Full Moon happens on a Sunday, *Easter-day* is the Sunday after.



## Tables.

*Advent* Sunday is always the nearest Sunday to the Feast of St. Andrew, whether before or after.

Septuagesima	}	Sunday is	{	9	}	Weeks before
Sexagesima				8		
Quinquagesima				7		
Quadragesima.				6		

*Easter.*

Rogation Sunday	}	is	{	5	}	weeks	}	after				
Ascension day				40					}	days		
Whitsunday				7							}	weeks
Trinity-Sunday.				8								

*Easter.*

*A Table of all the Feasts that are to be observed in the Church of England throughout the Year.*

**A**ll Sundays in the year. The Circumcision of our Lord Christ. Of the Epiphany. Of the Conversion of St. Paul the Apostle. Of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin. Of St. Matthias the Apostle. Of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin. Of St. John the Evangelist. Of St. Phillip and Jacob the Apostles. Of the Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ. Of St. Barnabas. Of the Nativity of St. John Baptist. Of St. Peter the Apostle. Of St. James the Apostle. Of St. Bartholomew the Apostle. Of St. Matthew the Apostle. Of St. Michael, and all Angels. Of St. Luke the Evangelist. Of St. Simon and St. Jude the Apostles. Of all Saints. Of St. Andrew the Apostle. Of St. Thomas the Apostle. Of the Nativity of our Lord. Of St. Stephen the Martyr. Of St. John the Evangelist. Of the Holy Innocents.

*Munday and Tuesday in Easter-week. Munday and Tuesday in Whitsun-week.*

*A Table of the Vigils, Fasts, and days of Abstinence, to be observed in the Year.*

**T**he Evens or Vigils before the Nativity of our Lord. Before the Purification of the Blessed virgin Mary. Before the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin. Before Easter-day. Before Ascension-day. Before Pentecost. Before St. Matthias. Before St. John Baptist. Before St. Peter. Before St. James. Before St. Bartholomew. Before St. Matthew. Before St. Simon and St. Jude. Before St. Andrew. Before St. Thomas. Before all Saints.

Note that if any of these Feast-days fall upon a Munday, then the Vigil or Fast day shall be kept upon the Saturday and not upon the Sunday next before it.

*Days of fasting or Abstinence.*

**I** The forty days of Lent.

**II.** The Ember-days at the four seasons, being the Wednesday, Friday and Saturday after the first Sunday in Lent, the first Sunday of Pentecost. September 14. December 13.

**III.** The three Rogation days, being the Munday, Tuesday



# Proper Lessons for Sundays.

Wednesday before Holy Thursday, or the Ascension of our Lord.

V. All the Fridays in the year except Christmas-day.

*Certain Solemn days for which particular Services are appointed.*

The fifth day of November, being the day of the Papists Conspiracy.

I. The thirtieth day of January, being the day of the Martyrdom of King Charles the first.

II. The Nine and twentieth day of May, being the day of the Death and Return of King Charles the Second.

Proper LESSONS to be read at Morning and Evening Prayer on the Sundays, and other Holy-days throughout the year.

## Lessons proper for Sundays.

Days of Adv.	Mattins.	Evensong.	Sundays af. Ea.	Mattins.	Evensong.
1	Isaiah 1.	Isaiah 2.	5	8	9
2	5	24	Sunday after		
3	25	25	Ascension-day	12	13
4	30	32	Whit Sunday.		
5			1 Lesson.	De. 16. to v. 18	Isaiah 11.
6			2 Lesson.	Act. 10. v 34.	Act. 19. to v
7			Trinity-Sund.		[21.
8	37	38	1 Lesson.	Gen. 1.	Gen. 18.
9	41	43	2 Lesson.	Math. 3.	1 John 5.
10			Sundays after		
11	44	46	Trinity.		
12	51	53	The first,		
13	55	56	2	Joshua 10.	Joshua 23.
14	57	58	3	Judges 4.	Judges 5.
15	59	64	4	1 Sam. 2.	1 Sam. 3.
16	65	65	5	12	13
17	Gen. 1.	Gen. 2.	6	15	17
18	3	6	7	2 Sam. 12.	2 Sam. 19.
19	9 to ver. 20.	12	8	21	24
20	19 to ver. 30.	22	9	1 Kings 13.	1 Kings 17.
21	27	34	10	18	19
22	39	42	11	21	22
23	43	45	12	2 Kings 5.	2 Kings 9.
24	Exod. 3.	Exod. 5.	13	10	18
25			14	19	22
26	Exod. 9.	Exod. 10.	15	Jeremiah 5	Jerem. 22.
27	Math. 26.	He. 5. to v. 11	16	35	36
28			17	Ezekiel 2.	Ezek. 13.
29	Exod. 12.	Exod. 14.	18	14	18
30	Rom. 6.	Acts 2. v. 22	19	20	24
31			20	Daniel .	D n. .
32	Numb. 16.	Numb 22.	21	Joe 2.	Mic. 6.
33	23. 24.	25	22	Haik 2.	Prov. 1.
34	Leut. 4.	Deut. 5.	23	Prov. rbs 2.	3
35	6	7	24	11	12
36			25	13	14
37			26	15	16
38				17	19



# ¶ Lessons proper for Holydays.

	Mattins.	Evening.	Munday in	Mattins.
S. Andrew.	Prov. 20.	Prov. 21.	Easter week.	Exod. 16.
S. Thomas the	23	24	1 Lesson.	Matth. 28.
Apostle.			2 Lesson.	
Nativity of		[to v. 17.	Tuesday in	
Christ.	Isa. 9. to v. 8.	Isa. 7. v. 10.	Easter week.	Exod. 20.
1 Lesson.	Luk. 2. to v. 15	Ti. 3. v. 4. to	1 Lesson.	Lu. 24. to v. 13
2 Lesson.		[v. 9.	2 Lesson.	Ecclus. 4.
S. Steven.	Prov. 28.	Ecclef. 4.	S. Mark.	
1 Lesson.	Act. 6. v. 8. &	Act. 7. v. 30.	S. Phil. & Jac.	7
2 Lesson.	c. 7. to v. 30.	to v. 55	1 Lesson.	Joh. 1. v. 43.
S. John.	Ecclef. 5.	Ecclef. 5.	2 Lesson.	
1 Lesson.	Apoc. 1.	Apoc. 21.	Ascension-day.	Deut. 10.
2 Lesson.	Je. 31. to v. 18.	Wisd. 1.	1 Lesson.	Lu. 24. v. 54.
Innocents day.			2 Lesson.	
Circumcision.	Gen. 17.	Deu. 10. v. 12	Munday in	
1 Lesson.	Rom. 2.	Colof. 1.	Whitsun week.	Gen. 11. v. 10.
2 Lesson.			1 Lesson.	1 Cor. 12.
Ephrony.	Isaiah 60.	Isaiah 49.	2 Lesson.	
1 Lesson.	Lu. 3. to v. 23.	Jo. 2. to v. 12	Tuesday in	
2 Lesson.			Whitsun week.	1 Sam. 19. v. 18.
Conversion of			1 Lesson.	1 The. 5. v. 12.
S. Paul.	Wisd. 5.	Wisd. 6.	2 Lesson.	[to v. 24.
1 Lesson.	Acts 22. to v.	Acts 26.	S. Barnabas.	Ecclus. 10.
2 Lesson.	[22.		1 Lesson.	Acts 14.
Purification of	Wisd. 9.	Wisd. 12.	2 Lesson.	
the V. Mary.	19	Ecclus. 1.	S. John Bapt.	Malach 3.
S. Matthias.			1 Lesson.	Matthew 3.
Annunciation	Ecclus. 2.	3.	2 Lesson.	
of our Lady.			S. Peter.	Ecclus. 15.
Wednesday be-	Hosea 13.	Hosea 14.	1 Lesson.	Acts 3.
fore Easter.	Joh. 11. to v.		2 Lesson.	Ecclus. 21.
1 Lesson.	[45.		S. James.	24
2 Lesson.			S. Bartholom.	35
Thursday be-	Daniel 9.	Jerem 31.	S. Matthew.	
fore Easter.	John 13.		S. Michael.	Gen. 32.
1 Lesson.			1 Lesson.	Acts 12. v. 20.
2 Lesson.			2 Lesson.	Ecclus. 51.
Good Friday.	Ge. 22. to v. 20.	Isaiah 53.	S. Luke.	Job 24. 25.
1 Lesson.	John 18.	1 Pet. 2.	S. Simon and	
2 Lesson.			S. Jude.	
Easter Even.	Zech. 9.	Exod. 13.	All Saints.	Wisd. 3. to v. 10.
1 Lesson.	Luk. 23. v. 50.	Hebr. 4.	1 Lesson.	Heb. 11. v. 33.
2 Lesson.			2 Lesson.	[& c. 12. to v. 7

## ¶ Proper Psalms on certain days.

Mattins.	Evening.
Christmas day, Psalms 119. 45. 85.	89. 110. 132.
Ash-Wednesday, 6. 32. 38.	102. 130. 143.
Good Friday, 22. 40. 54.	69. 88.
Easter-day, 2. 57. 111.	113. 114. 118.
Ascension-day, 8. 15. 21.	24. 147. 108.
Whitsunday, 48. 68.	104. 14.

## ¶ To find E A S T E R for ever.

When ye have found the Sunday Letter in the uppermost Line, guide your eye downward from the same, till ye come right over against the Prime; and there is shewed both what Month, and what day of the month E A S T E R falleth that year. But note, that the name of the Month is set at the left hand, or else just with the figure, and followeth not, as in other Tables, by descent, but collateral.

The Gold. Number.	A	B	C	D	E	F
I	April 9	10		11	12	6
II	March 26	27		28	29	30
III	April 16	17		18	19	20
IV	April 9	3		4	5	6
V	March 26	27		28	29	23
VI	April 16	17		11	12	13
VII	April 2	3		4	5	6 Mar.
VIII	April 23	24		25	19	20
IX	April 9	10		11	12	13
X	April 2	3	Mar.	28	29	30
XI	April 16	17		18	19	20
XII	April 9	10		11	5	6
XIII	March 26	27		28	29	30
XIV	April 16	17		18	19	13
XV	April 2	3		4	5	6
XVI	March 26	27		28	22	23
XVII	April 16	10		11	12	13
XVIII	April 2	3		4	5	Mar. 30
XIX	April 23	24		18	19	20



JANUARY hath xxxi. days.

		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.		
		1 Lesson	2 Lesson	1 Lef.	2 Lef.
2	A Circum-	Gen. 1.	Mat. 1.	Gen. 1.	Ro. 1.
3	b	3	2	4	2
4	c	5	3	6	3
5	d	7	4	8	4
6	e				
7	f	9	5	12	5
8	g	13	6	14	6
9	a	15	7	16	7
10	b	17	8	18	8
11	c	19	9	20	9
12	d	21	10	22	10
13	e	23	11	24	11
14	f	25	12	26	12
15	g	27	13	28	13
16	a	29	14	30	14
17	b	31	15	32	15
18	c	33	16	34	16
19	d	35	17	37	Co. I
20	e	38	18	39	2
21	f	40	19	41	3
22	g	42	20	43	4
23	a	44	21	45	5
24	b	46	22	47	6
25	c				
26	d	48	23	49	7
27	e	50	24	Ex. 1	8
28	f	Ex. 2.	25	3	9
29	g	4	26	5	10
30	a	6	27	7	11
31	b	8	28	9	12

Note, that \* Exod. 6, is to be read onely to vers. 14.

FEBRUARY hath xxviii. days.

		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.		
		1 Lesson	2 Lesson	1 Lef.	2 Lef.
1	a	Ex. 10	Mar. 1	Ex. 11	Co. 13
2	b		2		14
3	c	12	3	13	15
4	d	14	4	15	16
5	e	16	5	17	17
6	f	18	6	19	18
7	g	20	7	21	19
8	a	22	8	23	20
9	b	24	9	24	21
10	c	33	10	25	22
11	d	Lev. 18	11	26	23
12	e	20	12	27	24
13	f	Num. 11	13	28	25
14	g	13	14	29	26
15	a	16	15	30	27
16	b	20	16	31	28
17	c	22	17		29
18	d	24	18		30
19	e	27	19		31
20	f	31	20		
21	g	35	21		
22	a	Deut. 1	22		
23	b	3	23		
24	c	5	24		
25	d	7	25		
26	e	9	26		
27	f	11	27		
28	g	13	28		

MARCH hath xxxi. days.

		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.		
		1 Lesson	2 Lesson	1 Lef.	2 Lef.
1	d	David.	Deu. 15	Lu. 12	Deu. 16
2	e	Cha.	17	13	8
3	f		19	14	20
4	g		21	15	22
5	a		24	16	25
6	b		26	17	27
7	c	Perpe-	28	18	29
8	d	ua.	30	19	31
9	e		32	20	33
10	f		34	21	34
11	g			22	35
12	a	Grego.	Josh. 2	23	36
13	b		4	24	37
14	c		6	25	38
15	d		8	26	39
16	e		10	27	40
17	f		24	28	41
18	g	Edw.	Judg. 2	29	42
19	a		4	30	43
20	b		6	31	44
21	c	Bene-	8		45
22	d	dict.	10		46
23	e		12		47
24	f	Fast.	14		48
25	g	Ann of	16		49
26	a	Mar.	18		50
27	b		20		
28	c		22		
29	d		24		
30	e		26		
31	f		28		

APRIL hath xxx. days.

		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.		
		1 Lesson	2 Lesson	1 Lef.	2 Lef.
1	a	1 Sam. 5	Jo. 19	1 Sam. 6	He. 3
2	b	7	20	8	4
3	c	9	21	10	5
4	d	11	22	12	6
5	e	13	23	14	7
6	f	15	24	16	8
7	g	17	25	18	9
8	a	19	26	20	10
9	b	21	27	22	11
10	c	23	28	24	12
11	d	25	29	26	13
12	e	27	30	28	14
13	f	29	31	30	15
14	g	31			16
15	a				17
16	b				18
17	c				19
18	d				20
19	e				21
20	f				22
21	g				23
22	a				24
23	b				25
24	c				26
25	d				27
26	e				28
27	f				29
28	g				30
29	a				31
30	b				



JULY hath xxxi. days.

		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.
10	1	1. Lev. 2. Lu. 13	1. Eccl. 1. Prov. 12
8	2	Prov. 11	Lu. 13
	3	Mary	13
16	4	15	14
5	5	17	16
	6	Martin	18
13	7	19	20
2	8	21	22
	9	23	24
10	10	25	26
	11	27	28
18	12	29	31
7	13	Eccle. 1.	23 Eccl. 2
	14	3	24
15	15	5	Joh. 1
4	16	7	2
	17	9	3
12	18	11	4
1	19	Jer. 1.	5 Jer. 2
	20	3	6
9	21	5	7
	22	7	8
17	23	9	9
6	24	11	10
	25	13	12
13	26	15	14
3	27	17	16
	28	19	18
11	29	21	20
	30	23	22
19	31	25	24
		27	26
			28

JUNE bath xxx. days.

AUGUST hath xxxi. days.					
		Morning prayer.	Evening prayer.		
		1 Leff.	2 Leff.	1 Leff.	2 Leff.
1	c	Lainm.	Jer. 29	Jos 20	J. 1. 3
16	2 d		31	21	32
5	3 e		33	Act. I	34
4	f		35	2	35
13	8 g		37	3	38
2	6 A	Transf.	39	4	40
~	b	Narr. of	41	5	42
10	8 c	Jesu.	43	6	44
9	d		45 46	7	47
18	10 e	Laur.	48	8	49
7	11 f		50	9	51
12	g		52	10	Lam. I
15	13 A	Lain. 2	II	3	
4	14 b		4	12	5
1	15 c	Ezec. 2	13	Ezec. 3	
12	16 d		6	14	7
1	17 e		13	15	14
18	f		18	16	33
9	19 g		34	17	Dan. 4
20	A	Dar. 2	18	3	
17	21 b		4	19	5
6	22 c		6	2	7
23	d	Faft.	8	21	9
14	24 e	Bar.Ap.		22	
3	25 f		10	23	11
26	g		12	24	Hof. I
11	27 A	Hof. 2, 3	25	4	
28	b	S. Aug.	5, 6	26	7
19	29 c	Heb. d.	8	27	9
8	30 d	S. Iohn.	10	28	11
31	e		12	Mar. I	13

fir  
 fu  
 of  
 la  
 Cl  
 Bu  
 or  
 exj  
 for  
 of  
 (ar  
 by  
 Doc  
 unt  
 it f  
 oug  
 Aur  
 self  
 C  
 parti  
 deri  
 Unin



SEPTEMBER hath xxx. days.

		Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
1	2	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.
16	1 f	Cilic. Ro. 14	Joel 2. 3	Joel 2. 3	Joel 2. 3
2	2 A	Amo. 1. 4	Amo. 2. 4	Amo. 2. 4	Amo. 2. 4
3	3 A	3	5	5	5
13	4 b	5	6	6	6
2	5 b	7	7	7	7
6	6 b	9	8	8	8
16	7 b	Enur. b	9	9	9
8	8 b	Nat. of Mary	Jonah. 1. 10	Jonah. 1. 10	Jonah. 1. 10
18	9 b	4	11	11	11
7	10 b	Mic. 2. 12	12	12	12
15	11 b	6	13	13	13
4	12 b	Nah. 1. 14	14	14	14
14	13 b	3	15	15	15
12	14 b	Hab. 2. 16	16	16	16
11	15 b	Zeph. 1. 17	17	17	17
17	16 b	Lamb. 3	18	18	18
9	17 b	Hag. 2. 19	19	19	19
19	18 b	Ze. 2. 20	20	20	20
17	19 b	6	21	21	21
6	20 b	8	22	22	22
14	21 b	10	23	23	23
3	22 b	12	24	24	24
25	23 b	14	25	25	25
11	24 b	S. Cyp. Mat. 2. 26	26	26	26
19	25 b	4	27	27	27
28	26 b	2	28	28	28
8	27 b	S. Mich. Tob. 1. 3	3	3	3
13	28 b	4	4	4	4
30	29 b	3	5	5	5
1	30 b	6	6	6	6

OCTOBER hath xxxi. days.

		Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
1	2	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.
6	1 f	Remig. T. bit 7	Mar 4	T. bit 8	Mar 4
5	2 b	9	5	10	5
13	3 b	11	6	12	6
2	4 b	13	7	14	7
10	5 b	Judeth	8	Judith 2	8
18	6 b	3	9	4	9
7	7 b	5	10	6	10
16	8 b	7	11	8	11
25	9 b	Dennis	9	12	12
14	10 b	11	13	12	13
3	11 b	13	14	14	14
12	12 b	15	15	16	15
21	13 b	17	16	17	16
10	14 b	Wild. 1. 3	17	Wild. 2. 4	17
19	15 b	5	18	6	18
28	16 b	7	19	8	19
17	17 b	Etheld. S. Luc. 9	3	10	3
6	18 b	11	4	12	4
15	19 b	13	5	14	5
24	20 b	15	6	16	6
13	21 b	17	7	18	7
2	22 b	19	8	19	8
11	23 b	21	9	20	9
20	24 b	23	10	21	10
29	25 b	25	11	22	11
18	26 b	27	12	23	12
7	27 b	29	13	24	13
16	28 b	31	14	25	14
25	29 b	1	15	26	15
14	30 b	2	16	27	16
3	31 b	3	17	28	17

NOVEMBER hath xxx days.

		Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
1	2	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.
13	1 f	Saints. Ecc. 16	19	19	19
2	2 f	18	20	20	20
10	3 f	22	21	21	21
18	4 f	24	22	22	22
7	5 f	27	23	23	23
16	6 f	29	24	24	24
5	7 f	31	25	25	25
14	8 f	33	26	26	26
3	9 f	35	27	27	27
12	10 f	37	28	28	28
21	11 f	39	29	29	29
10	12 f	41	30	30	30
19	13 f	43	31	31	31
8	14 f	45	1	1	1
17	15 f	47	2	2	2
6	16 f	49	3	3	3
15	17 f	51	4	4	4
4	18 f	53	5	5	5
13	19 f	55	6	6	6
2	20 f	57	7	7	7
11	21 f	59	8	8	8
20	22 f	61	9	9	9
9	23 f	63	10	10	10
18	24 f	65	11	11	11
7	25 f	67	12	12	12
16	26 f	69	13	13	13
5	27 f	71	14	14	14
14	28 f	73	15	15	15
3	29 f	75	16	16	16
12	30 f	77	17	17	17
21	31 f	79	18	18	18

Note, that \* Ec. 25 is to be read onely to ver. 13 & \* Ec. 30 to ver. 18. & \* Ec. 46 to ver. 20

DECEMBER hath xxxi. days.

		Morning prayer.		Evening prayer.	
1	2	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.	1 Leff. 2 Leff.
13	1 f	Isa. 14	16	17	16
2	2 f	18	18	19	17
10	3 f	20	19	20	18
18	4 f	22	20	21	19
7	5 f	23	21	22	20
16	6 f	25	22	23	21
5	7 f	27	23	24	22
14	8 f	29	24	25	23
3	9 f	31	25	26	24
12	10 f	33	26	27	25
21	11 f	35	27	28	26
10	12 f	37	28	29	27
19	13 f	39	29	30	28
8	14 f	41	30	31	29
17	15 f	43	31	1	30
6	16 f	45	1	2	31
15	17 f	47	2	3	1
4	18 f	49	3	4	2
13	19 f	51	4	5	3
2	20 f	53	5	6	4
11	21 f	55	6	7	5
20	22 f	57	7	8	6
9	23 f	59	8	9	7
18	24 f	61	9	10	8
7	25 f	63	10	11	9
16	26 f	65	11	12	10
5	27 f	67	12	13	11
14	28 f	69	13	14	12
3	29 f	71	14	15	13
12	30 f	73	15	16	14
21	31 f	75	16	17	15



A T A B L E of the Moveable Feasts calculated for four y years.

The Year of our LORD	Gold. num.	The Epact	Dom. Let.	Su. aft. Epi	Septuages. Sunday.	The first day of Lent	Easter day.	Rogation Sunday.	Ascension day.	Whitsun day.	Sund. after Trinity.	Advent Sunday.
1661	9	9	F	4	Fe. 10	Fe. 27	Ap. 14	Mai 19	Mai 23	Jun. 2	24	Dec.
1662	10	20	E	2	Jun. 26	13	Ma. 30	4	8	Mai 18	26	Nov. 30
1663	11	1	D	5	Feb. 15	Ma. 4	Ap. 19	24	28	June 7	23	Dec. 27
1664	12	12	CB	4	7	Fe. 24	10	15	19	Mai 29	24	Dec. 27
1665	13	23	A	5	Jan. 22	8	Ma. 26	Ap. 30	4	14	27	Dec. 3
1666	14	4	G	3	Feb. 11	28	Ap. 15	Mai 20	24	June 3	24	Dec. 2
1667	15	15	F	3	3	20	7	12	16	Mai 26	25	Dec. 1
1668	16	26	ED	1	Jan. 19	5	Ma. 22	Ap. 26	An. 30	10	27	Nov. 29
1669	17	7	C	4	Feb. 7	14	Ap. 11	Ma. 16	Mai 20	30	24	Nov. 28
1670	18	18	B	3	Jan. 30	1	3	8	12	22	25	Dec. 27
1671	19	29	A	6	Fe. 19	Ma. 8	23	28	June 1	Jun. 11	23	Dec. 3
1672	1	11	GF	4	4	Fe. 21	7	12	Mai 16	Mai 26	25	Dec. 1
1673	2	22	E	2	Jan. 26	12	Ma. 30	4	8	18	26	Nov. 30
1674	3	3	D	5	Feb. 15	Ma. 4	Ap. 19	24	28	June 7	23	Nov. 29
1675	4	14	C	3	Jan. 31	Fe. 17	4	9	13	Mai 23	25	Dec. 28
1676	5	25	BA	2	23	9	Ma. 26	Ap. 30	4	14	27	Dec. 3
1677	6	6	G	5	Feb. 11	28	Ap. 15	Mai 20	24	June 3	24	Dec. 2
1678	7	17	F	2	Jan. 27	13	Ma. 31	5	9	Mai 19	26	Dec. 1
1679	8	28	E	5	Feb. 16	Ma. 5	Ap. 20	25	29	June 8	23	Nov. 30
1680	9	9	DC	4	8	Fe. 25	11	16	20	Mai 30	24	Nov. 28
1681	10	20	B	3	Jan. 30	16	3	8	12	22	25	Dec. 27
1682	11	1	A	5	Feb. 12	Ma. 1	16	21	25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1683	12	12	G	4	4	Fe. 21	8	13	17	Mai 27	25	Dec. 2
1684	13	23	FE	2	Jan. 27	13	Ma. 30	4	8	18	26	Nov. 30
1685	14	4	D	5	Feb. 15	Ma. 4	Ap. 19	24	28	June 7	23	Nov. 29
1686	15	15	C	3	Jan. 31	Fe. 17	4	9	13	Mai 23	25	Dec. 28
1687	16	26	B	2	23	9	Ma. 27	1	5	15	26	Dec. 27
1688	17	7	AG	5	Feb. 12	Ma. 1	Ap. 15	20	24	June 3	24	Dec. 2
1689	18	18	F	2	Jan. 27	Fe. 13	Ma. 31	5	9	Mai 19	26	Dec. 1
1690	19	29	E	5	Feb. 16	Ma. 5	Ap. 20	25	29	June 8	23	Nov. 30
1691	1	11	D	4	8	Fe. 25	12	17	21	Mai 31	24	Nov. 29
1692	2	22	CB	2	Jan. 24	10	Ma. 27	1	5	15	25	Dec. 27
1693	3	3	A	5	Feb. 12	Ma. 1	Ap. 16	21	25	June 4	24	Dec. 3
1694	4	14	G	4	4	Fe. 21	8	13	17	Mai 27	25	Dec. 2
1695	5	25	F	1	Jan. 20	6	Ma. 24	An. 28	2	12	27	Dec. 1
1696	6	6	ED	4	Feb. 9	26	Ap. 12	Mai 17	21	31	24	Nov. 29
1697	7	17	C	3	Jan. 31	17	4	9	13	23	25	Dec. 28
1698	8	28	B	6	Feb. 20	Fe. 9	24	29	Jun. 2	Jun. 12	22	Dec. 27
1699	9	9	A	4	5	Fe. 22	9	14	Mai 18	Mai 28	25	Dec. 3
1700	10	20	GF	3	Jan. 28	14	Ma. 31	5	9	19	26	Dec. 1

Note, that the Supputation of the year of our Lord in the Church of England, beginneth the Five and twentieth day of March.

*The Order for Morning and Evening Prayer daily to be said and used throughout the Year.*

**T**HE Morning and Evening Prayer shall be used in the accustomed place of the Church, Chappel or Chancel; Except it shall be otherwise determined by the Ordinary of the place. And the Chancels shall remain as they have done in times past.

And here is to be noted, That such Ornaments of the Church and of the Ministers thereof at all times of their Ministration, shall be retained and be in use, as were in this Church of *England* by the Authority of Parliament, in the second Year of the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth.

T H E







# The House of Prayer *Mat. 21.*



*My house shall be called the house of Prayer<sup>213</sup>  
 Let the Priests & Ministers of y<sup>e</sup> Lord weep.  
 between y<sup>e</sup> Porch and the Altar, and let them  
 say— Spare thy People O Lord— Joel. 2. 17*

1  
1  
i  
t  
f  
le  
w  
u  
o  
n  
u  
r  
a  
f  
o  
I  
r  
H  
f  
ir  
fu  
of  
la  
Cl  
Bu  
or  
ex  
for  
of  
(a  
by  
Do  
un  
it  
f  
oug  
Au  
self  
C  
par  
der  
Uni



The ORDER for  
MORNING PRAYER,  
Daily throughout the Year.

---

¶ *At the beginning of Morning Prayer, the Minister shall read with a loud voice some one more of these Sentences of the Scriptures that follow. And then he shall say that which is written after the said Sentences.*

**W**hen the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul live. *Ezek. 18. 27.*

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me. *Psal. 51. 3.*

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. *Psal. 51. 9.*

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. *Psal. 51. 17.*

Rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. *Joel 2. 13.*

To the Lord our God belong mercies, and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us. *Dan. 9. 9, 10.*

O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger; lest thou bring me to nothing. *Jer. 10. 24.*

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. *Saint Matt. 3. 2.*

I will arise and go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and I am no more worthy to be called thy son. *S. Luke 15. 19.*

Enter not into judgment with thy servant, O Lord; for by thy sight shall no man living be justified. *Psal. 143. 2.*



## Morning Prayer.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves: the truth is not in us. But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 S. John 1. 8, 9.

**D**Early beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in sundry places to acknowledge and confess our manifold sins and wickedness, and that we should not disguise nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God our heavenly Father, but confess them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we may obtain forgiveness of the same by his infinite goodness and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our sins before God, yet ought we particularly so to do, when we assemble and meet together to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy praise, to read his most holy word, and to ask those things which are requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you, as many as are present to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice unto the throne of the heavenly grace, saying with me.

*A general Confession to be said of the whole Congregation, after the Minister, all kneeling.*

**A**lmighty and most merciful Father; we have sinned and strayed from thy ways like lost sheep. We have followed too much the devices and desires of our sinful hearts. We have offended against thy holy laws. We have left undone those things which we ought to have done. And we have done those things which we ought not to have done; and there is no health in us. But thou, O God, have mercy upon us, miserable offenders. Spare An- them, O God, which confess their faults. Restore Pri- them that are penitent; According to thy promise declared unto mankind in Christ Jesu our Lord. And O most merciful Father, for his sake, that we may glorify after live a godly, righteous, and sober life, To the praise of thy holy Name. Amen.

fir  
fu  
of  
la  
Ch  
Bu  
or  
ex  
for  
of  
(ar  
by  
Do  
unt  
it f  
oug  
Aur  
self.  
C  
pari  
derl  
Unia



## Morning Prayer.

*The Absolution or Remission of sins to be pronounced by the Priest alone standing ; the people still kneeling.*

**A**lmighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turn from his wickedness, and live; and hath given power and commandment to his Ministers, to declare and pronounce to his people being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sins; He pardoneth and absolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Gospel. Wherefore let us beseech him to grant us true repentance, and his holy Spirit, that those things may please him, which we do at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternal joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*The people shall answer here, and at the end of all other Prayers, Amen.*

*Then the Minister shall kneel, and say the Lords prayer with an audible voice; the people also kneeling, and repeating it with him, both here and wheresoever else it is used in Divine service.*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, And the power, And the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

*¶ Then likewise he shall say,*  
**O** Lord, open thou our lips.

*Answ.* And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

*Priest.* O God, make speed to save us.

*Answ.* O Lord, make haste to help us.

*¶ Here all standing up, the Priest shall say,*  
Glory be to the Father, and to the Son; and to the Ghost;



## Morning Prayer.

*Answ.* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever  
be: world without end. Amen.

*Priest.* Praise ye the Lord.

*Answ.* The Lords name be praised.

*¶ Then shall be said or sung this Psalm following :*  
*on Easter-day, upon which another Anthem is appointed.*  
*on the nineteenth day of every month it is not to be read*  
*but in the ordinary course of the Psalms.*

*Venite, exultemus Domino. Psalm 95.*

**O** Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us heartily  
joyce in the strength of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving:  
shew our selves glad in him with Psalms.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above  
gods.

In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and  
strength of the hills is his also.

The sea is his and he made it: and his hands prepared  
the dry land.

O come let us worship, and fall down: and kneel be-  
fore the Lord our Maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people  
his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts  
as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation  
in the wilderness;

When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and  
my works.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation  
and said: It is a people that do err in their hearts,  
they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should  
enter into my rest.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the  
Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be  
world without end. Amen.

*¶ Then shall follow the Psalms in order as they are*

l  
v  
r  
o  
n  
u  
r  
f  
I  
H

f  
it  
of  
la  
C  
B  
or  
ex  
fo  
of  
(a  
by  
De  
un  
it  
ou  
At  
fel

pa  
der  
Un



## Morning Prayer.

*And at the end of every Psalm throughout the year, and likewise at the end of Benedicite, Benedictus, Magnificat, and Nunc dimittis, shall be repeated, Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;*

*Ans. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever all be: world without end. Amen.*

*Then shall be read distinctly with an audible voice the first Lesson, taken out of the Old Testament, as is appointed in the Kalendar (except there be proper Lessons assigned for that day:) He that readeth so standing, and turning himself as he may best be heard of all such as are present. And after that shall be said or sung in English, the Hymn called, Te Deum laudamus, daily throughout the year.*

*Note, that before every Lesson, the Minister shall say, Here beginneth such a Chapter, or Verse of such a Chapter of such a Book: And after every Lesson, Here endeth the first or the second Lesson.*

### *Te Deum Laudamus.*

**W**E praise thee, O God: we acknowledge thee to be the Lord.

All the earth doth worship thee: the Father everlasting.  
To thee all angels cry aloud: the heavens, and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin, and Seraphin: continually do cry,  
Holy, holy, holy: Lord God of Sabaoth.

Heaven and earth are full of the Majesty: of thy glory.

The glorious company of the Apostles: praise thee.

The goodly fellowship of the Prophets: praise thee.

The noble army of Martyrs: praise thee.

The holy Church throughout all the world: doth acknowledge thee;

The Father: of an infinite Majesty;

Thine honourable, true: and only Son;

Also the Holy Ghost: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of glory: O Christ.

Thou art the everlasting Son: of the Father.



## Morning Prayer.

When thou tookest upon thee to deliver man: thou  
didst not abhor the Virgins womb.

When thou hadst overcome the sharpness of death: thou  
didst open the kingdom of heaven to all believers.

Thou sittest at the right hand of God: in the glory  
the Father.

We believe that thou shalt come: to be our judge.

We therefore pray thee, help thy servants: whom thou  
hast redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be numbred with thy saints: in glory  
everlasting.

O Lord, save thy people: and bless thine heritage.

Govern them: and lift them up for ever.

Day by day: we magnifie thee;

And we worship thy Name: ever world without end.

Vouchsafe, O Lord: to keep us this day without sin.

O Lord, have mercy upon us: have mercy upon us.

O Lord, let thy mercy lighten upon us: as our trust  
is in thee.

O Lord, in thee have I trusted: let me never be  
confounded.

*¶ Or this Canticle, Benedicite, omnia opera Domini.*

**O** All ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise  
him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him  
and magnifie him for ever.

O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and mag-  
nifie him for ever.

O ye waters that be above the firmament, bless ye  
the Lord: praise him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise  
him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye sun and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise him,  
and magnifie him for ever.

O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise him,  
and magnifie him for ever.

O ye showers and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise him,  
and magnifie him for ever.

fi  
fi  
o  
C  
B  
o  
e  
fo  
ol  
(a  
by  
D  
ur  
it  
ou  
Ar  
fel  
pa  
de  
Un



## Morning Prayer.

O ye winds of God, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye fire and heat, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye winter and ſummer, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye dewes and froſts, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye froſt and cold, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ice and ſnow, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye nights and days, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye light and darkneſs, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let the earth bleſs the Lord : yea, let it praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye mountains and hills, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye green things upon the earth, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye wells, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſeas and floods, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye fowls of the air, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye children of men, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O let Iſrael bleſs the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.



## Morning Prayer.

O ye priests of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord : praife him  
and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſervants of the Lord, bleſs ye the Lord: praife him  
and magnifie him for ever.

O ye ſpirits and ſouls of the righteous , bleſs ye  
the Lord : praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſs ye the Lord  
praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

O Ananias, Azarias , and Miſael , bleſs ye the Lord  
praife him, and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father , and to the Son : and to  
the Holy Ghoſt;

As it was in the beginning , is now , and ever ſhall be  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall be read in like manner the ſecond Leſſon , taken  
out of the New Teſtament. And after that, the Hymn following;  
except when that ſhall happen to be read in the Church  
for the day, or for the Goſpel on S. John Baptiſts day.*

*Benedictus. S. Luke 1. 68.*

**B**leſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael : for he hath viſited  
and redeemed his people ;

And hath raiſed up a mighty ſalvation for us : in  
the houſe of his ſervant David ;

As he ſpoke by the mouth of his holy Prophets: which  
have been ſince the world began ;

That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies : and from  
the hands of all that hate us ;

To perform the mercy promiſed to our forefather  
and to remember his holy covenant ;

To perform the oath which he ſware to our forefather  
Abraham : that he would give us ;

That we being delivered out of the hand of our en-  
emies : might ſerve him without fear ;

In holineſs and righteouſneſs before him: all the days  
of our life.

And thou Child , ſhalt be called the Prophet of  
the higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord  
prepare his ways ;



## Morning Prayer.

To give knowledge of salvation unto his people : for  
the remission of their sins;

Through the tender mercy of our God : whereby the  
Day-spring from on high hath visited us ;

To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the sha-  
low of death: and to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father , and to the Son : and to the  
Holy Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning , is now , and ever shall be :  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Or this Psalm , Jubilate Deo.*

**O** Be joyful in the Lord , all ye lands : serve the  
Lord with gladness , and come before his presence  
with a song.

Be ye sure that the Lord he is God : it is he that hath  
made us , and not we our selves, we are his people , and  
the sheep of his pasture.

O go your way into his gates with thanksgiving , and  
into his courts with praise : be thankful unto him , and  
speak good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlasting : and  
his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father , and to the Son : and to the  
Holy Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be :  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall be sung or said the Apostles Creed by the Mi-  
nister, and the people standing ; Except onely such days , as  
the Creed of S. Athanasius , is appointed to be read.*

**I** Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven  
and earth :

And in Jesus Christ his only Son our Lord , who was  
conceived by the Holy Ghost , Born of the Virgin Mary,  
suffered under Pontius Pilate , was crucified , dead , and  
buried , He descended into hell, The third day he rose  
again from the dead, He ascended into heaven, and sitteth  
on the right hand of God the Father Almighty , From  
hence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.



## Morning Prayer.

I believe in the Holy Ghost; the holy Catholick Church;  
the Communion of Saints; the forgiveness of sins;  
resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting. Amen.

¶ *And after that, these Prayers following, all devoutly kneele  
the Minister first pronouncing with a loud voice.*

The Lord be with you.

*Answ.* And with thy spirit.

¶ *Minister.* Let us pray.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then the Minister, Clerks, and people shall say the Lord's Prayer with a loud voice.*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven: Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespases, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest standing up, shall say,*

O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Answ.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord, save the King.

*Answ.* And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.

*Priest.* Endue thy Ministers with righteousness.

*Answ.* And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.* O Lord, save thy people.

*Answ.* And bless thine inheritance.

*Priest.* Give peace in our time, O Lord.

*Answ.* Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but onely thou, O God.

*Priest.* O God, make clean our hearts within us.

*Answ.* And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

¶ *Then shall follow three Collects; The first of the day, shall be the same that is appointed at the communion; second for Peace; The third for Grace to live well. the two last Collects shall never alter, but daily be said in Morning Prayer throughout all the year, as followeth kneeling.*



## Morning Prayer.

### ¶ *The second Collect for Peace.*

**O** God, who art the authour of peace and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternal life, whose service is perfect freedom: Defend us thy humble servants in all assaults of our enemies, that we surely trusting in thy defence, may not fear the power of any adversaries, through the might of Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### ¶ *The third Collect for Grace.*

**O** Lord our heavenly Father, Almighty and everlasting God, who hast safely brought us to the beginning of this day; Defend us in the same with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no sin, neither run into any kind of danger; but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance, to do always that is righteous in thy sight, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In Quires and places where they sing, here followeth the Anthem.*

¶ *Then these five Prayers following are to be read here, except when the Litany is read; and then onely the two last are to be read, as they are there placed.*

### ¶ *A Prayer for the Kings Majesty.*

**O** Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the onely ruler of Princes, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth; Most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious Sovereign Lord King **JAMES**, and so replenish him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway incline to thy will and walk in thy way: Endue him plenteously with heavenly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to live, strengthen him that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies; and finally after this life he may attain everlasting joy and felicity; through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### ¶ *A Prayer for the Royal Family.*

**A**lmighty God the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless our gracious Queen **MARY**, **CATHERINE** the Queen Dowager; their Royal Son **Charles** Prince of Orange, and the Princess **Anne**



## Evening Prayer.

*Anne of Denmark*, and all the Royal Family : Endue them with thy holy Spirit ; enrich them with thy heavenly grace ; prosper them with all happiness ; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer for the Clergy, and People.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who alone workest great marvels ; Send down upon our Bishops and Curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthful Spirit of thy grace ; and that they may truly please thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing. Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and Mediatour, Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

¶ *A Prayer of S. Chrysostom.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplication unto thee, and dost promise, that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests ; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them ; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

**T**He grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

¶ *Here endeth the Order of Morning Prayer throughout the year.*

## The ORDER for EVENING PRAYER, Daily throughout the Year.

¶ *At the beginning of Evening Prayer, the Minister shall read with a loud voice some one, or more of these Sentences of the Scriptures that follow. And then he shall say that which is written after the said Sentences.*

**W**hen the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth



## Evening Prayer.

at which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul  
live. *Ezek. 18. 27.*

I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever be-  
fore me. *Psalms 51. 3.*

Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine ini-  
quities. *Psalms 51. 9.*

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken  
and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. *Psal.*  
*51. 17.*

Rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto  
the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow  
to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of  
the evil. *Joel 2. 13.*

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses,  
though we have rebelled against him: neither have we  
obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his  
laws which he set before us. *Dan. 9. 9, 10.*

O Lord correct me, but with judgment; not in thine  
anger, lest thou bring me to nothing. *Jer. 10. 24.*

Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. *Saint*  
*Matt. 3. 2.*

I will arise and go to my Father, and will say unto him,  
Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and  
am no more worthy to be called thy Son. *S. Luke 15. 18, 19.*

Enter not into judgment with thy servant, O Lord; for  
in thy sight shall no man living be justified. *Psalms 143. 2.*

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and  
the truth is not in us. But if we confess our sins, he is  
faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us  
from all unrighteousness. *1 S. John 1. 8, 9.*

Early beloved brethren, the Scripture moveth us in  
undry places to acknowledge and confess our ma-  
nyfold sins and wickedness, and that we should not dis-  
semble nor cloke them before the face of Almighty God  
our heavenly Father, but confess them with an humble,  
lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the end that we  
may obtain forgiveness of the same by his infinite goodness  
and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly  
to ac-



to acknowledge our sins before God, yet ought we chiefly so to do; when we assemble and meet together to render thanks for the great benefits that we have received at his hands, to set forth his most worthy name, to hear his most holy word, and to ask those things which are requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soul. Wherefore I pray and beseech you as many as are here present to accompany me with a pure heart and humble voice unto the throne of the heavenly Father, saying after me.

¶ *A general Confession to be said of the whole Congregation after the Minister, all kneeling.*

**A** Almighty and most merciful Father; We have offended thee and strayed from thy ways like lost sheep. We have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts. We have offended against thy holy laws. We have left undone those things which we ought to have done; And we have done those things which we ought not to have done; And there is no health in us. But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us, miserable offenders. Pity thou them, O God, which confess their faults. Relieve thou them that are penitent; According to thy promise declared unto mankind in Christ Jesu our Lord. Grant, O most merciful Father, for his sake, that we hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. *Amen.*

¶ *The Absolution or Remission of sins to be pronounced by the Priest alone standing; the people still kneeling.*

**A** Almighty God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who desireth not the death of a sinner, but that he may turn from his wickedness, and live; hath given power and commandment to his Ministers to declare and pronounce to his people being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sins: He pardoneth and absolveth all them that truly repent, and unfeignedly believe his holy Gospel. Wherefore let us beseech thee to grant us true repentance, and his holy Spirit, that



## Evening Prayer.

things may please him which we do at this present, and  
the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy,  
that at the last we may come to his eternal joy, through  
Christ our Lord. Amen.

*Then the Minister shall kneel and say the Lords prayer,  
the people also kneeling, and repeating it with him.*

Our Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy  
Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in  
earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.  
And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that  
trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but  
deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, And the  
power, And the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

*¶ Then likewise he shall say,*

O Lord, open thou our lips.

*Ans.* And our mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

*Ps.* O God, make speed to save us.

*Ps.* O Lord, make haste to help us.

*¶ Here all standing up, the Priest shall say,*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy  
ghost;

*Ans.* As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall  
be: world without end. Amen.

*Priest.* Praise ye the Lord.

*Ans.* The Lords name be praised.

*¶ Then shall be said or sung the Psalms in order as they are  
appointed. Then a Lesson of the Old Testament, as is ap-  
pointed: And after that, Magnificat (or the Song of the  
blessed Virgin Mary) in English, as followeth.*

*Magnificat. S. Luke 1. 46.*

MY soul doth magnifie the Lord: and my Spirit hath  
rejoyced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded: the lowliness of his handmaiden.  
For behold, from henceforth: all generations shall call  
me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is  
his Name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him: throughout  
all generations. He



## Evening Prayer.

He hath shewed strength with his arm: he hath  
tered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat:  
hath exalted the humble and meek.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and  
rich he hath sent empty away.

He remembering his mercy, hath holpen his  
Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham  
his seed for ever.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to  
holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Or else this Psalm, except it be on the nineteenth day  
month, when it is read in the ordinary course of the*

*Cantate Domino. Psalm 98.*

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath  
marvellous things.

With his own right hand, and with his holy arm:  
he gotten himself the victory.

The Lord declared his salvation: his righteous  
hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward  
house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have  
the salvation of our God.

Shew your selves joyful unto the Lord, all ye  
sing, rejoyce and give thanks.

Praise the Lord upon the harp: sing to the harp  
a Psalm of thanksgiving.

With trumpets also and shawms: O shew your  
joyful before the Lord the king.

Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is:  
round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills  
joyful together before the Lord: for he cometh to  
the earth.

With righteousness shall he judge the world: and  
people with equity.



## Evening Prayer.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

*Then a Lesson of the New Testament, as it is appointed: And after that, Nunc dimittis, (or the Song of Simeon) in English, as followeth.*

*Nunc dimittis* S. Luke 2. 29.

Ord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes have seen: thy salvation,  
Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people,

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be: world without end. Amen.

*Or else this Psalm; Except it be on the twelfth day of the Month.*

*Deus misereatur.* Psal. 67.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us: and shew us the light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us.

That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad: for thou shalt judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

When shall the earth bring forth her increase: and thou, even our own God shall give us his blessing.

God shall bless us: and all the ends of the world shall praise him.



## Evening Prayer.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son : and  
holy Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning , is now , and ever shall  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then shall be said or sung the Apostles Creed by the  
minister and the people standing.*

**I** Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of  
and earth :

And in Jesus Christ his onely Son our Lord, who  
conceived by the Holy Ghost, Born of the Virgin  
suffered under Pontius Pilate, Was crucified, dead  
buried, He descended into hell; The third day he  
again from the dead, He ascended into heaven, And  
on the right hand of God the Father Almighty ;  
thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead

I believe in the holy Ghost; The holy Catholick Church  
The Communion of Saints ; The forgiveness of sins  
resurrection of the body, And the life everlasting. Amen

¶ *And after that, these Prayers following, all devoutly  
ing, the Minister first pronouncing with a loud voice,*  
The Lord be with you.

*Answ.* And with thy Spirit..

¶ *Minister.* Let us pray.

Lord , have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord , have mercy upon us.

¶ *Then the Minister , Clerks and people shall say the  
Prayer with a loud voice.*

**O** Ur Father, which art in heaven ; Hallowed  
Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done  
earth as it is in heaven, Give us this day our daily bread  
And forgive us our trespasses , As we forgive them  
trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation  
deliver us from evil. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest standing up , shall say,*

O Lord , shew thy mercy upon us.

*Answ.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord , save the King.



## Evening Prayer.

*Answ.* And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.

*Priest.* Endue thy Ministers with righteousness.

*Answ.* And make thy cholen people joyful.

*Priest.* O Lord, save thy people.

*Answ.* And blest thine inheritance.

*Priest.* Give peace in our time, O Lord.

*Answ.* Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but onely thou, O God.

*Priest.* O God, make clean our hearts within us.

*Answ.* And take not thy holy Spirit from us.

*¶ Then shall follow three Collects; The first of the day; The second for peace; The third for aid against all perils, as hereafter followeth: which two last Collects shall be daily said at Evening Prayer without alteration.*

*¶ The second Collect at Evening Prayer.*

**O** God, from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed; Give up to thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we being defended from the fear of our enemies, may pass our time in rest and quietness through the merits of Jesus Christ our Saviour. *Amen.*

*¶ The third Collect for aid against all perils.*

**L**ighten our darkness, we beseech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercy defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy onely Son our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*¶ In Quires and places where they sing, here followeth the Anthem.*

*¶ A Prayer for the Kings Majesty.*

**O** Lord our heavenly Father, high and mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the onely Ruler of princes, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth; Most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold our most gracious Sovereign Lord **K I N G J A M E S**, and so replenish him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway incline to thy will, and walk in thy way: Endue him plenteously with hea-

B 2

venly



## Evening Prayer.

venly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to live; strengthen him that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies; and finally after this life, he may attain everlasting joy and felicity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.* ¶ *A Prayer for the Royal Family.*

**A**lmighty God, the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless our gracious Queen *MARY CATHERINE* the Queen Dowager; their Royal Highnesses, *Mary* Princess of *Orange*, and the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, and all the Royal Family: Endue them with thy holy Spirit; enrich them with thy heavenly grace; prosper them with all happiness; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### ¶ *A Prayer for the Clergy and people.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who alone workest great marvels; Send down upon our Bishops, and Curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthful Spirit of thy grace; and that they may truly please thee, pour upon them the continual dew of thy blessing. Grant this, O Lord, for the honour of our Advocate and mediatur, Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

### ¶ *A Prayer of Saint Chrysostom.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us grace at this time with one accord to make our common supplication unto thee, and dost promise, that when two or three are gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

**T**He grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

¶ *Here endeth the Order of Evening Prayer throughout the year.*

¶ *Upon these Feasts; Christmas-day, the Epiphany, Saint Matthias, Easter-day, Ascension-day, Whit Sunday.*



## The Creed of Saint *Athanasius*.

*Saint John Baptist, Saint James, Saint Bartholomew, Saint Matthew, Saint Simon and S. Jude, Saint Andrew, and upon Trinity-Sunday, shall be sung or said at Morning Prayer in stead of the Apostles Creed, this confession of our Christian Faith, commonly called the Creed of Saint Athanasius, by the Minister and People standing.*

*Quicumque vult.*

**W**Hosoever will be saved: before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholick Faith.

Which Faith, except every one do keep whole and unfiled: without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.

And the Catholick Faith is this: That we worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity;

Neither confounding the persons: nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Son: and another of the Holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost is all one: the Glory equal, the Majesty co-eternal.

Such as the Father is, such is the Son: and such is the Holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Son uncreate: and the Holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Son incomprehensible: and the Holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternal, the Son eternal: and the Holy Ghost eternal.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there are not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated; but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Son Almighty: and the Holy Ghost Almighty.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almighty.

So the Father is God, the Son is God; and the Holy Ghost is God.



## The Creed of Saint *Athanasius*.

And yet they are not three Gods : but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord , the Son Lord :  
the Holy Ghost Lord.

And yet not three Lords : but one Lord.

For like as we are compelled by the Christian verity  
to acknowledge every person by himself to be God  
Lord ;

So are we forbidden by the Catholick Religion : to  
there be three Gods , or three Lords.

The Father is made of none : neither created , nor  
gotten.

The Son is of the Father alone : not made, nor creat  
but begotten.

The Holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Son: nei  
made, nor created, nor begotten , but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Son,  
three Sons : one Holy Ghost , not three Holy Ghosts.

And in this Trinity none is afore, or after other :  
is greater , or less then another ;

But the whole three persons are co-eternal together  
and co-equal.

So that in all things, as is aforesaid : the Unity in  
nity, and the Trinity in Unity is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saved : must thus think of  
Trinity.

Furthermore, it is necessary to everlasting salvati  
that he also believe rightly the Incarnation of our  
Jesus Christ.

For the right faith is , that we believe and conf  
that our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God , is G  
and Man ;

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before  
worlds : and Man of the substance of his mother,  
in the world ;

Perfect God, and perfect Man : of a reasonable  
and humane flesh subsisting ;

Equal to the Father , as touching his Godhead  
inferiour to the Father , as touching his Manhood.



## The Litany.

Who although he be God, and Man : yet he is not two,  
but one Christ;

One ; not by conversion of the Godhead into flesh : but  
by taking of the manhood into God ;

One altogether ; not by confusion of substance : but by  
unity of person.

For as the reasonable soul and flesh is one man : so  
God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation: descended into hell, rose  
again the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heaven, he sitteth on the right hand  
of the Father, God Almighty : from whence he shall come  
to judge the quick and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bo-  
dies : and shall give account for their own works.

And they that have done good, shall go into life ever-  
lasting : and they that have done evil into everlasting fire:

This is the Catholick faith: which except a man believe  
faithfully, he cannot be saved.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son : and to the  
Holy Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be :  
world without end. Amen.

---

*Here followeth the Litany or general Supplication, to be  
sung or said after Morning Prayer, upon Sundays, Wednes-  
days, and Frydays, and at other times when it shall be com-  
manded by the Ordinary.*

O God the Father of heaven : have mercy upon us  
miserable sinners.

O God the Father of heaven : have mercy upon us miserable  
sinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world : have mercy  
upon us miserable sinners.

O God the Son, Redeemer of the world : have mercy upon us  
miserable sinners.

O God the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father  
and the Son : have mercy upon us miserable sinners.



## The Litany.

*O God the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.*

**O Holy, blessed, and glorious Trinity, Three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.**

*O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinity, Three persons and one God: have mercy upon us miserable sinners.*

**Remember not, Lord, our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sins; spare us, good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever,**

*Spare us, good Lord.*

**From all evil and mischief, from sin, from the assaults of the devil, from thy wrath, and from everlasting damnation,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**From all blindness of heart; from pride, vain-glory, and hypocrisy; from envy, hatred, and malice, and from uncharitableness,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**From fornication, and all other deadly sin; and from all the deceits of the world, the flesh and the devil,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**From lightning and tempest; from plague, pestilence, and famine; from battle, and murder, and from sudden death,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**From all sedition, privy conspiracy and rebellion, from all false doctrine, heresie and schism; from hardness of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandment,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**By the mystery of thy holy Incarnation; by thy Nativity and Circumcision; by thy Baptism, Fast, and Temptation,**

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

**By thine Agony and bloody Sweat; by thy Cross and Passion; by thy precious Death and Burial; by thy glorious Resurrection and Ascension; and by the coming of the Holy Ghost,**



*Good Lord, deliver us.*

In all time of our tribulation; in all time of our wealth;  
in the hour of death, and in the day of judgment,

*Good Lord, deliver us.*

We sinners do beseech thee to hear us, O Lord God,  
and that it may please thee to rule and govern thy holy  
Church Universal in the right way;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to keep and strengthen in the  
true worshipping of thee, in righteousness and holiness  
of life, thy Servant *JAMES* our most gracious King  
and governour;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to rule his heart in thy faith,  
fear, and love, and that he may evermore have affiance  
in thee, and ever seek thy honour and glory;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to be his defender and keeper,  
giving him the victory over all his enemies;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to bless and preserve our gra-  
cious Queen *MARY, CATHERINE* the Queen  
Dowager; their Royal Highnesses, *Mary* Princess of  
*Orange*, and the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, and all the  
Royal Family;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to illuminate all Bishops, Priests,  
and Deacons, with true knowledge and understanding of  
thy Word, and that both by their preaching and living  
they may set it forth, and shew it accordingly;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to endue the Lords of the  
Council, and all the Nobility, with grace, wisdom and  
standing;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

God may please thee to bless and keep the Magi-  
strates, giving them grace to execute justice, and to make  
the people of a c

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord, be-*

owful; Me  
thee in all our

B 5

ever  
they



That it may please thee to bleſs & keep all thy peo

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to give to all Nations, un  
peace, and concord ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to give us an heart to lo  
and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy co  
mandments ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to give to all thy people  
crease of grace, to hear meekly thy Word, and to recei  
it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits  
the Spirit ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to bring into the way of tru  
all ſuch as have erred and are deceived ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to ſtrengthen ſuch as do ſtan  
and to comfort and help the weak-hearted, and to ra  
up them that fall, and finally to beat down Satan und  
our feet ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to ſuccour, help, and co  
fort all that are in danger, neceſſity and tribulation ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to preſerve all that travel  
land or by water, all women labouring of child, all  
perſons and young children, and to ſhew thy pity  
all priſoners and captives ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to defend and provid  
the fatherleſs children and widows, and all that are  
ſolate and oppreſſed ;

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to have mercy upon all

*We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to forgive our ene  
lutors, and ſlanderers, and to turn their hear

Paſſio. *We beſeech thee to hear us, good Lord* by  
rious R  
the Ho



## The Litany.

That it may please thee to give and preserve to our  
the kindly fruits of the earth, so as in due time we  
enjoy them;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

That it may please thee to give us true repentance, to  
give us all our sins, negligences and ignorances, and  
endue us with the grace of thy holy Spirit, to amend  
lives according to thy holy word;

*We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.*

Son of God: we beseech thee to hear us.

*Son of God: we beseech thee to hear us.*

O Lamb of God: that takest away the sins of the world;  
*Grant us thy peace.*

O Lamb of God: that takest away the sins of the world;  
*Have mercy upon us.*

O Christ, hear us.

*O Christ, hear us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Lord, have mercy upon us.*

Christ, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Lord, have mercy upon us.*

Then shall the Priest, and the People with him, say the  
Lords Prayer.

Our Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy  
Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in  
th, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.  
forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that  
pass against us. And lead us not into temptation;  
deliver us from evil. Amen.

Priest. O Lord, deal not with us after our sins.

sw. Neither reward us after our iniquities.

¶ Let us pray.

God merciful Father, that despisest not the sighing  
of a contrite heart, nor the desire of such as be  
owful; Mercifully assist our prayers that we make be-  
thee in all our troubles and adversities, whensoever  
they



## The Litany.

they oppress us ; and graciously hear us , that thou which the craft and subtilty of the devil or man we ga against us, be brought to nought, and by the power of thy goodness they may be dispersed, that we thy vants, being hurt by no persecutions, may ever give thanks unto thee in thy holy Church, through Christ our Lord.

*O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver us, for thy Names sake.*

**O** God, we have heard with our ears, and our Eyes have declared unto us the noble works that thou hast done in their days, and in the old time before them.

*O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver us for thine honour sake.*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son : and to the holy Ghost ;

*Answer.* As it was in the beginning, is now, and shall be : world without end. Amen.

From our enemies defend us, O Christ.

*Graciously look upon our afflictions.*

Pitifully behold the sorrows of our hearts.

*Mercifully forgive the sins of thy people.*

Favourably with mercy hear our prayers.

*O Son of David, have mercy upon us.*

Both now and ever vouchsafe to hear us, O Christ.

*Graciously hear us, O Christ; graciously hear us, O Lord.*

*Priest.* O Lord, let thy mercy be shewed upon us.

*Answer.* As we do put our trust in thee.

Let us pray.

**W**E humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully look upon our infirmities ; and for the glory of thy Name, turn from us all those evils that we most grievously have deserved ; and grant that in all our tribulations we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy goodness, and evermore serve thee in holiness and pure living, to thy honour and glory, through our Mediator and Advocate, Jesus Christ our Lord.

¶ *A prayer of Saint Chrysostom.*

**A** Almighty God, who hast given us grace at all times, with one accord to make our common supplications.



## Prayers.

to thee, and dost promise, that when two or three  
gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant  
our requests; Fulfil now, O Lord, the desires and pe-  
titions of thy servants, as may be most expedient for  
them; granting us in this world knowledge of thy  
glory, and in the world to come life everlasting. *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

¶ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of  
God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with  
all evermore. *Amen.*

¶ *Here endeth the Litany.*

*Prayers and Thanksgivings upon several occasions, to be used  
before the two final prayers of the Litany, or of Morning  
and Evening Prayer.*

## P R A Y E R S.

¶ *For Rain.*

God heavenly Father, who by thy Son Jesus Christ  
hast promised to all them that seek thy kingdom and  
righteousness thereof, all things necessary to their  
lively sustenance; Send us, we beseech thee, in this our  
necessity, such moderate rain and showers, that we may  
receiving the fruits of the earth to our comfort, and to thy  
honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *For fair weather.*

Almighty Lord God, who for the sin of man didst  
once drown all the world, except eight persons,  
afterward of thy great mercy didst promise never  
to destroy it so again; We humbly beseech thee, that al-  
though we for our iniquities have worthily deserved a  
drought of rain and waters, yet upon our true repentance  
thou wilt send us such weather, as that we may receive  
the fruits of the earth in due season, and learn both by  
thy punishment to amend our lives, and for thy clemency  
give thee praise and glory, through Jesus Christ our  
Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of dearth and famine.*

God heavenly Father, whose gift it is, that the rain  
doth fall, the earth is fruitful, beasts increase, and  
fishes



## Prayers.

fishes do multiply ; Behold , we beseech thee , afflictions of thy people , and grant that the scarcity and dearth ( which we do now most justly suffer for our iniquity ) may through thy goodness be mercifully changed into cheapness and plenty , for the love of Jesus our Lord ; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost honour and glory , now and for ever. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

**O** God merciful Father, who in the time of Elias the prophet didst suddenly in Samaria turn great scarcity and dearth into plenty and cheapness ; Have mercy upon us, that we who are now for our sins punished with like adversity , may likewise find a seasonable relief ; increase the fruits of the earth by thy heavenly benediction , and grant that we receiving thy bountiful liberality , may use the same to thy glory , the relief of those that are needy, and our own comfort , through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of war and tumults.*

**O** Almighty God, King of all kings , and Governor of all things , whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth justly to punish sinners , and to be merciful to them that truly repent ; Save and deliver us, we humbly beseech thee , from the hands of our enemies ; abate their pride , allwage their malice , confound their devices, that we , being armed with thy defence , may be preserved evermore from all perils , glorifie thee , who art the onely giver of all victory through the merits of thy onely Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *In the time of any common plague or sickness.*

**O** Almighty God , who in thy wrath didst send a plague upon thine own people in the wilderness for their obstinate rebellion against Moses and Aaron , and also in the time of king David didst slay with the pestilence threescore and ten thousand , and in remembering thy mercy didst save the rest ; Have pity upon us miserable sinners, who now are visited with grievous



## Prayers.

and mortality; that like as thou didst then accept of atonement, and didst command the destroying Angel to cease from punishing; so it may now please thee to withdraw from us this plague and grievous sickness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*In the Ember weeks, to be said every day, for those that are to be admitted into holy Orders.*

Almighty God our heavenly Father, who hast purchased to thy self an universal Church, by the precious blood of thy dear Son; mercifully look upon the same, and at this time so guide and govern the minds of thy servants the Bishops and Pastours of thy flock, that they may lay hands suddenly on no man, but faithfully and wisely make choice of fit persons to serve in the sacred ministry of thy Church. And to those which shall be ordained to any holy Function, give thy grace and heavenly benediction, that both by their life and doctrine they may set forth thy glory, and set forward the salvation of all men, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

Almighty God, the giver of all good gifts, who of thy divine providence hast appointed divers orders in thy Church; give thy grace we humbly beseech thee, to those who are to be called to any office and administration in the same; and so replenish them with the wealth of thy doctrine, and endue them with innocency of life, that they may faithfully serve before thee, to the glory of thy great Name, and the benefit of thy holy Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*A Prayer for the High Court of Parliament, to be read during their Session.*

Most gracious God, we humbly beseech thee, as for this kingdom in general, so especially for the High Court of Parliament under our most religious and gracious King at this time assembled: That thou wouldest be pleased to direct and prosper all their consultations to the advancement of thy glory, the good of thy Church, the safety, honour, and welfare of our Sovereign, and his



## Prayers.

his kingdoms; that all things may be so ordered  
settled by their endeavours, upon the best and  
foundations, that peace and happiness, truth and  
religion and piety may be established among us for  
generations. These and all other necessities for them,  
us, and thy whole Church, we humbly beg in the  
and mediation of Jesus Christ our most blessed Lord  
Saviour. Amen.

¶ *A Collect or Prayer for all conditions of men, to be used  
such times when the Litany is not appointed to be said.*

**O** God the Creator and preserver of all mankind  
humbly beseech thee for all sorts and conditions  
men, that thou wouldest be pleased to make thy  
known unto them; thy saving health unto all nations.  
More especially we pray for the good estate of the  
tholick Church; that it may be so guided and governed  
by thy good Spirit, that all who profess and call them-  
selves Christians, may be led into the way of truth,  
hold the faith in unity of spirit, in the bond of peace  
and in righteousness of life. Finally we commend  
thy fatherly goodness all those who are any ways afflicted  
or distressed in mind, body or estate.

† *This is to be said* [† *especially those for whom our  
when any desire are desired,*] that it may please  
the prayers of comfort and relieve them according  
the Congregation. their several necessities, giving them  
patience under their sufferings, and a  
happy issue out of all their afflictions. And this we pray  
for Jesus Christ his sake. Amen.

¶ *A Prayer that may be said after any of the foregoing*

**O** God whose nature and property is ever to  
mercy and to forgive; Receive our humble  
prayers; and though we be tied and bound with the  
of our sins, yet let the pitifulness of thy great mercy  
us, for the honour of Jesus Christ our Mediatour  
advocate. Amen.



# Thanksgivings.

## ¶ *A general Thanksgiving.*

**A**lmighty God, father of all mercies, we thine unworthy servants do give thee most humble and hearty thanks for all thy goodness and loving kindness to us and to all men [ *† Particularly to those who desire now to offer up their praises and thanksgivings for thy late mercies vouchsafed unto them.* ] We bless thee for our creation, preservation, and all the blessings of this life, but above all for thine inestimable love in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ; for the means of grace, and for the hope of glory. And beseech thee give us that due sense of all thy mercies, that our hearts may be unfeignedly thankful, and that we may shew forth thy praise, not onely with our lips, but in our lives, by giving up our selves to thy service, and walking before thee in holiness and righteousness all our days, through Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom with the holy Ghost be all honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*

## ¶ *For Rain.*

**O** God our heavenly Father, who by thy gracious providence dost cause the former and the latter rain to descend upon the earth, that it may bring forth fruit for the use of man; We give thee humble thanks that it hath pleased thee in our great necessity to send us at this season a joyful rain upon thine inheritance, and to refresh it when it was dry, to the great comfort of us thy unworthy servants, and to the glory of thy holy Name, through thy mercies in Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

## ¶ *For fair weather.*

**O** Lord God, who hast justly humbled us by thy late plague of immoderate rain and waters, and in thy mercy hast relieved and comforted our souls by this notable and blessed change of weather; We praise and glorifie thy holy name for this thy mercy, and will  
C always



## Thanksgivings.

always declare thy loving kindness from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For plenty.*

O Most merciful Father, who of thy graciousness hast heard the devout prayers of thy Church and turned our dearth and scarcity into cheapness and plenty; We give thee humble thanks for this thy special bounty, beseeching thee to continue thy loving kindness unto us, that our land may yield us her fruits of increase to thy glory and our comfort, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For Peace and deliverance from our enemies.*

O Almighty God, who art a strong towre of defence unto thy servants against the face of their enemies; We yield thee praise and thanksgiving for our deliverance from those great and apparent dangers whereunto we were compassed. We acknowledge it thy goodness that we were not delivered over as a prey unto the enemy; beseeching thee still to continue such thy mercies towards us, that all the world may know that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For restoring publick peace at home.*

O Eternal God our heavenly Father, who alone keepst men to be of one mind in a house, and hast turned the outrage of a violent and unruly people; We bless thy holy Name, that it hath pleased thee to appease the contentious tumults which have been lately raised up among us; must humbly beseeching thee to grant to all of us grace, that we may henceforth obediently walk in thy holy commandments, and leading a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty, may continually present unto thee our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving for these thy mercies towards us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ *For deliverance from the plague, or other common sickness.*

O Lord God, who hast wounded us for our sins, and consumed us for our transgressions, by the



## The first Sunday in Advent.

heavy and dreadful visitation, and now in the midst of judgement remembering mercy, hast redeemed our souls from the jaws of death; We offer unto thy fatherly goodness our selves, our souls and bodies, which thou hast delivered to be a living sacrifice unto thee, always praising and magnifying thy mercies, in the midst of thy church, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

WE humbly acknowledge before thee, O most merciful Father, that all the punishments which are threatened in thy law, might justly have fallen upon us for reason of our manifold transgressions and hardness of heart. Yet seeing it hath pleased thee of thy tender mercy, upon our weak and unworthy humiliation, to discharge the contagious sickness, wherewith we lately have been sore afflicted, and to restore the voice of joy and health into our dwellings; we offer unto thy divine Majesty the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, lauding and magnifying thy glorious name for such thy preservation and providence over us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

---

The Collects, Epistles, and Gospels to be used throughout the Year.

¶ *Note that the Collect appointed for every Sunday, or any Holy-day that hath a Vigil or Eve, shall be said at the Evening Service next before.*

*The first Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, give us grace that we may cast away the works of darkness, and put upon us the armour of light, now in the time of this mortal life (in which thy Son Jesus Christ came to visit us in great humility;) that in the last day, when he shall come again in his glorious Majesty, to judge both the living and dead, we may rise to the life immortal, through his merits who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, now and ever. *Amen.*



## The first Sunday in Advent.

¶ *This Collect is to be repeated every day with the Collects in Advent, until Christmas-Eve.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 13. 8.*

**O** We no man any thing, but to love one another: for that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer to us than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 21. 1.*

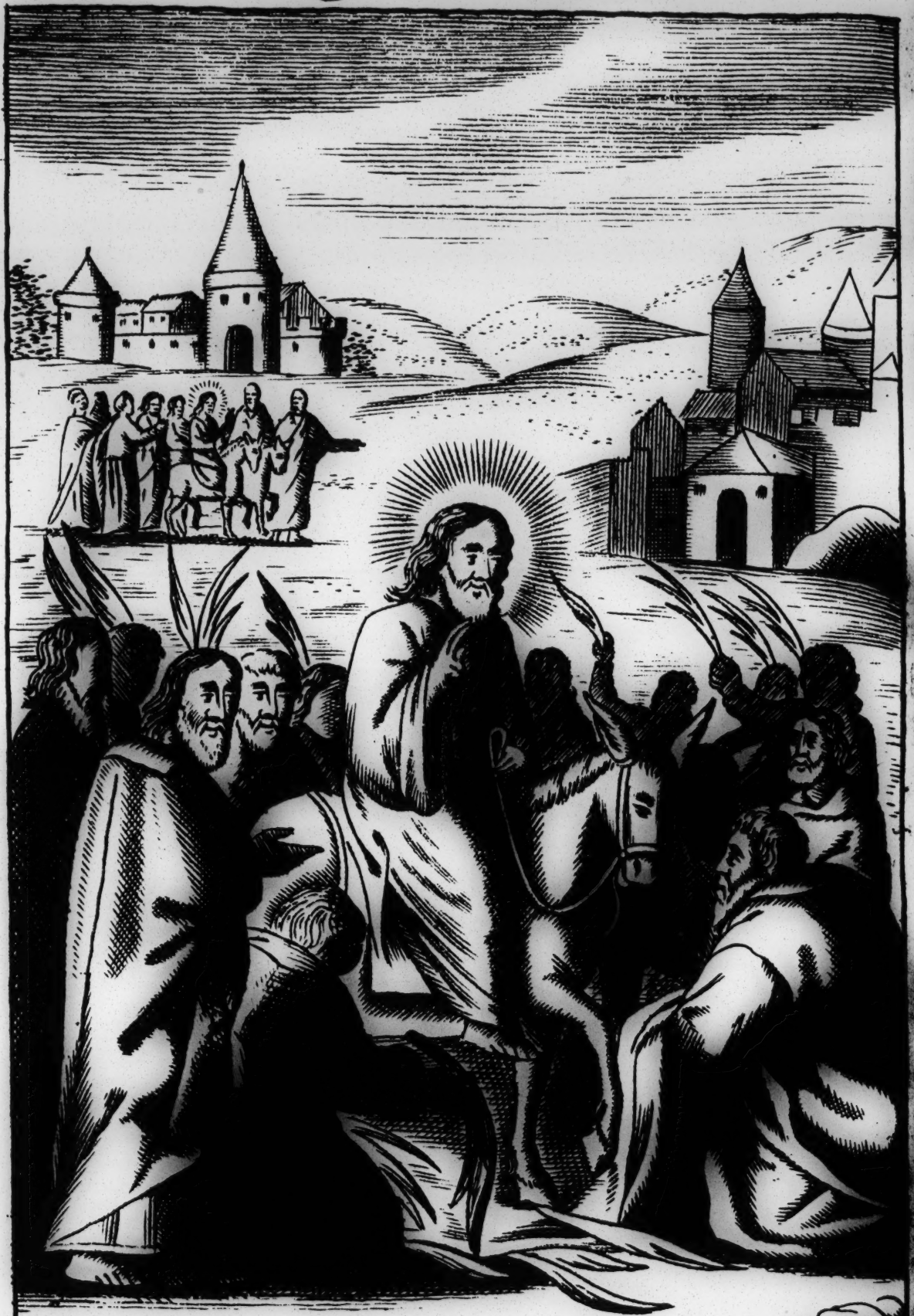
**W**hen they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will permit them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that follow







Christ riding to Ierusalem Mat 21



And many spread their Garments in y<sup>e</sup> way  
others cut down branches. v. c. v. 8.  
And they that went before & that followed  
cried saying. blessed is he that. v. c. v. 9.



## The second Sunday in Advent.

cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went into the Temple of God; and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

*The second Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**B**lessed Lord, who hast caused all holy Scriptures to be written for our learning; Grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace, and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 15. 4.*

**W**hatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus: that ye may with one mind, and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God. Now I say, That Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision, for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again he saith, Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people. And again he saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that



## The third Sunday in Advent.

shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you with all grace and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 21. 25.*

**A**ND there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring, mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking at those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees; When they now shew forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled: Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

*The third Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord Jesu Christ, who at thy first coming didst send thy messenger to prepare thy way before thee: Grant that the ministers and stewards of thy mysteries may likewise so prepare and make ready thy way, turning the hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, that at thy second coming to judge the world we may be found an acceptable people in thy sight, who livest and reignest with the Father and the holy Spirit ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. 4. 1.*

**L**et a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. More is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing, that I should



## The fourth Sunday in Advent.

judged of you, or of mans judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self, For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified; but he that judgeth me, is the Lord. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come; who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts, and then shall every man have praise of God.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 11. 2.*

**N**OW when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*The fourth Sunday in Advent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, raise up (we pray thee) thy power, and come among us, and with great might succour us; that whereas through our sins and wickedness, we are more let and hindred in running the race that is set before us, thy bountiful grace and mercy may speedily help and deliver us, through the satisfaction of thy Son our Lord; to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be honour and glory, world without end. *Amen.*



# Christmas-day.

*The Epistle. Phil. 4. 4.*

**R**Ejoyce in the Lord alway, and again I say, Rejoyce. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing : but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

*The Gospel. S. John 1. 19.*

**T**HIS is the record of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What thinkest thou Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thy self? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias: And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou them, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: there standeth one among you, whom ye know not. He is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

---

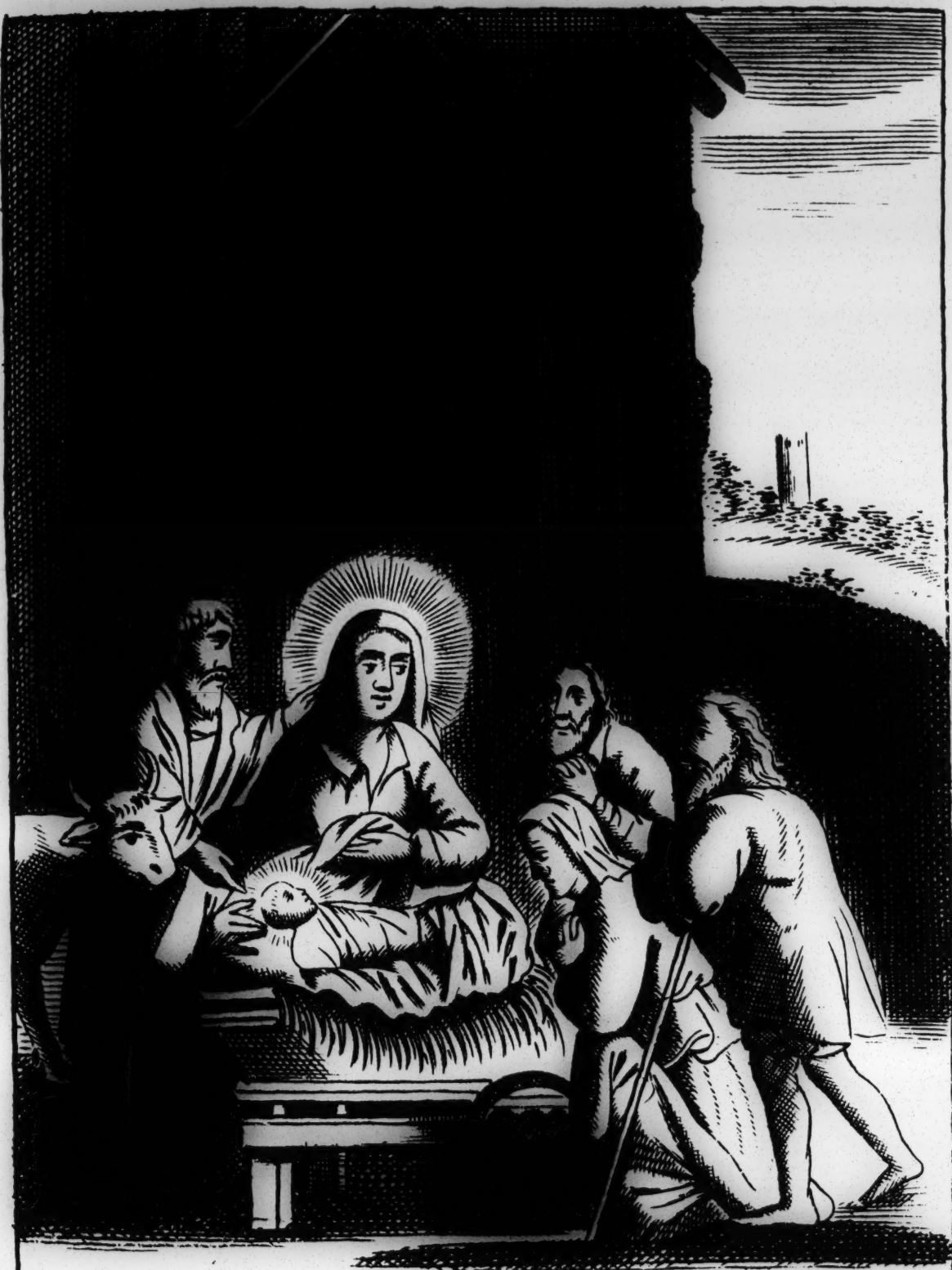
¶ *The Nativity of our LORD, or the Birth-day of CHRIST, commonly called Christmas-day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**Lmighty God, who hast given us thine only begotten Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this time to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit through the same our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth



Christs Nativity. Luke. 2 .



And she brought forth her first born Son  
and wrapped him in swaddling clothes & laid  
him in a manger, because there was no room  
for them in the Inn. 2. 7. ~~~~~



ci  
vo

**C**an  
ie  
na  
inc  
hi  
ou  
est  
is  
the  
im  
An  
me  
deg  
of  
ma  
Bu  
eve  
thy  
ini  
the  
Th  
the  
Th  
wa  
fol  
fan

**I**n  
the  
inc  
in  
the



## Christmas-day.

signeth with thee, and the same Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Heb. i. i.*

**G**OD who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows. And, Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands. They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

*The Gospel. S. John i. i.*

**I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended



## S. Stephen.

hended it not. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light. That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

---

S. Stephens day.

*The Collect.*

**G**RANT, O Lord, that in all our sufferings here upon earth for the testimony of thy truth, we may steadfastly look up to heaven, and by faith behold the glory that shall be revealed; and being filled with the Holy Ghost, may learn to love and bless our persecutors, the example of thy first Martyr Saint Stephen, who prayed for his murderers to thee, O blessed Jesus, who standest at the right hand of God to succour all those that suffer for thee, our only Mediatour and Advocate. Amen.

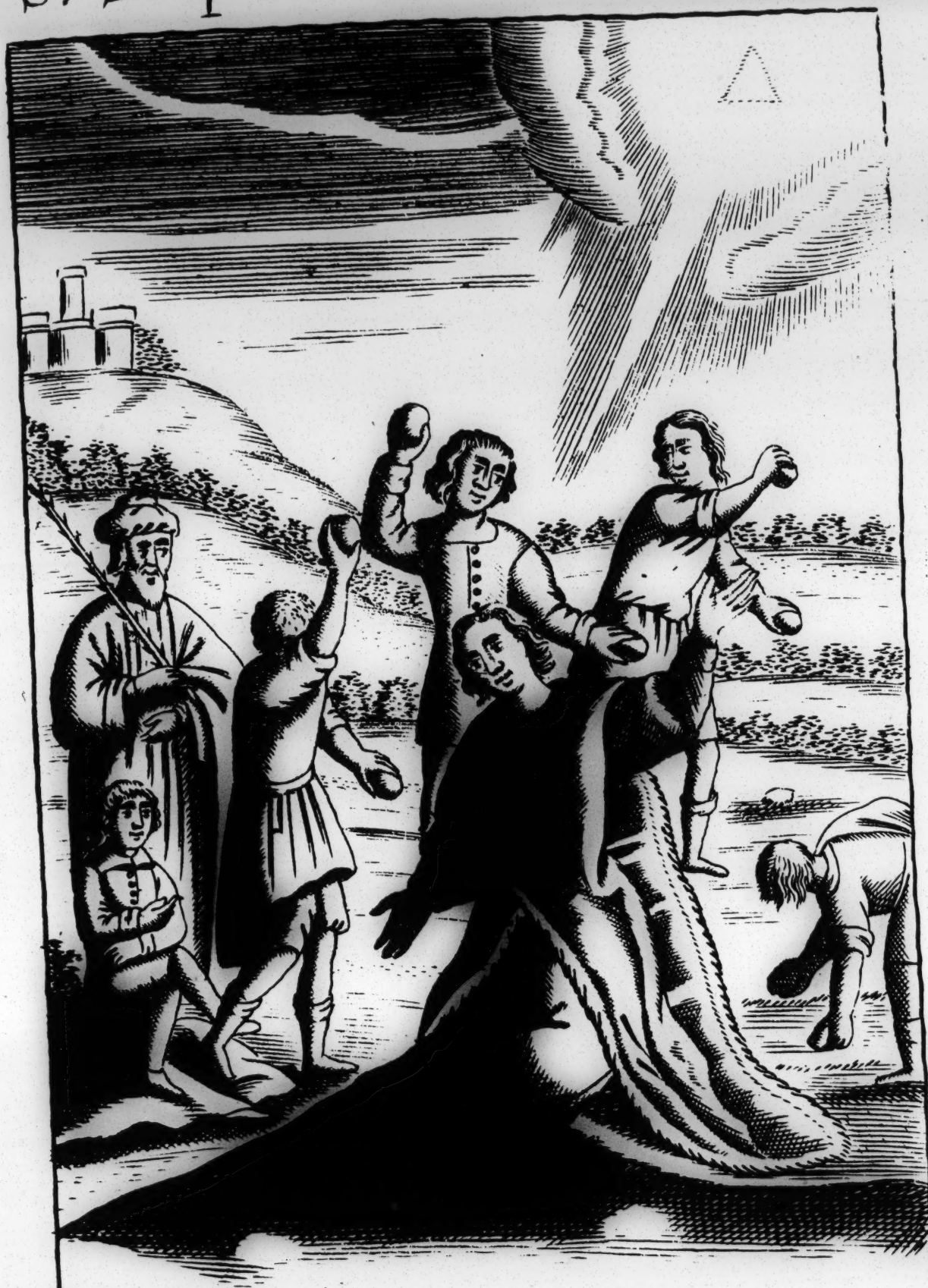
¶ *Then shall follow the Collect of the Nativity, which shall be said continually unto New-years Eve.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 7. 55.*

**S**Tephen being full of the holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God. Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's



S<sup>t</sup> Stephen Stoned Acts. 7. —



But he being full of the Holy Ghost, looked  
up stedfastly into Heaven, &c. v. 55.  
And they stoned Stephen Calling upon God  
& saying, Lord Jesus receive my Spirit. 57.











# S. JOHN



Having lived to a great age he died at Ephesus. 68. years after our Lords passion & was there buried



## S. John the Evangelist.

whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen calling on God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit. And kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord, lay this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, fell asleep.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 23. 34.*

Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city; that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

---

*S. John the Evangelists day.*

*The Collect.*

Merciful Lord, we beseech thee to cast thy bright beams of light upon thy Church, that it being enlightened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Evangelist Saint John, may so walk in the light of thy truth, that it may at length attain to the light of everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*The Epistle. 1 S. John 1. 1.*

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the Word of life; (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us) That which we have seen and heard, declare we



## Innocents-day.

we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with  
and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with  
Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto  
that your joy may be full. This then is the message  
we have heard of him, and declare unto you. That  
light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that  
have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we  
and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light,  
is in the light, we have fellowship one with another  
the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all  
If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves  
the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful  
and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from  
unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned,  
make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

*The Gospel. S. John 21. 19.*

**J**ESUS said unto Peter, Follow me. Then Peter turned  
about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following  
which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said,  
which is he that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him  
to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus  
saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what  
to thee? Follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad  
among the brethren; that that disciple should not  
yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, if  
that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Then  
the disciple which testifieth of these things, and  
these things, and we know that his testimony is true.  
there are also many other things which Jesus did,  
which if they should be written every one, I suppose  
even the world it self could not contain the books  
should be written.

---

*The Innocents-day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who out of the mouthes of babes  
and sucklings hast ordained strength, and made them  
to glorifie thee by their deaths; Mortifie and kill all



# Herods Cruelty Mat. 2.



Then Herod was exceeding wrath and sent forth .and slew all y children that were in Bethlem v in all the Coasts thereof .from two years old v under .v .ib











Ioseph fleeth into Egypt *Mat. 2.*



*And behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth unto Ioseph, saying, Arise 25. v. 13. When he arose he took y<sup>e</sup> young child and his mother by night & departed into Egypt*



## Innocents-day.

is, and so strengthen us by thy grace, that by the industry of our lives, and constancy of our faith even to death, we may glorifie thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*For the Epistle. Rev. 14. 1.*

Looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having Fathers name written in their foreheads. And I heard voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of many harpers harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 2. 13.*

¶ The angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son. Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation,



**The Sunday after Christmas-day.**  
tion and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel we  
for her children, and would not be comforted, be-  
they are not.

*The Sunday after Christmas-day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast given us thy onely beg-  
Son to take our nature upon him, and as at this  
to be born of a pure Virgin; Grant that we being  
nerate, and made thy children by adoption and  
may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through  
fame our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth  
with thee and the same Spirit, ever one God, &c.  
without end. Amen.

*The Epistle. Gal. 4. 1.*

**N**ow I say, that the heir as long as he is a child,  
fereth nothing from a servant, though he be  
of all; but is under tutors and governours until the  
appointed of the Father. Even so we, when we  
children, were in bondage under the elements of  
world: but when the fulness of the time was come,  
sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under  
law, to redeem them that were under the law, that  
might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye  
sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into  
hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art  
more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir  
God through Christ.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 1. 18.*

**T**he Birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: I  
as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before  
they came together) she was found with child of the  
holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man  
and not willing to make her a publick example, was  
minded to put her away privily. But while he thought  
on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared  
unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David  
fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that



The Angel appeareth to Ioseph. *Mat. 1.*



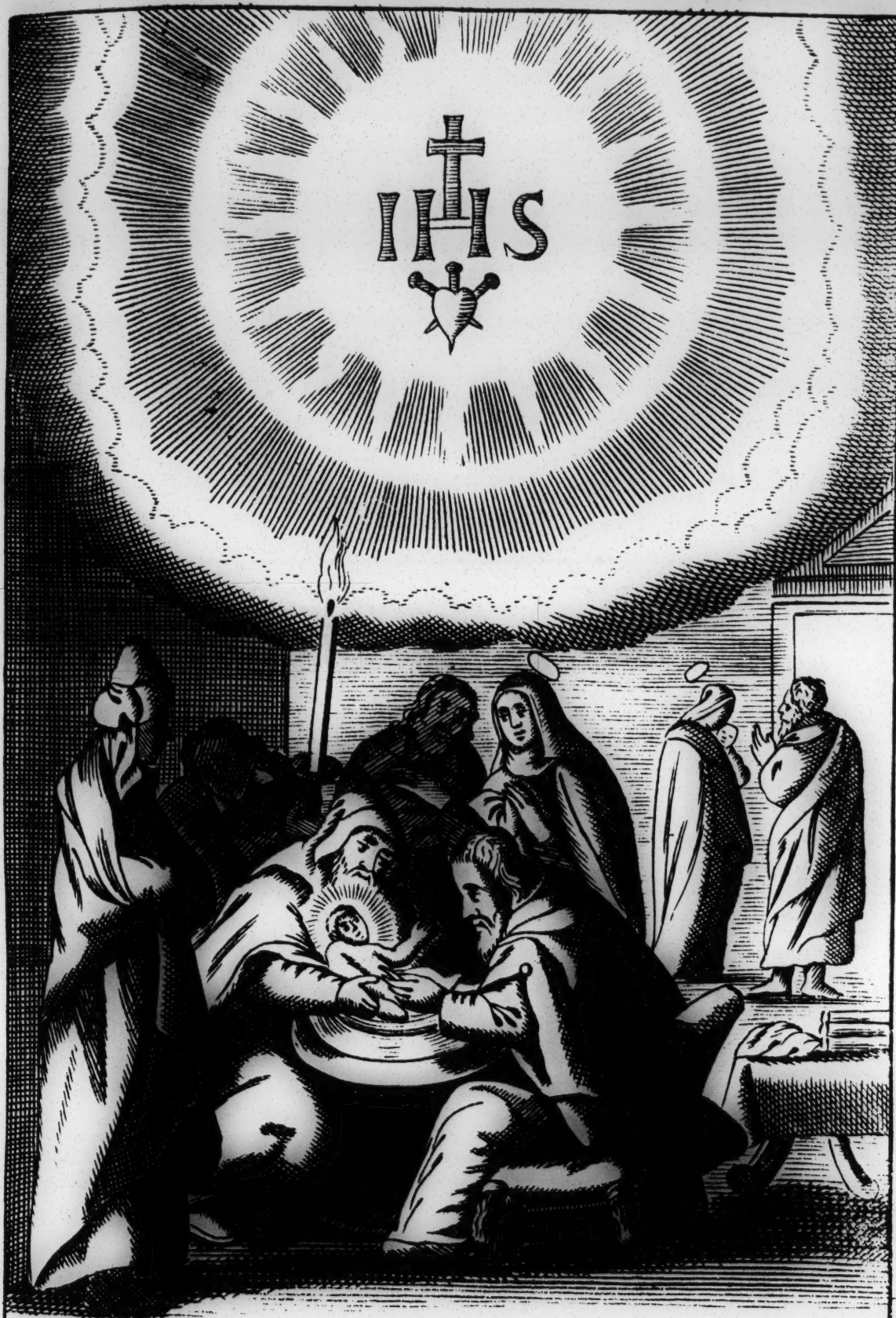
*But while he thought on these things —  
behold the Angel of the Lord appeared  
unto him, saying Joseph fear not to take  
unto thee Mary thine wife. 2. 20.*



THE  
JOURNAL  
OF  
JAMES  
MILNE  
1841-1842  
VOLUME  
I  
PART  
I  
CHAPTER  
I  
THE  
JOURNAL  
OF  
JAMES  
MILNE  
1841-1842  
VOLUME  
I  
PART  
I  
CHAPTER  
I



# The Circumcision *Luke. 10.*



And when eight days were accomplisht  
for y<sup>e</sup> Circumcising of the Child, his Name was  
called Iesus which was so named of the Angel  
before he was conceived in y<sup>e</sup> Womb. *21. 21.*







# The Circumcision of Christ.

conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.) Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born Son; and he called his name Jesus.

---

## *The Circumcision of Christ.*

### *The Collect.*

Almighty God, who madest thy blessed Son to be circumcised, and obedient to the law for man; Grant us the true circumcision of the Spirit, that our hearts, and our members being mortified from all worldly and carnal lusts, we may in all things obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *The Epistle. Rom. 4. 8.*

Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. Now was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised. For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law



## The Epiphany.

law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise of none effect.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 2. 15.*

**A**Nd it came to pass, as the angels were gone from them into heaven, the shepherds said another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was appointed unto them. And when eight days were accomplished, the circumcision of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

¶ *The same Collect, Epistle and Gospel shall serve every day after, unto the Epiphany.*

---

*The Epiphany, or the manifestation of Christ to the Gentiles.  
The Collect.*

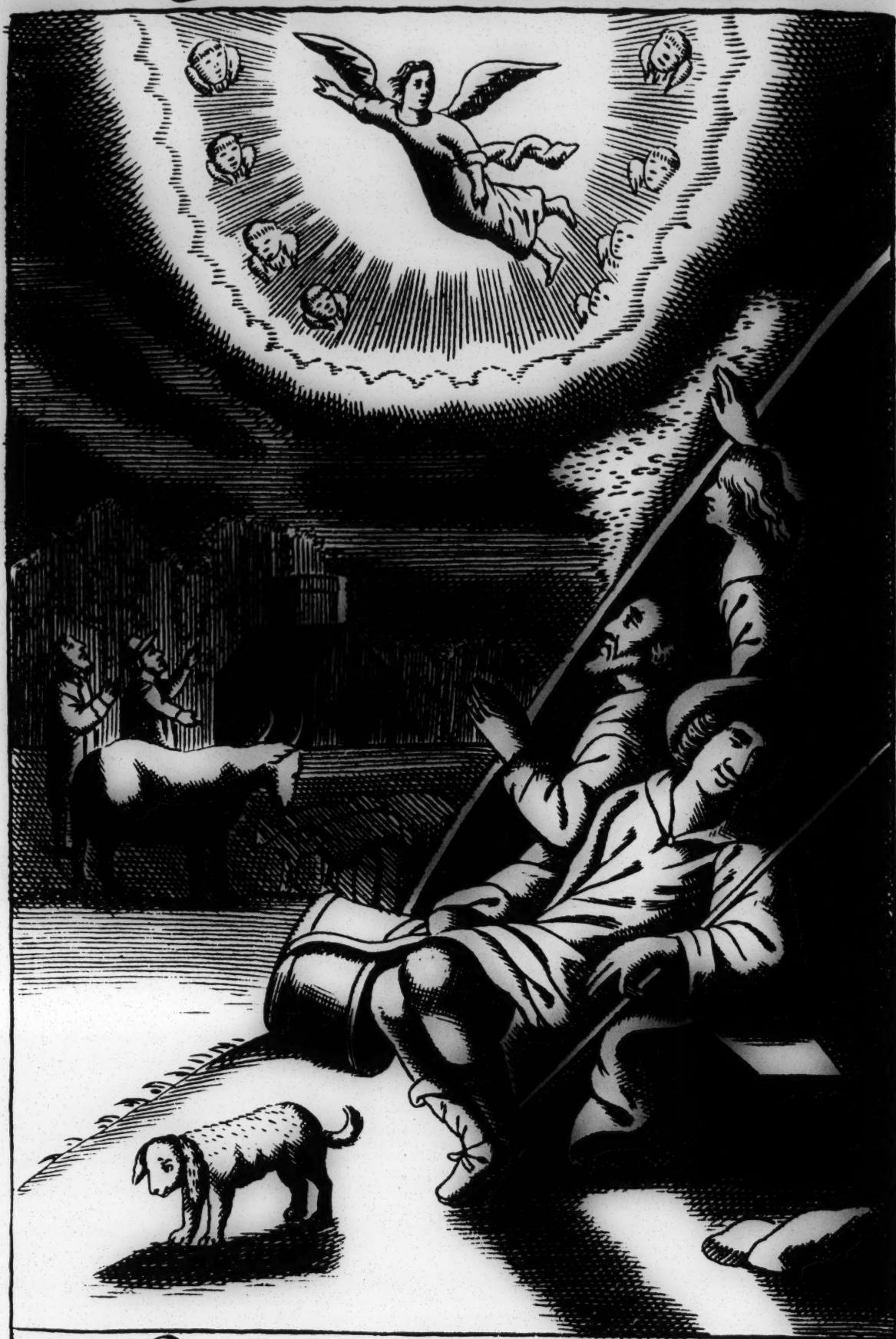
**O** God, who by the leading of a star didst manifest thy only begotten Son to the Gentiles; Mercifully grant, that we which know thee now by faith, may in this life have the fruition of thy glorious Godhead through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Eph. 3. 1.*

**F**OR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles; if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward; that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery (as I wrote afore in few words, whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) which in other ages was not made known



The Angel appearing to y<sup>e</sup> Shepherds *Lii.v.*<sup>10</sup>



And there were in the same Country Shepherds  
 abiding in the field, &c. v. 8. —  
 And to y<sup>e</sup> Angel of the Lord came upon them  
 and the Glory of the Lord shone &c. v. 9.











# The Wise Men offering *Matz.*



*Now when Jesus was born in Bethlem  
There came Wisemen from the East to Ierusa  
lem, saying where is he that is born King of  
y<sup>e</sup> Jews? for we have seen his Star in y<sup>e</sup> East.*



## The Epiphany.

sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit: That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel: Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unfearchable riches of Christ; and to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. In whom we have confidence and access with confidence by the faith of him.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 2. 1.*

**W**HEN Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: For thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda. For of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule my people Israel. Then Herod when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star which they saw in the

6 D east,







ny  
r w  
the  
y i  
th h  
nd i  
ed  
d b  
t re  
anc

eiw  
e,  
t ti  
p  
rifi

of  
ol  
ce  
for  
wh  
l.  
an  
ly  
as  
r  
rs  
oo

a  
tr  
cu  
ys



# Christ questions the Doctors *Luz*



*And it came to pass that after three days  
they found him in the Temple standing in y  
midst of the Doctors both hearing them  
and asking them Questions. v. 46.*



## The second Sunday after the Epiphany.

They returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers business? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favour with God and man.

---

*The second Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**A** Almighty and everlasting God, who dost govern all things in heaven and earth: mercifully hear the supplications of thy people, and grant us thy peace all the days of our life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 12. 6.*

**H**AVING then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation; he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another:



**The third Sunday after the Epiphany**  
not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;  
rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing  
stant in prayer; distributing to the necessity of saints;  
given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you;  
bless and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice,  
and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind  
one towards another. Mind not high things, but  
descend to men of low estate.

*The Gospel. S. John 2. 1.*

**A**ND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of  
Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. And  
Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.  
When they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith  
unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman,  
what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.  
His mother saith unto the servants, whatsoever he saith  
unto you, do it. And there were set there six water  
pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of  
Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus  
saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they  
filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them,  
Draw out now and bear unto the governour of the feast.  
And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted  
the water that was made wine, and knew not whence  
it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew),  
the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,  
and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set  
out the good wine, and when men have well drunk, then  
the worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.  
This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of  
Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples  
believed on him.

---

*The third Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**A**LMIGHTY and everlasting God, mercifully look upon  
our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities



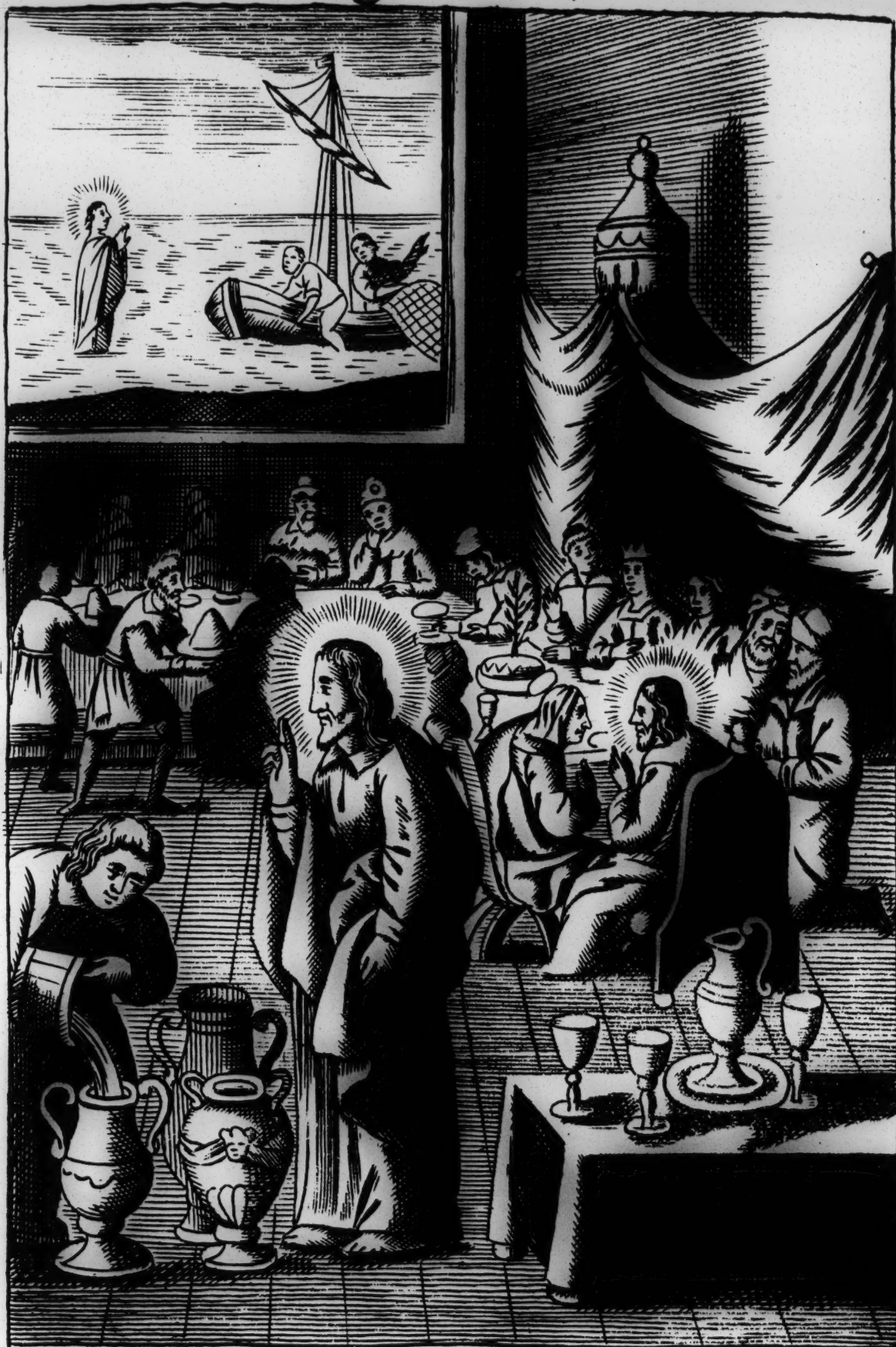
ny  
e L  
ning  
fai  
ce  
ejo  
e n  
ut

of  
d b  
ht  
on  
co  
e f  
va  
of  
s f  
t  
he  
f  
cal  
nc  
ne  
fo  
t  
u  
ne  
ij

u  
x  
t



# The Marriage in Cana. *John. 2.*



*And there were set six Waterpots. &c. v. 6.  
 Jesus saith unto them fill y<sup>e</sup> Waterpots w<sup>th</sup> water  
 And they filled them up to the brim. v. 7.  
 And he saith unto them draw out now, &c. v. 8.*



## The third Sunday after the Epiphany.

Stretch forth thy right hand to help and defend us,  
through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 12. 16.*

**B**E not wise in your own conceits. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath; for it is written, vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 8. 1.*

**W**hen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them. And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsey, grievously tormented. And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him. The Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say unto this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.



## The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany

But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out  
outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing  
teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way,  
as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And  
servant was healed in the self-same hour.

---

*The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, who knowest us to be set in the midst of  
many and great dangers, that by reason of the fr  
ty of our nature we cannot always stand upright; Gr  
to us such strength and protection, as may support u  
all dangers, and carry us through all temptations, thro  
Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*The Epistle. Rom. 13. 1.*

**L**et every soul be subject unto the higher powers;  
there is no power but of God: the powers that  
are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth  
power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that  
lift shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers  
not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou  
then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good,  
and thou shalt have praise of the same: for he is the  
minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do  
which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword  
vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute  
wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must  
needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for  
science sake. For, for this cause pay you tribute  
for they are Gods ministers, attending continually up  
this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues; trib  
ute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custo  
fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 8. 23.*

**A**nd when he was entred into a ship, his disciples  
followed him. And behold there arose a great temp  
in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with  
waves: but he was asleep. And his disciples came



# Christ rebuketh the Winds *Luke. 8*



*Now it came to pass that he went into a  
Ship &c. v. 22. But as they sailed he fell a  
sleep; & there came down a storm of wind  
The Lord arose and rebuked &c. v. 24.*



T  
him.  
And  
faith  
and  
ing,  
the  
fide  
two  
ceed  
And  
with  
to to  
way  
the  
is to  
them  
into  
fwin  
peri  
and  
and  
beho  
they  
out

O  
do l  
even  
Jesu

P  
min  
and  
aga  
Anc



## The fifth Sunday after the Epiphany.

him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him? and when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with Devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them and herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

---

*The fifth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee to keep thy Church and household continually in thy true religion, that they who do lean onely upon the hope of thy heavenly grace, may evermore be defended by thy mighty power, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Col. 3. 12.*

**P**ut on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering, forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond



## The sixth Sunday after the Epiphany.

bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God re-  
your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one bond.  
and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you  
richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another  
ther in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing  
with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever  
ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus  
Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 13. 24.*

**T**He kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man, who  
sowed good seed in his field. But while men slept, his  
enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and he  
went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and  
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the  
servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir,  
didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence  
then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath  
done this. The servants said unto him, wilt thou that  
we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay, lest  
while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat  
with them. Let both grow together until the harvest,  
and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather  
ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to  
burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

*The sixth Sunday after the Epiphany.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, whose blessed Son was manifested, that  
might destroy the works of the devil, and make  
the sons of God and heirs of eternal life; grant us we  
beseech thee, that having this hope, we may purifie  
selves, even as he is pure, that when he shall appear again  
with power and great glory, we may be made like unto  
him in his eternal and glorious kingdom, where with  
thee, O Father, and thee, O holy Ghost, he liveth and  
reigneth, ever one God, world without end. Amen.

*The Epistle. 1 S. John 3. 1.*

**B**Ehold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed  
upon us, that we should be called the sons of God.



## The sixth Sunday after the Epiphany.

Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 24. 23.*

**T**hen if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; infomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

*The*



# The Sunday called Septuagesima.

*The Sunday called Septuagesima, or the third Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee favourably to hear prayers of thy people, that we who are justly punished for our offences, may be mercifully delivered by thy goodness for the glory of thy Name, through Christ our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with the holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end.  
*Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. 9. 24.*

**K** Now ye not that they which run in a race, run not but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery, temperate in all things: Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. I therefore run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 20. 1.*

**T**He kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place, and said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive. So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them



## The Sunday called Sexagesima.

beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good-man of the house, saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is mine evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

---

*The Sunday called Sexagesima, or the second  
Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*

O Lord God, who seekest that we put not our trust in any thing that we do; Mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended against all adversity, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*The Epistle. 2 Cor. 11. 19.*

WE suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise. For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold (I speak foolishly) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I: are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more: in labours more abundant; in stripes above measure; in prisons more frequent; in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods. Once was I stoned. Thrice I suffered shipwrack. A night and a day I have been in the deep: in journeying often; in



## The Sunday called Sexagesima.

in perils of waters; in perils of robbers; in perils mine own countrey men; in perils by the heathen; perils in the city; in perils in the Wilderness; perils in the sea; in perils among false brethren; weariness and painfulness; in watchings often; in hunger and thirst; in fastings often; in cold and nakedness; besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the Churches. What am I weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I am not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 8. 4.*

**W**hen much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake this parable. A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cryed, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. Now the parable is this; The seed is the word of God. Those by the way-side are they that hear, then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. They on the rock are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And they which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and

rich

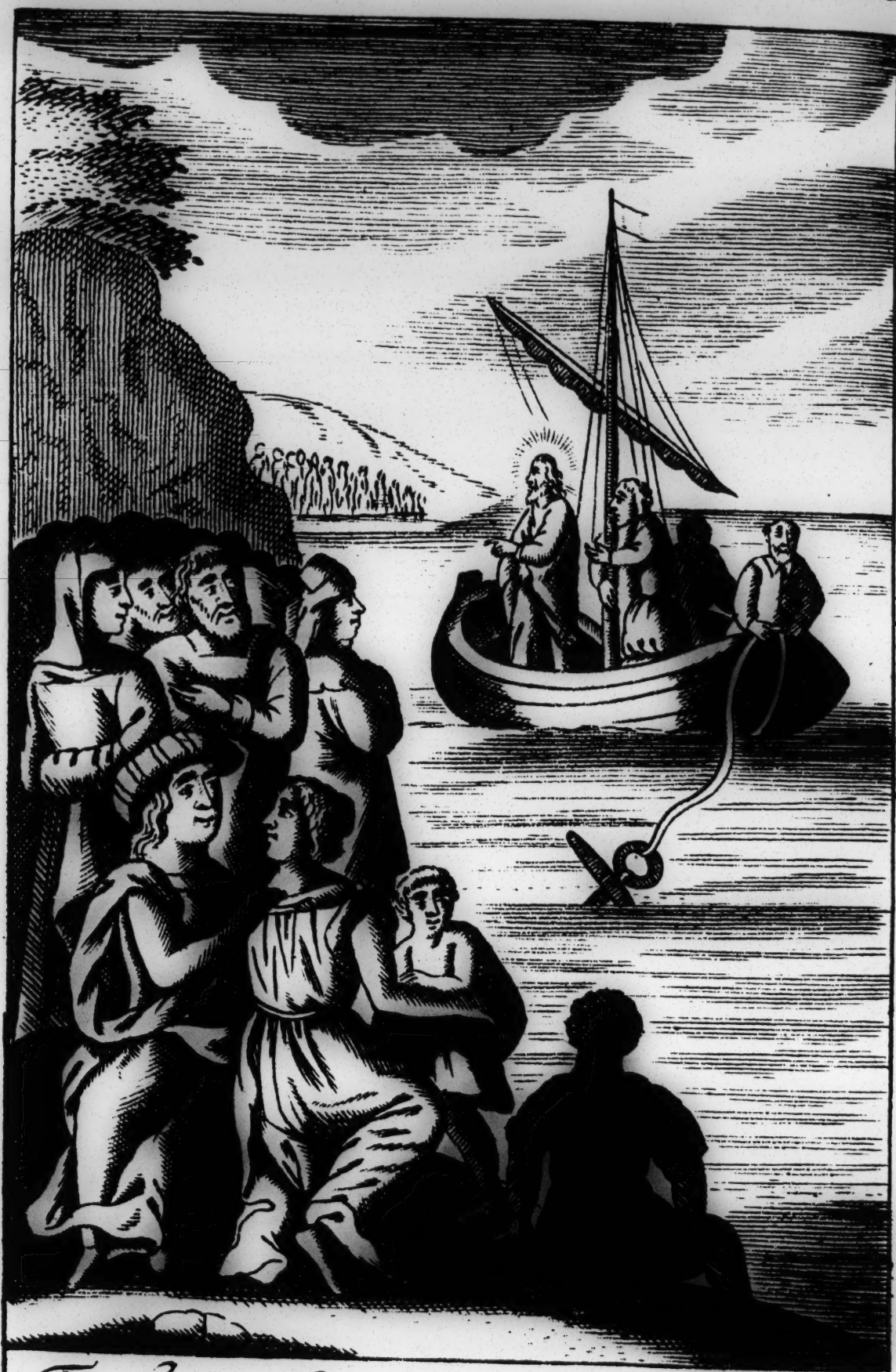


cri  
en;  
fs:  
en;  
hun  
fs;  
on  
Vh  
I b  
wt  
of  
ow

e  
la  
do  
u  
aw  
nor  
A  
e fr  
s,  
ad  
le  
ter  
ti  
ti  
st  
he  
ut  
Te  
er  
wh  
ti  
ti  
e  
ch



# The Parable of the Sower. *Mat 13.*



*The same day went Jesus out &c. v. 1.  
And great multitudes were gathered to  
getther unto him, so that he went into a ship.  
And he spake many things, &c. v. 5.*



# The Sunday called Quinquagesima.

...thes, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to  
...fection. But that on the good ground, are they,  
...hich in an honest and good heart, having heard the  
...ord, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

*The Sunday called Quinquagesima, or the next  
Sunday before Lent.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, who hast taught us that all our doings with-  
out charity are nothing worth; Send thy holy Ghost,  
and pour into our hearts that most excellent gift of cha-  
rity, the very bond of peace and of all vertues, without  
which whosoever liveth is counted dead before thee.  
Grant this for thine onely Son Jesus Christs sake. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. 13. 1.*

**T**hough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels,  
and have not charity, I am become as sounding  
trass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift  
of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all know-  
ledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could re-  
move mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing. And  
though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though  
I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it  
profiteth me nothing. Charity suffereth long, and is kind;  
charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not it self, is not  
puffed up, doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not  
her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, re-  
joyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth; beareth  
all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth  
all things. Charity never faileth: but whether there  
be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues,  
they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall  
vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesie  
in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then  
that which is in part shall be done away. When I  
was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child,  
I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I  
put away childish things. For now we see through a  
glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part;  
but



## Ashwednesday.

but then shall I know even as also I am known. And abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 18. 31.*

**T**hen Jesus took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully treated, and spitted on. And they shall scourge him, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken. And it came to pass, that as he came nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging: and hearing the multitude passing by, he asked what it meant. And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: And when he was come near, he said unto him, saying, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight; thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

*The first day of Lent, commonly called Ashwednesday.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who hatest not the work of thine own hands, that thou hast made, and dost forgive the sins of them that are penitent: Create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sins and acknowledging our wretchedness, may obtain of thee, O God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.



# Ashwednesday.

*This Collect is to be read every day in Lent, after the Collect appointed for the day.*

*For the Epistle. Joel 2.12.*

Turn ye even to me, saith the Lord, with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. And rent your heart, and not your garments, turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. Who knoweth if he will return, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God? Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the people, sanctifie the congregation, humble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet; let the priests, ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 6. 16.*

When ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face, that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy father which is in secret; and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. Lay not up for you selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal. But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.



# The first Sunday in Lent.

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, who for our sake didst fast fourty dayes  
fourty nights; Give us grace to use such abstinence  
that our flesh being subdued to the Spirit, we may  
obey thy godly motions in righteousness, and truth-  
ness, to thy honour and glory, who livest and re-  
sistest with the Father and the holy Ghost, one God,  
without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 2 Cor. 6. 1.*

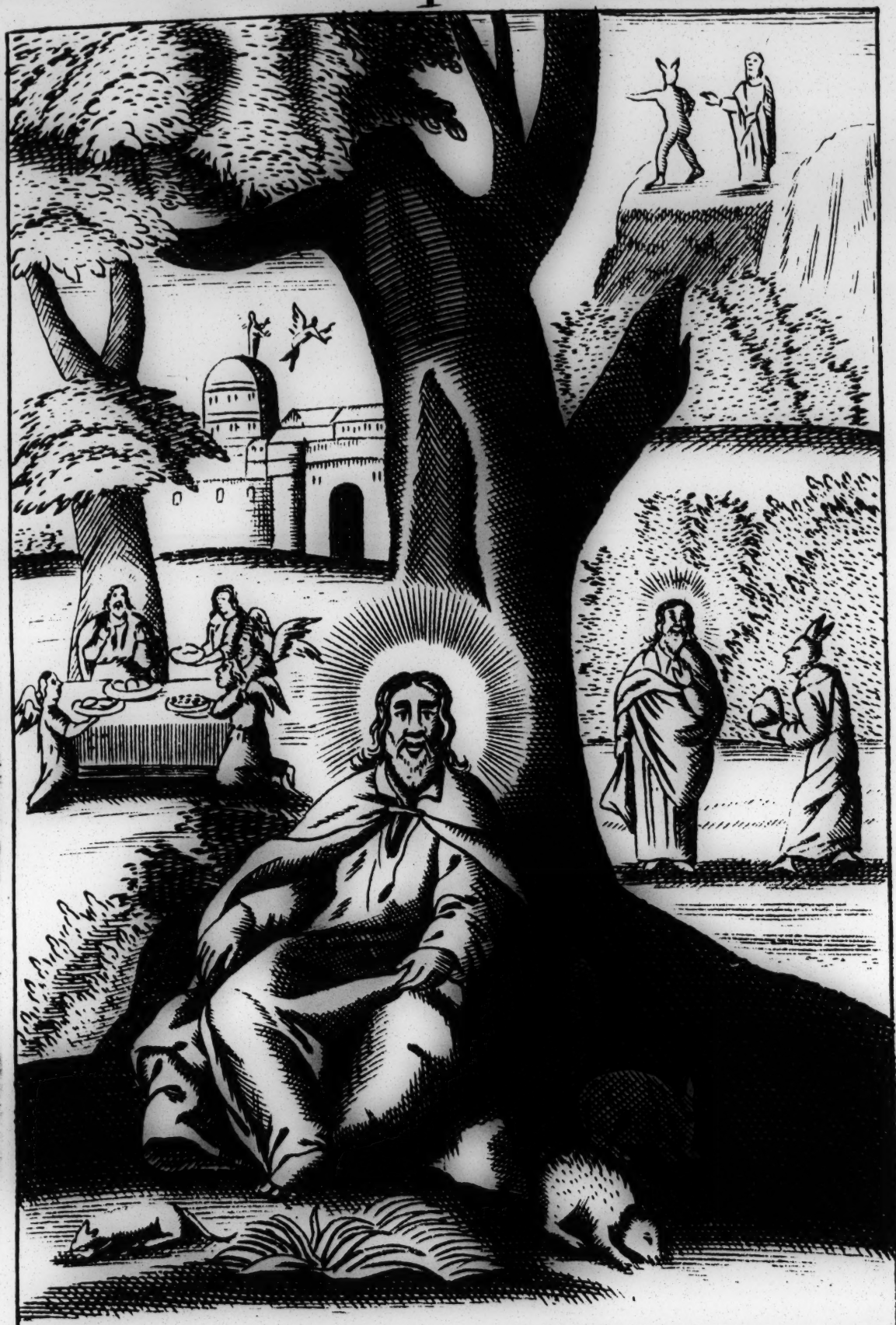
**W**E then as workers together with him, beseech  
also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain  
(for he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted,  
the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold,  
now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)  
Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be  
not blamed; but in all things approving our selves as  
ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in  
tribulations, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in  
labours, in watchings, in fastings: by pureness,  
knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the  
Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth,  
by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on  
the right hand, and on the left, by honour and dishonour,  
evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet  
as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and yet  
we live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful,  
alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as  
having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 4. 1.*

**T**hen was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wil-  
derness, to be tempted of the devil. And when he  
fasted fourty days and fourty nights, he was after-  
wards an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he  
said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones  
be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written,  
Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that  
proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil  
took him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle



# Christ Tempted Mark. 1.



And immediately the spirit driveth him  
into the wilderness v. 12 And he was —  
there — forty days tempted of Satan  
and the Angels ministred unto him v. 13.



en  
th  
s  
pe  
ft  
a  
t  
he  
y  
e  
Je  
ter  
y  
ld

Ln  
ou  
ly  
may  
to  
lt  
m.

E  
Je  
alk  
mo  
by  
fa  
on;  
ess  
up  
no  
er.  
e a  
no



## The second Sunday in Lent.

temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, throw thy self down; for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the power of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then Jesus saith unto him, Get thee hence, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and behold angels came and ministered unto him.

---

### *The second Sunday in Lent.*

#### *The Collect.*

Almighty God, who seeest that we have no power of our selves to help our selves; keep us both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities which may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts which may assault and hurt the soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### *The Epistle. 1 Thes. 4. 1.*

We beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication; that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour, not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God; that no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, we also have forewarned you, and testified. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.



## The third Sunday in Lent.

He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but  
who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 15. 21.*

**J**ESUS went thence, and departed into the  
Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a woman of  
came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him,  
Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David,  
daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But  
answered her not a word. And his disciples came  
sought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth  
But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto  
sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and  
shipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But he answered  
said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread,  
cast it to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord,  
dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their  
table. Then Jesus answered, and said unto her,  
man, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou  
And her daughter was made whole from that very

---

*The third Sunday in Lent.*

*The Collect.*

**W**E beseech thee, Almighty God, look upon  
heartly desires of thy humble servant,  
stretch forth the right hand of thy Majesty to be  
fence against all our enemies, through Jesus Christ  
Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Ephes. 5. 1.*

**B**E ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,  
walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and  
given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to  
a sweet-smelling savour. But fornication, and all unclean-  
ness; or covetousness, let it not be once named  
you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish-  
ing, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but receiv-  
ing of thanks. For this ye know, that no whore  
nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an  
hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ



## The third Sunday in Lent.

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them; for ye were sometimes darkness, but now ye are light in the Lord: walk as children of light; (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness, and truth) proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them: For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

*The Gospel.* S. Luke 11. 14.

Jesus was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb began to speak; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. And other tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace; but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.



## The fourth Sunday in Lent.

nished. Then goeth he and taketh to him seven spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first. And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea, blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep

---

### *The fourth Sunday in Lent.*

#### *The Collect.*

**G**Rant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that we for our evil deeds do worthily deserve to be punished, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieved, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

#### *The Epistle. Gal. 4. 21.*

**T**ell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman. But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman, was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which bringeth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mountaine in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free; which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband. Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after Spirit; even so now. Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman, and her son; for the son of the free-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman. So then brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.



en  
r in  
orfe  
thin  
and  
an  
t, r  
keep

we  
e p  
ly  
t.

do  
han  
oy  
was  
pro  
e tr  
gen  
un  
w  
wh  
For  
t;  
de  
a  
ch  
th  
n  
Ca  
che  
-w  
he



Christ feedeth five thousand men. Jo. 6.



So the Men sat down, in Number about  
fivethousand. v. 10. And Jesus took the  
Loaves, and when he had given thanks, he  
distributed to the Disciples, &c v. 11.



## The fifth Sunday in Lent.

*The Gospel.* S. John 6. 1.

Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there sat with his disciples. And the passover, a feast of the Jews was nigh. When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat? (And this he said to prove him; for he himself knew what he would do.) Philip answered him, Two hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what shall they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were sit down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet who should come into the world.

*The fifth Sunday in Lent.*

*The Collect.*

WE beseech thee Almighty God, mercifully to look upon thy people; that by thy great goodness they may be governed and preserved evermore both in body and soul, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* Heb. 9. 11.

Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not



## The fifth Sunday in Lent.

made with hands; that is to say, not of this build, neither by the blood of goats and calves; but by his blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh; much more shall the blood of Christ, who through eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the old Testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

*The Gospel. S. John 8. 46.*

**J**ESUS said, which of you convinceth me of sin? And I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God, heareth Gods words; ye therefore hear not, because ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own glory; there is one that seeketh, and judgeth. Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our Father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: if I honour my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God; yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you; but I know him, and keep his sayings. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?



## The Sunday next before Easter.

He said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast him; but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

*The Sunday next before Easter.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty and everlasting God, who of thy tender love towards mankind, hast sent thy Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ, to take upon him our flesh, and to suffer death upon the Cross, that all mankind should follow the example of his great humility; Mercifully grant that we may both follow the example of his patience, and also be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Phil. 2. 5.*

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus, who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, & became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name, which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 27. 1.*

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour. Then Judas who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that



## The Sunday next before Easter.

to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the piece of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hid himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value, and gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed.) And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou how many things they witness against thee? and he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, which they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? for he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him. But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and deliver Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I then do with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, What evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he



## The Sunday next before Easter.

ould prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. When the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews. And they spit on him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgatha, that is to say, a place of a scull, they gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down, they watched him there; and set up over his head his accusation written; *THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS*. Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads, & saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted,



## Munday before Easter.

trusted in God ; let him deliver him now, if he will him: for he said , I am the Son of God. The thieves which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani* that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard these things, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cryed again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent, and the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

### *Munday before Easter.*

*For the Epistle. Isa. 63. 1.*

**W**ho is this that cometh from Edom, with garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength: I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like one that treadeth in the Wine-fat? I have troden the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them under my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redemption is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore



## Munday before Easter.

thy arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury it up-  
held me. And I will tread down the people in mine anger,  
and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down  
their strength to the earth. I will mention the loving  
kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, ac-  
cording to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the  
great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath  
showed on them, according to his mercies, and accord-  
ing to the multitude of his loving kindnesses. For he  
saith, surely they are my people, children that will not  
forsake me. So he was their Saviour. In all their affliction he  
was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them:  
in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare  
them, and carried them all the days of old. But they re-  
belled, and vexed his holy Spirit, therefore he was turned  
to be their enemy, and he fought against them. Then he  
remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying,  
Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with  
his shepherd of his flock? Where is he that put his holy  
Spirit within him? that led them by the right hand of  
Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water be-  
fore them, to make himself an everlasting Name? that  
led them through the deep as an horse in the wilderness,  
that they should not stumble? As a beast goeth down into  
a valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest:  
Didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious  
Name. Look down from heaven, and behold from the  
habitation of thy holiness, and of thy glory: Where is  
thy zeal, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels,  
and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?  
Surely thou art our Father, though Abraham be igno-  
rant of us, And Israel acknowledge us not: Thou, O  
Lord, art our Father, our redeemer, thy Name is from  
everlasting. O Lord, Why hast thou made us to err from  
thy ways? and hardened our heart from thy fear? Re-  
turn for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.  
The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little  
while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

We



## Munday before Easter.

we are thine, thou never barest rule over them; were not called by thy name.

*The Gospel. S. Mark 14. 1.*

**A**fter two days was the feast of the passover, and unleavened bread: and the chief priests and scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and him to death. But they said, Not on the feast-day, there be an uprore of the people. And being in Bethaniam in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and anointed it on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her. And Jesus said unto her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but she hath not always. She hath done what she could: to anoint my body aforehand to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard this, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover? He sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man, bringing a pitcher of water: follow him. And whosoever shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper-room furnished and prepared; there



## Munday before Easter.

for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they were ready the passover. And in the evening he cometh to the twelve. And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me. And they began to be sorrowful, & to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I? And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve which dippeth with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born. And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: This is my body. And he took the cup, when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day I drink it new in the kingdom of God. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out to the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. And Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, I will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock shall crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death; tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father;  
all



## Munday before Easter.

all things are possible unto thee; take away this from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them again (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they how to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, Behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrays me is at hand. And immediately, while he yet speaketh, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. And he that betrays him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him and lead him away. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to Jesus, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him. And they all put their hands on him, and took him. And one of them stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scripture must be fulfilled. And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men hold on him. And he left the linen cloth, and fled away from them naked. And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes; and Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death, and found none. For many



## Munday before Easter.

witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, we heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed? And Jesus said, I am; and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses? ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie; and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands. And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there was one of the maids of the high priest; and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto. But he began to curse and so swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

*Tuesday*



## Tuesday before Easter.

*For the Epistle. Isa. 50. 5.*

**T**He Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I have not been rebellious, neither turned away back. I have not turned back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and reproach. For the Lord God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, I know that I shall not be ashamed. He is near that heareth me, who will contend with me? Let us stand together; who is mine adversary? let him come near. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall eat them up. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him call the name of Lord, and stay upon his God. Behold, ye that kindle a fire, that compass your selves about with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and in the light of that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

*The Gospel. S. Mark 15. 1.*

**A**nd straightway in the morning, the chief priests had a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him out, and delivered him to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it. And the chief priests accused him many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, many things they witness against thee. But Jesus answered nothing: so that Pilate marvelled. Now at the feast he released unto them one prisoner, whom they desired. And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release



## Tuesday before Easter.

the king of the Jews? (for he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy) But the chief priests hated the people, that he should rather release Barabbas than him. And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews? and they cryed out again, Crucifie him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him. And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. And the souldiers took him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they called together the whole band. And they clothed him with a purple robe, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, and began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews. And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple robe, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the Father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe; but he received it not. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man would take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours. And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy self, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He



## Wednesday before Easter.

saved others, himself he cannot save. Let Christ the  
of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see  
believe. And they that were crucified with him, re-  
him. And when the sixth hour was come, there was d-  
ness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. And  
the ninth hour Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying,  
*Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted,  
God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some  
them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold  
callest Elias. And one ran, and filled a sponge full  
vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink,  
saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come  
take him down? And Jesus cryed with a loud voice,  
gave up the ghost. And the vail of the temple was  
in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the  
turion which stood over against him, saw that he so  
out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man  
the Son of God.

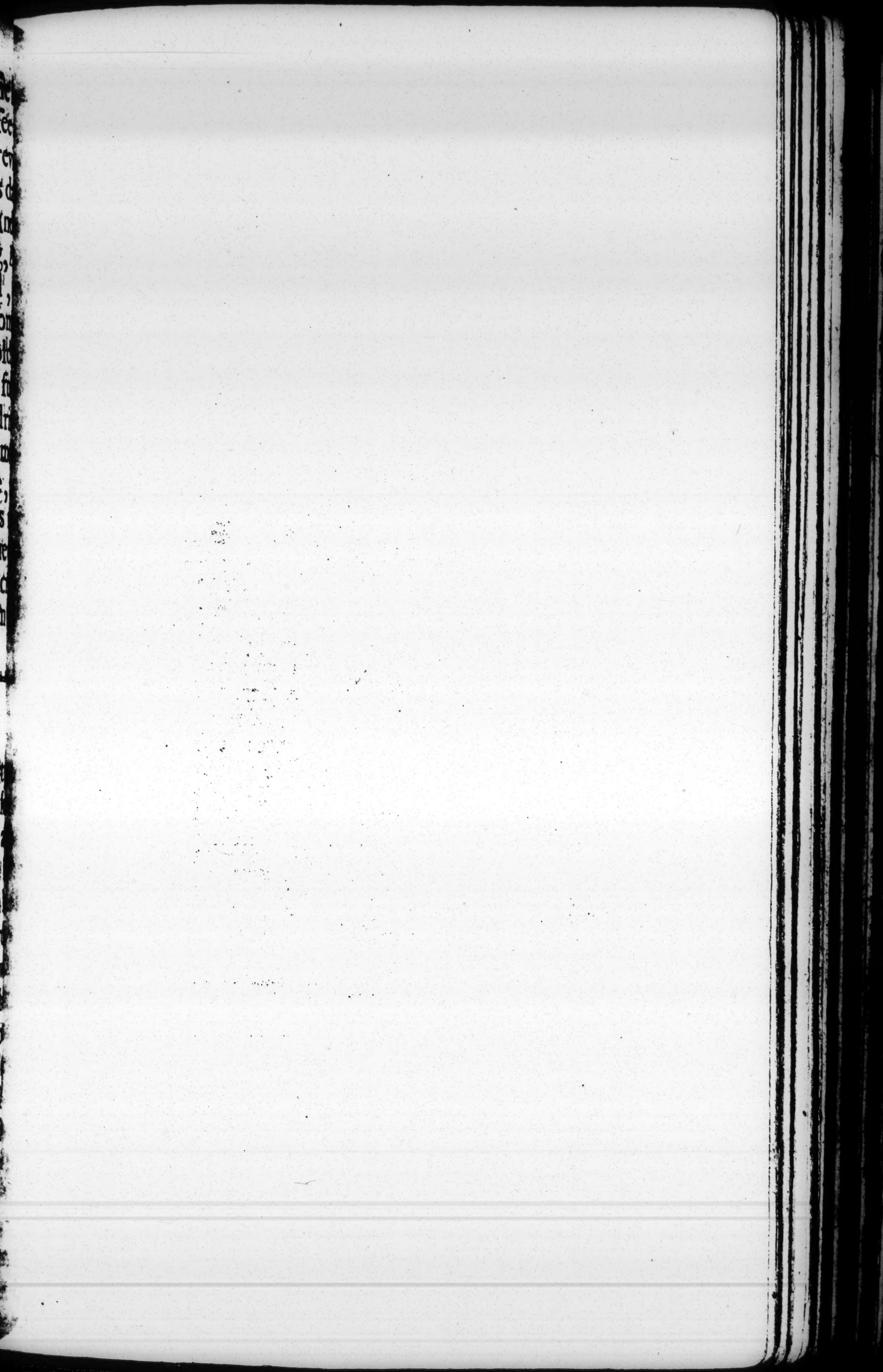
---

*Wednesday before Easter.*

*The Epistle. Heb. 9. 16.*

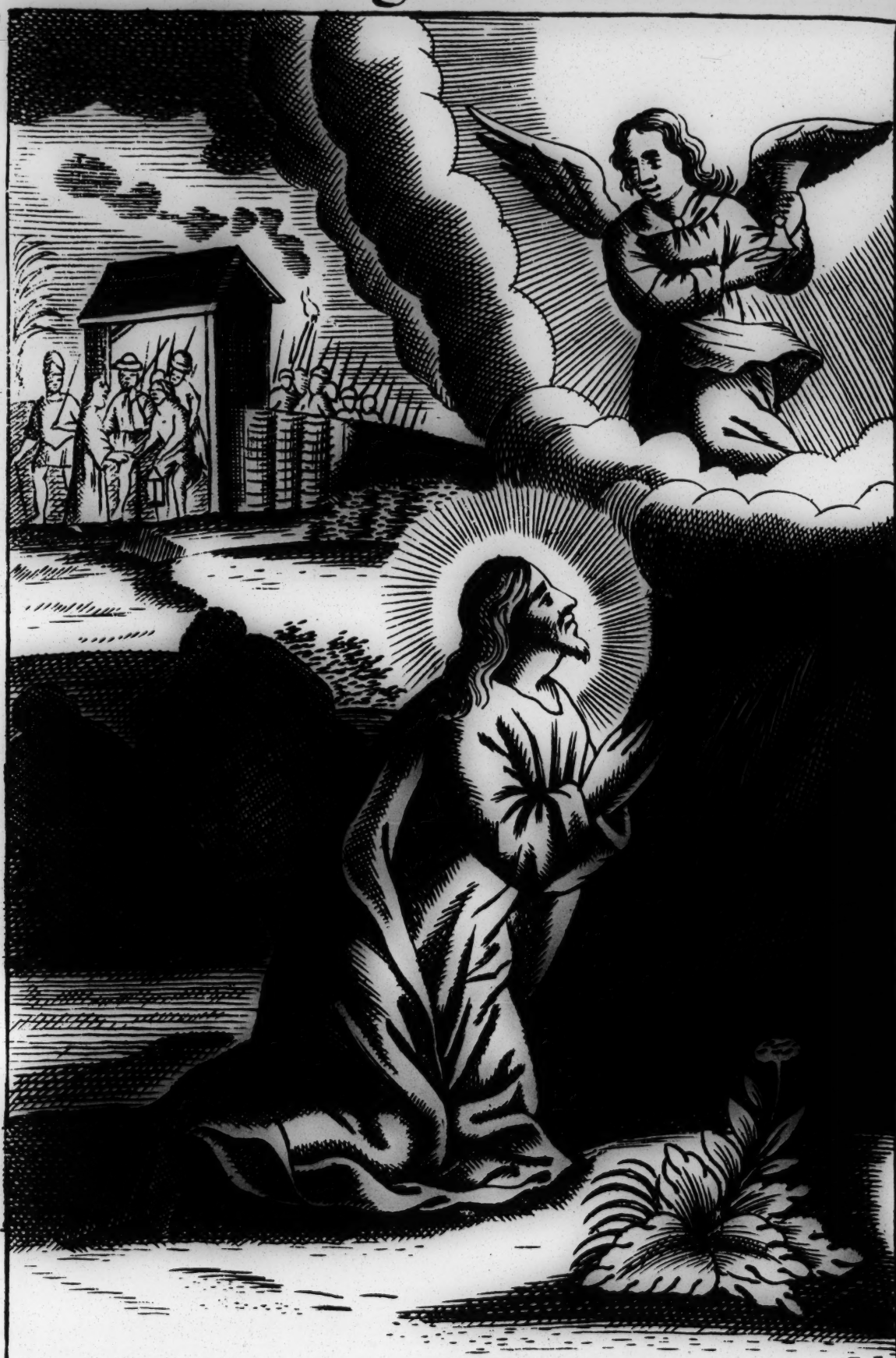
**W**Here a Testament is, there must also of necessity  
the death of the testator: for a testament is of no effect  
after men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength  
whilst the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the  
testament was dedicated without blood: For when  
Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according  
to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, and of  
water and scarlet-wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled  
the book and all the people, saying, This is the blood of  
the testament, which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover,  
he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle  
and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things  
are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of  
blood is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the  
patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with  
these; but the heavenly things themselves with better  
sacrifices than these. For Christ is not a







Christ praying in<sup>e</sup> Garden Lu.22.



And there appeared an Angel &c. v 45  
And when he rose up from Prayer and  
was come to his Disciples, he found  
them sleeping &c. v 45. 19



## Wednesday before Easter.

to the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place every year with blood of others: for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 22. 1.*

**N**OW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover. And the chief priests, and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests, and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them, in the absence of the multitude. Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in. And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper-room furnished; there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them. And they made ready the passover. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you



## Wednesday before Easter.

before I suffer. For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among your selves. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined; but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed: And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors. But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said nothing. The



y ma  
f Go  
ke th  
n, l  
dom  
han  
s is  
ance  
T  
ed  
me  
go  
who  
the  
thin  
f the  
the  
the  
call  
eat  
hat  
ter  
e t  
rve  
mp  
fab  
at  
g  
im  
ay  
y fa  
ent  
to  
l, l  
e d  
ef  
p, p  
T



# Christ betrayed Lu. 22.



And while he yet spake Behold a Multitude  
 & he that was called Judas one of y<sup>e</sup> twelve, drew  
 near unto Jesus to kiss him v 47.

And Peter smote y<sup>e</sup> High Priest servant, &c v 30

d h  
 ke it  
 t hin  
 at t  
 e,  
 e th  
 ord  
 mem  
 as w  
 ollow  
 nto  
 e wa  
 neel  
 ng,  
 ut t  
 rom  
 e p  
 rea  
 when  
 les  
 hem  
 emy  
 and  
 befo  
 Jesu  
 with  
 wou  
 wit  
 high  
 and  
 hea  
 tain  
 Be  
 W  
 for  
 po  
 and  
 lov



## Wednesday before Easter.

And he said unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? When they who were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders who were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the  
midst



## Thursday before Easter.

midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him, and sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake the cock crew. And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt deny me thrice: And Peter went out and wept bitterly. And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him. And when they had blind-folded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophet who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him. And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe. And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

---

### *Thursday before Easter.*

#### *The Epistle. 1 Cor. 11. 17.*

**I**N this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together into Church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they who are approved, may be made manifest

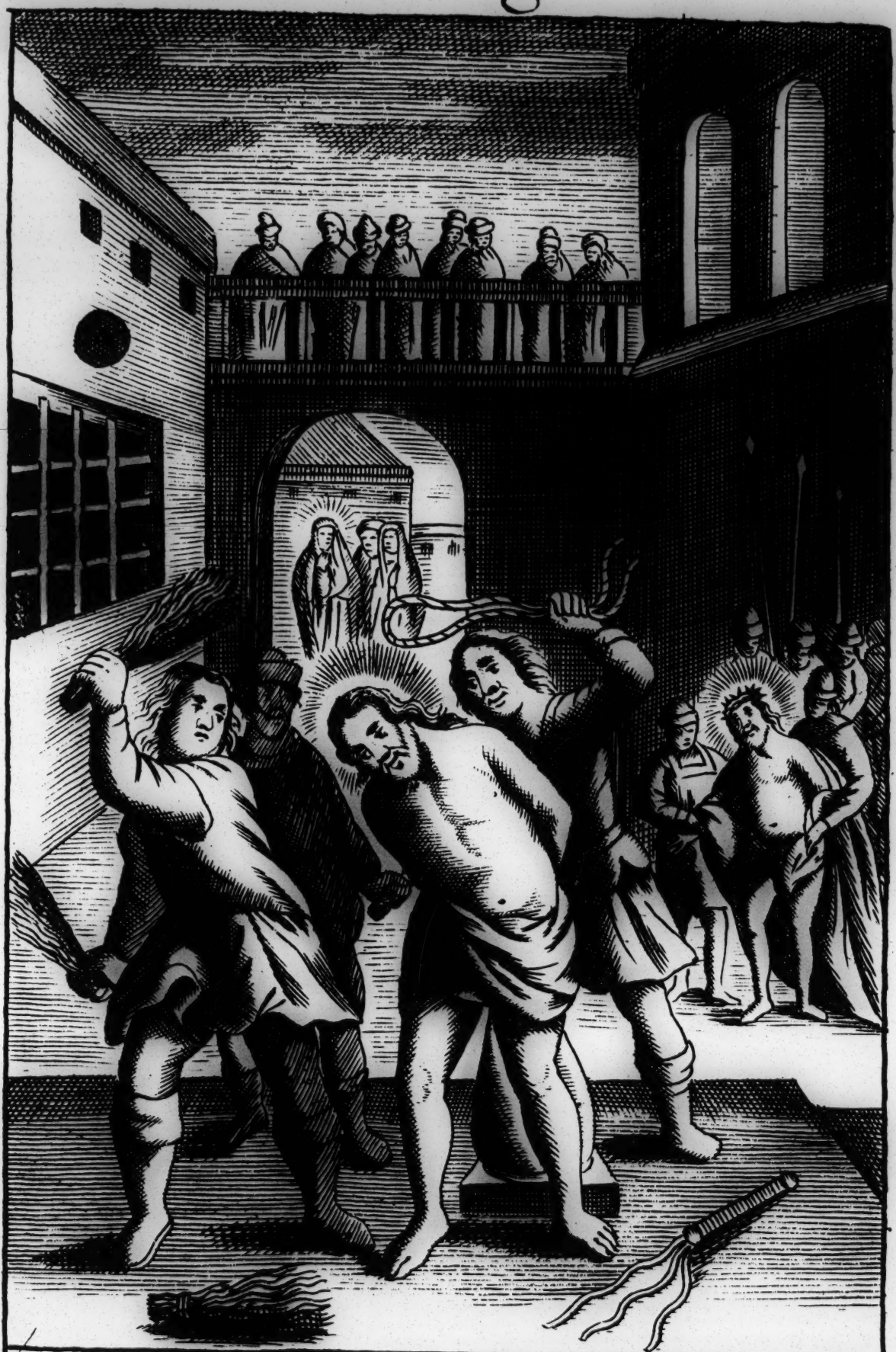


Peter  
n, a  
nd  
fay  
ile  
d P  
ne  
uth  
d P  
dian  
turn  
e w  
he  
out  
d  
m,  
phe  
s bl  
it  
, a  
unc  
d u  
lfoi  
eaf  
wer  
Go  
fai  
fel

t  
r  
nt  
an  
no  
nit



# Christ Scourged. *Mat. 27.*



*When Pilate saw he could prevail nothing  
he took water *vc. v 24* - Then Released - he -  
Barabbas unto them & when he had scourged  
Jesus he deliverd him to be Crucified *v 26.**



## Thursday before Easter.

among you. When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lords supper : For in eating, every one taketh before other is own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in ? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not ? What shall I say to you ? shall I praise you in this ? I praise you not. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood : this do ye as oft as ye drink it in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come. Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 23.1.*

**T**He whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou

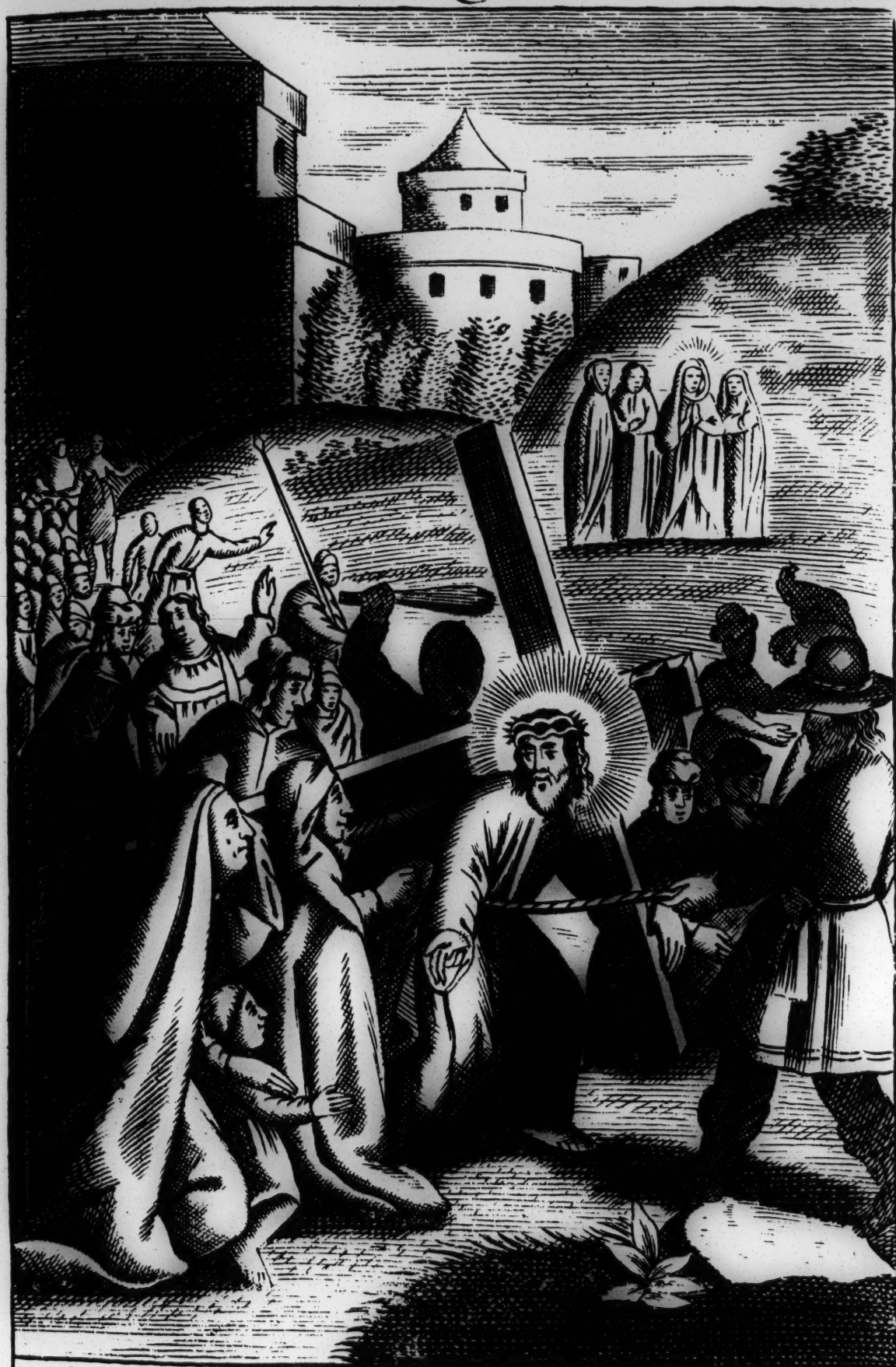


## Thursday before Easter.

the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and Thou sayest it. Then said Pilate to the chief priests to the people, I find no fault in this man. And they the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, ing throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked where the man were a Galilean. And as soon as he knew he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time. When Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood & vehemently accused him. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were enemies between themselves. And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, saying that he perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in him touching those things whereof ye accuse him: No, neither yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise him, and release him. For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison) Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. And he said unto them the third time, What evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: And the voices of them, and of



# Of the Carrying his Crosse Lu 23.



And as they led him away they caught  
one Simon a Cyrenian on him they laid y<sup>e</sup>  
Crosse v. c. v. 26. And there followed him  
a great company of People v. c. v. 27.



lief  
ould  
m t  
hom  
ill.  
mon  
m t  
nd t  
Two  
s tu  
eep  
hild  
all  
ever  
all t  
he hi  
ree,  
wo c  
nd  
alva  
ne o  
esus  
o. A  
eopl  
erid  
The  
nock  
ayin  
a sup  
Gree  
K I N  
facto  
e Ch  
ebul  
rt in  
or w  
man  
ord



## Thursday before Easter.

chief priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence, that it should be as they required. And he released unto them, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus. And there followed him a great company of people, and women, who also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children. For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him; and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And the people stood beholding; and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God. And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS**. And one of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, if thou be Christ, save thy self and us. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

And



## Good Friday.

And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt thou be with me in paradise. And it was about the sixth hour. And there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to see the sight, beholding the things that were done, smote their breasts and returned. And all his acquaintance, and women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

---

*Good Fryday.*

*The Collects.*

**A** Almighty God, we beseech thee graciously to bless this thy family for which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and given up into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death upon the Cross, who now liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

**A** Almighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified; Receive our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee for all estates of men in thy Church, that every member of the same in his vocation and ministry, may truly and godly serve thee, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

**O** Merciful God, who hast made all men, and hast made nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest thou the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live; Have mercy upon all Jews, Turks, Infidels, Hereticks, and take from them all ignorance, hardness of heart, and contempt of thy word; and so fetch them home, blessed Lord, to thy flock, that they may be saved among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be



To  
out  
e c  
and  
en l  
nto  
ne g  
at  
a r  
to  
e t  
nd  
far  
  
bel  
Ch  
to  
Cr  
e h  
  
rit  
fan  
ch  
h  
cat  
ron  
  
ha  
de  
d a  
  
,  
ed  
th  
fa  
m



Christ Crucified *John. 19.*



*Now there stood by the Cross of Jesus his  
Mother, and his Mothers sister — v. 25.  
After this Jesus — saith I thirst — v. 28.  
And they filled a sponge with Vineger v. 29*



## Good Friday.

fold under one shepherd, Jesus Christ our Lord, who  
eth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, one  
d, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Heb. 10. 1.*

He law having a shadow of good things to come, and  
not the very image of the things, can never with  
se sacrifices which they offered year by year conti-  
ally, make the comers thereunto perfect: for then  
ould they not have ceased to be offered; because that  
e worshippers once purged, should have had no more  
nsience of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a re-  
embrance again made of sins every year. For it is not  
ossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take  
ay sins: Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he  
th, Sacrifice and offering, thou wouldest not, but a  
dy hast thou prepared me: In burnt-offerings, and sacri-  
es for sin thou hast had no pleasure: then said I, Lo, I  
me ( in the volume of the book it is written of me ) to  
thy will, O God. Above, when he said, Sacrifice and  
fering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou  
ouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are  
fered by the law: Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy  
ill, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may esta-  
ish the second. By the which will we are sanctified,  
rough the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for  
. And every priest standeth daily ministring, and of-  
ring oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never  
ke away sins. But this man after he had offered one sa-  
ifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of  
od; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made  
s foot-stool. For by one offering he hath perfected for  
er them that are sanctified: Whereof the holy Ghost  
so is a witness to us: For after that he had said before,  
his is the covenant that I will make with them after  
ose days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their  
arts, and in their minds will I write them; and their  
s and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where  
mission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.  
Having



## Good Friday.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, to say, his flesh: and having an High priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart, in assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithful that promised) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works; not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

*The Gospel. S. John 19. 1.*

**P**ilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may see that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man. When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, we have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was more afraid; and went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered him, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin. And



## Good Friday.

Wherefore Pilate sought to release him : but the Jews  
cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not  
his friend : Whosoever maketh himself a king, speak-  
eth against Cesar. When Pilate therefore heard that say-  
ing, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judge-  
s seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in  
Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the  
Sabbath, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the  
Jews, Behold your king. But they cried out, Away with  
him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them,  
I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered,  
We have no king but Cesar. Then delivered he him there-  
unto them to be crucified: And they took Jesus and  
him away. And he bearing his cross, went forth into  
a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the  
Hebrew, Golgotha: where they crucified him, and two  
with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.  
And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the  
writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF  
THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for  
the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city:  
and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.  
Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write  
The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am the  
King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written,  
I have written. Then the souldiers, when they had cru-  
cified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to  
every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was  
without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said  
therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast  
lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be  
fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among  
them, and for my vesture they did casts lots. These things  
therefore the souldiers did. Now there stood by the  
cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary  
the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus  
therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by,  
whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold  
thy



## Easter even.

thy son. Then saith he to the disciple, Behold me  
ther. And from that hour that disciple took her  
own home. After this, Jesus knowing that all things  
now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled,  
saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar,  
and they filled a sponge with vinegar: and put it  
on hyssop, and put it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore  
had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and  
bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. The Jews  
before, because it was the preparation, that the  
body should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day  
(that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate  
that their legs might be broken; and that they might be  
taken away. Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs  
of the first, and of the other which was crucified with  
him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was  
already dead, they brake not his legs. But one of the souldiers  
with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came  
out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record  
that his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith  
the truth, that ye might believe. For these things were done,  
that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall  
not be broken. And again, another Scripture saith, They  
shall look on him whom they pierced.

*Easter even.*

*The Collect.*

**G**Rant, O Lord, that as we are baptized into the death  
of thy blessed Son our Saviour Jesus Christ;  
continually mortifying our corrupt affections, we may  
be buried with him, and that through the grave, and  
out of death, we may pass to our joyful resurrection, for  
the merits who died, and was buried, and rose again for  
us, O thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. 3. 17.*

**I**T is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer  
for well-doing; then for evil-doing. For Christ also  
once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust; (that  
he might bring us to God) being put to death in the



th  
m  
33  
m  
in  
it  
de  
a  
st  
b  
ay  
te  
e  
h  
th  
as  
m  
r  
i  
re  
an  
y



# Christ taken down from y<sup>e</sup> Cross.



And behold there was a man named Joseph:  
 This man begged the body of Jesus— v. 52.  
 And he took it down & wrapped it in Linen  
 and laid it in a Sepulchre &c. v. 55.



## Easter day.

quickned by the Spirit : By which also he went and shed unto the spirits in prison; which sometime were obedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing; wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water. Like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is at the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 27. 57.*

When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulcher. Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, We remember that that deceiver said, while he was alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the error shall be worse then the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went and made the sepulcher sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

*Easter day.*

*At Morning Prayer, in stead of the Psalm, O come let us sing, &c. these Anthems shall be sung or said.*

Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast. Not with the old leaven, neither with



## Easter day.

with the leaven of malice and wickedness ; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. *1 Cor. v.*

**C**Hrist being raised from the dead, dieth no more death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once : but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin : but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Rom. vi. 9.*

**C**Hrist is risen from the dead : and become the first fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death ; by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die : even so in Christ shall all be alive. *1 Cor. xv. 20.*

Glory be to Father , and to the Son : and to the Holy Ghost ;

*Answer.* As it was in the beginning , is now , and shall be : world without end. *Amen.*

### *The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God , who through thine onely begotten Son Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life ; We humbly beseech thee, that as by thy special grace preventing us, thou dost put into our minds good desires ; so by thy continuing help we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee, the holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end.

### *The Epistle. Col. 3. 1.*

**I**F ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above , where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above , not things on the earth : For ye are dead , and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth ; concupiscence, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry : For ye shall receive the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience. In the which ye also walked sometime, ye lived in them.



## Munday in Easter-week.

*The Gospel.* S. John 20. 1.

On the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulcher, and when the stone taken away from the sepulcher. Then she saith, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, they have taken away the Lord out of the sepulcher, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulcher. So they ran both together, and the other disciple out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulcher; and stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulcher, and seeth the linen clothes lying; and the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self. Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulcher, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples departed away again unto their own home.

---

*Munday in Easter-week.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who through thy onely begotten Son Jesus Christ, hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life; We humbly beseech thee, that as by thy special grace preventing us, thou dost put into our minds good desires, so by thy continual help we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle.* Acts 10. 34.

Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons; but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ,



## Munday in Easter-week.

(he is Lord of all) That word (I say) you know was published throughout all Judea, and began fr lilee, after the baptism which John preached: He anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Gho with power, who went about doing good, and all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom he slew, and hanged on a tree: Him God raised up the day, and shewed him openly; not to all the people, unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he arose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he who was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the praise, O ye Jews and Gentiles, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 24. 13.*

**B**Ehold two of his disciples went that same day into a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their hearts were holden, that they should not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of communications have ye had one to another, as ye walk, and talk together? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger to Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he, who should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.



## Tuesday in Easter-week.

And certain women also of our company made us astonished, who were early at the sepulcher, and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them who were with us, went to the sepulcher, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! ought ye not to have said that Christ should have suffered these things, and to enter into glory? And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went; And he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is now spent: And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things were done unto them by the way, and how he was known of them in breaking bread.

---

*Tuesday in Easter-week.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who through thy onely begotten Son Jesus Christ hast overcome death, and opened unto us the gate of everlasting life; We humbly beseech thee, that as by thy special grace preventing us, thou dost put into our minds good desires, so by thy continual help thou may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the Holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*



## Tuesday in Easter-week.

*For the Epistle. Acts 13. 26.*

**M**En and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham and whosoever among you feareth God, to whom the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him neither yet the voices of the prophets which are read upon sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the dead: And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the Fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And concerning that he raised him up from the dead, not more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: But whom God raised again, saw no corruption: Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 24. 36.*

**J**esus himself stood in the midst of them, and said unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified



## The first Sunday after Easter.

d affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do your thoughts arise in your hearts? behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them. And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third-day; and that repentance, and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things.

---

### *The first Sunday after Easter.*

#### *The Collect.*

**A** Almighty Father, who hast given thine onely Son to die for our sins, and to rise again for our justification; Grant us so to put away the leaven of malice and wickedness, that we may alway serve thee in pureness of living and truth; through the merits of the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. 1 S. John 5. 4.*

**W**hatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.



## The second Sunday after Easter

For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: He that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

*The Gospel. S. John 20. 19.*

**T**He same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. When he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

*The second Sunday after Easter.*

*The Collect.*

**A**Lmighty God, who hast given thine onely Son unto us both a sacrifice for sin, and also an ensample of godly life; Give us grace that we may always thankfully receive that his inestimable benefit, and daily endeavour our selves to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. 2. 19.*

**T**his is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience sake to God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For



## The third Sunday after Easter.

Why is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? But if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with God. For when hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not: but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now turned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

*The Gospel.* S. John 10. 11.

Jesus said, I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

*The third Sunday after Easter.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty God, who shewest to them that be in error the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may return into the way of righteousness; grant unto all them that are admitted into the fellowship of Christs religion, that they may eschew those things that are contrary to their profession, and follow all such things as are agreeable to the same, through our Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* 1 S. Pet. 2. 11.

Dear beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against



## The fourth Sunday after Easter.

the soul; having your conversation honest among  
Gentiles; that whereas they speak against you as  
doers, they may by your good works which they  
behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation. Submit  
your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords  
whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto go-  
nours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the pun-  
ishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that  
well. For so is the will of God, that with well-doing  
may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; as  
and not using your liberty for a cloke of malicious  
but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love  
brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the King.

*The Gospel. S. John 16. 16.*

**J**ESUS said to his disciples, A little while and ye  
shall not see me; and again, A little while and ye shall see me  
because I go to the Father. Then said some of his dis-  
ciples among themselves, What is this that he saith  
us, A little while and ye shall not see me, and again  
A little while and ye shall see me, and, Because I go to  
the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he  
saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Jesus  
knew that they were desirous to ask him, and he said  
unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of what I  
said, A little while and ye shall not see me; And again  
A little while and ye shall see me? Verily, verily I say  
unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world  
shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall  
be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail, hath  
sorrow because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered  
of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for  
that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore  
have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your sorrow  
shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

*The fourth Sunday after Easter.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who alone canst order the  
wills and affections of sinful men: grant unto



## The fourth Sunday after Easter.

people, that they may love the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou dost promise; that among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed where true joys are to be found, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. S. James i. 17.*

Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save our souls.

*The Gospel. S. John 16. 5.*

Jesus said unto his disciples, Now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; But if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin; because they believe not on me: Of righteousness; because I go to my Father; and ye see me no more: Of judgment; because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

*The*



# The fifth Sunday after Easter.

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, from whom all good things do come; Grant to us thy humble servants, that by thy holy inspiration we may think those things that be good, and by thy merciful guiding may perform the same, through Lord Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. S. James 1. 22.*

**B**E ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glasse. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein; he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain. Pure religion, undefiled before God and the Father, is this; To visit fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

*The Gospel. S. John 16. 23.*

**V**erily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall tell you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you; For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from the Father. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: Again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from the Father.



# Christ Ascending into Heaven Act 1



And when he had spoken these things, he  
 was taken up, and a cloud received him .v.9.  
 And while they looked stedfastly toward  
 heaven, behold two men in white. &c. v. 10. 26



od.  
e h  
red  
t l  
hef  
ve  
of

G  
s C  
to i  
qua  
e ho

T  
y in  
oly  
hon  
lf al  
en c  
inin  
ethe  
epar  
athe  
ruly  
e h  
ore v  
ord  
o Isr  
now  
his  
he h  
effes  
Sa  
nd v



## Ascension-day.

And Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation; but of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

*The Ascension-day.*

*The Collect.*

Grant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that like as we do believe thy onely begotten Son our Lord Jesus Christ to have ascended into the heavens; so we may so in heart and mind thither ascend, and with him continually dwell, who liveth and reigneth with thee, and the holy Ghost, one God world without end. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 1. 1.*

The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the Apostles whom he had chosen. To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost not many days hence. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he



## Sunday after Ascension-day.

he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of sight. And while they looked stedfastly toward him as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

*The Gospel.* S. Mark 16. 14.

**J**ESUS appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had told him after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues, they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth everywhere, preaching every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

*Sunday after Ascension-day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God the King of glory, who hast exalted thine only Son Jesus Christ with great triumph unto thy kingdom in heaven; we beseech thee leave us not comfortless; but send to us thine holy Ghost to comfort us, exalt us unto the same place whither our Saviour Christ is gone before, who liveth and reigneth with thee, the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* 1 S. Pet. 4. 7.

**T**HE end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all have fervent charity among your selves: for charity



## Whitlunday.

over the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God. If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. *Amen.*

*The Gospel. S. John 15. 26. and part of the 16 Chap.*

**W**hen the comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me; but these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.

---

*Whit Sunday.*

*The Collect.*

**G**od, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in thy holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 2. 1.*

**W**hen the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them: And they



## Whitsunday:

they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold we hear not all these which speak, Galileans? And how can every man in our own tongue wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

*The Gospel. S. John 14. 15.*

**J**esus said unto his disciples, If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and the Father in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him. Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.



## Munday in Whitlun-week.

ings have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. That your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. You have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.

---

## *Munday in Whitsun-week.*

### *The Collect.*

O God, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people by the sending to them the light of the holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in thy holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesus our Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world with end. *Amen.*

### *For the Epistle. Acts 10. 34.*

When Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons; but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all) That word, I say, you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began in Galilee, after the baptism which John preached: how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost with power, who went about doing good, and healing them that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.



## Munday in Whittun-week.

him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did  
both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem;  
they slew and hanged on a tree: Him God raised  
third day, and shewed him openly; not to all the  
ple, but unto witnesses chosen before of God; us,  
who did eat and drink with him after he rose from  
dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people,  
and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God  
to be the judge of quick and dead. To him give all  
the phets witness, that through his Name whosoever  
believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins. While  
yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all  
who heard the word. And they of the circumcision  
believed, were astonished, as many as came with  
him, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out  
of the holy Ghost. For they heard them speak  
in tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,  
Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized,  
who have received the holy Ghost as well as we? he  
commanded them to be baptized in the Name of  
the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

*The Gospel. S. John 3. 16.*

**G**od so loved the world, that he gave his onely  
begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him,  
should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent  
his onely Son into the world to condemn the world, but that  
the world through him might be saved. He that believeth  
in him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not,  
is condemned already, because he hath not believed in  
the Name of the onely begotten Son of God. And this  
is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and  
men loved darkness rather than light, because their  
deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil, hateth the  
light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be  
made manifest. But he that doeth truth, cometh to the  
light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they  
be wrought in God.



## Tuesday in Whitsun-week.

*The Collect.*

God, who as at this time didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit; Grant us by the same Spirit to have right judgement in all things, and evermore to rejoyce in thy holy comfort, through the merits of Christ Jesu Saviour, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same Spirit, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 8. 14.*

**W**hen the Apostles who were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John; who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost. (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

*The Gospel. S. John 10. 1.*

Verily, verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep. To this the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him; for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow; but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.



# Trinity Sunday.

*The Collect.*

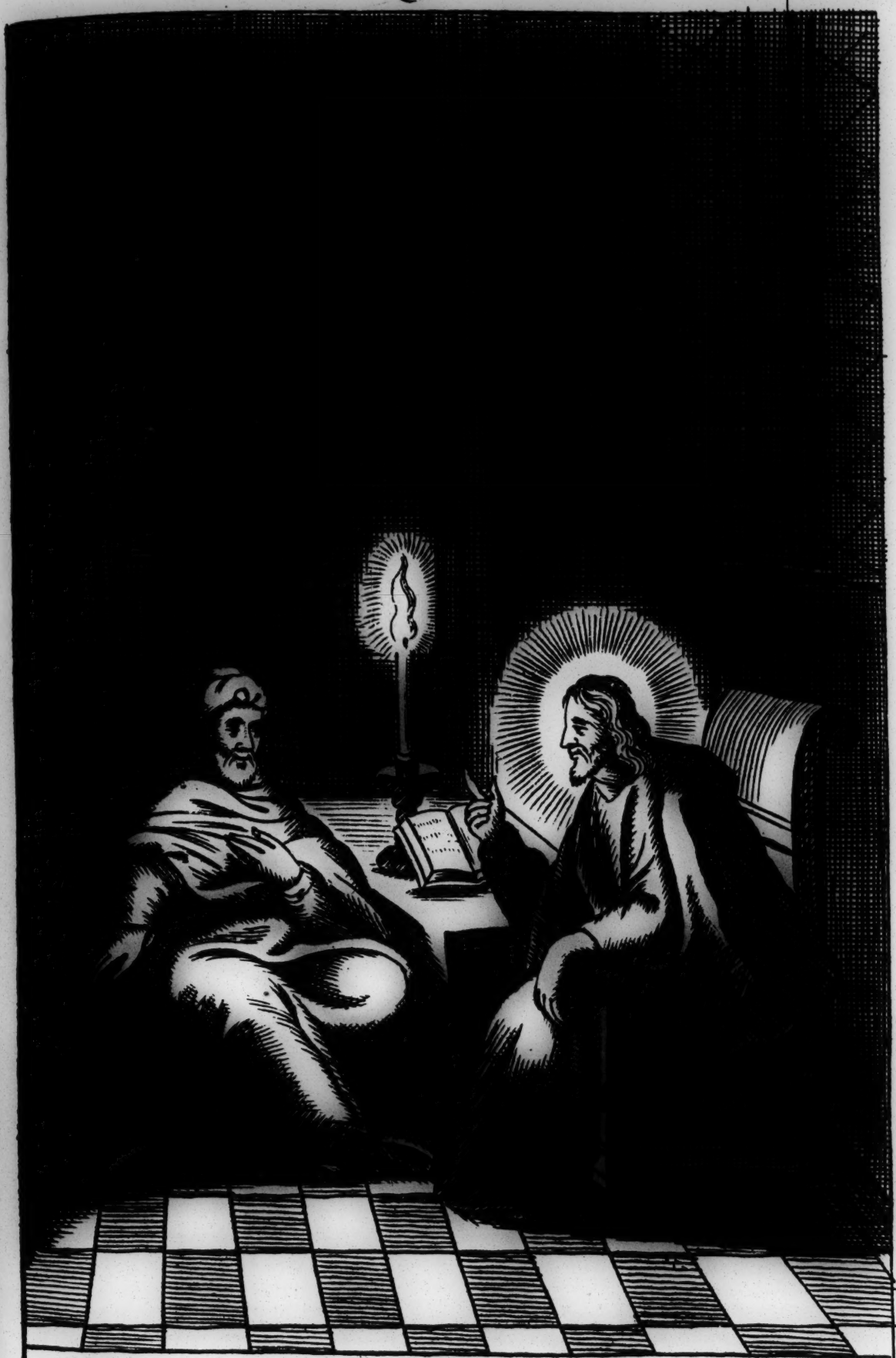
**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who hast given us thy servants grace, by the confession of a true God, to acknowledge the glory of the eternal Trinity, and the power of the Divine Majesty to worship thee: We beseech thee, that thou wouldest keep us in this faith, and evermore defend us from all adversaries: who livest and reignest one God world without end.

*For the Epistle. Rev. 4. 1.*

**A**fter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which shall be hereafter. And immediately I was in the Spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne, and he that sat, was, to look upon, like unto jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And about the throne were four and twenty seats; and on the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the spirits of God. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about them, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fell down before him that sat on the throne, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever, and said,



Christ comūning w<sup>th</sup> Nicodemus: Jo<sup>3</sup>.



There was a Man of y<sup>e</sup> Pharisees named  
Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. v. 1.  
The same came to Iesus by night and said  
unto him Rabbi, we know &c v. 2.



cr  
La  
na  
wa  
  
T  
an  
tea  
tha  
an  
ma  
coo  
old  
and  
Ex  
not  
the  
rit  
gai  
the  
and  
Spi  
the  
tho  
rily  
and  
nefs  
how  
mar  
from  
as M  
fo m  
liev

O



## The first Sunday after Trinity.

crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

*The Gospel. S. John 3. 1.*

**T**Here was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof; but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not; how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things? and no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness: even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

---

*The first Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, the strength of all them that put their trust in thee; mercifully accept our prayers; and because



## The first Sunday after Trinity.

through the weaknes of our mortal nature we can do  
good thing without thee; grant us the help of thy grace  
that in keeping thy commandments we may please thee  
both in will and deed, through Jesus Christ our Lord  
*Amen.*

*The Epistle.* 1 S. John 4. 7.

**B**eloved, let us love one another; for love is of God  
and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth  
God; He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for  
God is love. In this was manifested the love of God  
towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten  
into the world, that we might live through him. Herein  
is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us,  
and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved,  
God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.  
Who hath seen God at any time. If we love one another,  
God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby  
we know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because  
he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen, and  
do testifie that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour  
of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the  
Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. And  
we have known and believed the love that God hath  
shown us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth  
in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect,  
that we may have boldness in the day of judgement,  
because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no  
fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear; because  
he that hath torment: He that feareth; is not made perfect  
in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If a man  
say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for  
he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how  
can he love God, whom he hath not seen? And the love  
commandment have we from him, that he who loveth  
God, love his brother also.

*The Gospel.* S. Luke 16. 19.

**T**here was a certain rich man, who was clothed  
in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously.



## The second Sunday after Trinity.

ay. And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, who was laid at his gate full of sores; and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember, that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they who would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham; but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, if they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

---

*The second Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, who never failest to help and govern them whom thou dost bring up in thy stedfast fear and love; Keep us, we beseech thee, under the protection of thy good providence, and make us to have a perpetual fear and love of thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 S. John 3. 13.*

**M**arvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life,



## The second Sunday after Trinity

because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hateth his world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and teth up his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and assure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he hath given us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

*The Gospell. S. Luke 14. 16.*

**A** Certain man made a great supper, and bade many, and sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant



## The third Sunday after Trinity.

id, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet  
ere is room. And the Lord said unto the servant, Go  
into the high-ways, and hedges, and compel them to  
me in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you,  
at none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of  
y supper.

---

### *The third Sunday after Trinity.*

#### *The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee mercifully to hear us, and  
grant that we, to whom thou hast given an hearty  
desire to pray, may by thy mighty aid be defended and  
comforted in all dangers and adversities, through Jesus  
Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. 5. 5.*

**A**ll of you be subject one to another, and be clothed  
with humility: For God resisteth the proud, and  
giveth grace to the humble. Humble your selves therefore  
under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in  
due time; casting all your care upon him, for he careth  
for you. Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary  
the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom  
he may devour. Whom resist stedfast in the faith, know-  
ing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your  
brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace,  
who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus,  
after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect,  
stablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and  
dominion for ever and ever. *Amen.*

#### *The Gospel. S. Luke 15. 1.*

**T**hen drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners  
for to hear him. And the Pharisees and Scribes mur-  
mured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with  
them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, What  
man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of  
them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilder-  
ness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?  
And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders



## The fourth Sunday after Trinity.

rejoycing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance. Either what man, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I lost. Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

### *The fourth Sunday after Trinity.*

#### *The Collect.*

**O** God, the protectour of all that trust in thee, without whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy; Increase and multiply upon us thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may so pass through things temporal, that we finally lose not the things eternal: Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jesus Christs sake our Lord. *Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. Rom. 8. 18.*

**I** Reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope: Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now. And not onely they, but our selves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groane within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.



# The fifth Sunday after Trinity.

*The Gospel.* S. Luke 6. 36.

**B**E ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again. And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? the disciple is not above his master, but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

---

*The fifth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**P**RANT, O Lord, we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully serve thee in all godly quietness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* 1 S. Pet. 3. 8.

**B**E ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous; not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who is he that will harm you, if



## The sixth Sunday after Trinity.

if ye be followers of that which is good? But and suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 5. 1.*

**I**T came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennefareth; and saw two ships standing by the lake: the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have caught nothing; nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake. And they beckoned unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and laded both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so was also James and John, the Sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

*The sixth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, who hast prepared for them that love thee such good things as pass mans understanding; Pour into our hearts such love toward thee, that we may love thee above all things, may obtain thy promises, which exceed all that we can desire, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*



# The sixth Sunday after Trinity.

*The Epistle.* Rom. 6. 3.

Now ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*The Gospel.* S. Matth. 5. 20.

Jesus said unto his disciples, Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement. But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the



## The seventh Sunday after Trinity

the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, until thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

*The seventh Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**L**ord of all power and might, who art the author and giver of all good things; Graft in our hearts the love of thy Name, increase in us true religion, nourish us with all goodness, and of thy great mercy keep us in the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 6. 19.*

**I** Speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmities of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*The Gospel. S. Mark 8. 1.*

**I**N those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.



## The eighth Sunday after Trinity.

ple. And they had a few small fishes; and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. So they eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken eat that was left, seven baskets. And they that had ten were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

### *The eighth Sunday after Trinity.*

#### *The Collect.*

O God, whose never-failing providence ordereth a things both in heaven and earth; We humbly beseech thee to put away from us all hurtful things, and to give us those things which be profitable for us, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. Rom. 8. 12.*

Brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

#### *The Gospel. S. Matth. 7. 15.*

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

*The*



*The Collect.*

**G**Rant to us, Lord, we beseech thee, the Spirit to guide and do always such things as be rightful; that we who cannot do any thing that is good without thee, by thee be enabled to live according to thy will, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. 10. 1.*

**B**Rethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat, and did all drink the same spiritual drink (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ.) But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were cast out in the wilderness. Now these things were examples, to the intent we should not lust after things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell: one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: that they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall. There shall no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 16. 1.*

**J**esus said unto his disciples, There was a certain man who had a steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. And he called



## The tenth Sunday after Trinity.

and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light. And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

---

### *The tenth Sunday after Trinity.*

#### *The Collect.*

Et thy merciful ears, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble servants; and that they may obtain their petitions, make them to ask such things as shall please thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. 1 Cor. 12. 1.*

Concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, who worketh all in all. But the mani-



## The eleventh Sunday after Trinity

manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man, to fit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues. But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 19. 41:*

**A**ND when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes, the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even to the ground, and thy children within thee: and they will not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold there, and them that bought, saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves. And he taught daily in the temple.

*The eleventh Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**G**OD, who declarest thy Almighty power most chiefly in shewing mercy and pity; Mercifully grant unto us such a measure of thy grace, that we running the way of thy commandments, may obtain thy gracious promises, and be made partakers of thy heavenly treasure, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. 15. 1.*

**B**RETHREN, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand. By which also you are saved, if



## The twelfth Sunday after Trinity.

Keep in memory what I preached unto you; unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures; and that he was seen of Cephas, then of twelve. After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present; but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the Apostles; and last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time: for I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me: Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 18. 9.*

Jesus spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others; Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

*The twelfth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

Almighty and everlasting God, who art always more ready to hear, than we to pray, and art wont to



## The twelfth Sunday after Trinity.

give more then either we desire, or deserve ; Pour down upon us the abundance of thy mercy , forgiving us those things whereof our conscience is afraid , and giving those good things which we are not worthy to ask , through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ thy our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 2 Cor. 3. 4.*

**S**uch trust have we through Christ to God-ward. That we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves; but our sufficiency is of God. Who hath made us able ministers of the new Testament ; of the letter , but of the Spirit : for the letter kill but the Spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of that which is written and engraven in stones was glorious ; so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away ; how shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious ? For if the ministration of death be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

*The Gospel. S. Mark 7. 31.*

**J**esus departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue ; and looking up towards heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him *Ephphatha*, that is, *Be opened*. And straightway his ears were opened , and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man ; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great multitude they published it , and were beyond measure astonished saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear , and the dumb to speak.



# The thirteenth Sunday after Trinity.

## *The Collect.*

Almighty and merciful God, of whose only gift it cometh, that thy faithful people do unto thee true and laudable service; Grant, we beseech thee, that we may so faithfully serve thee in this life, that we fail not finally to attain thy heavenly promises, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

## *The Epistle. Gal. 3. 16.*

TO Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one; and to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given, which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

## *The Gospel. S. Luke 10. 23.*

Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all



## The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity

thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy self. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right, this do, and thou shalt live. But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, who is my neighbour? And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

---

*The fourteenth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope, and charity; and that we may obtain that which thou dost promise, make us to love that which thou dost command, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Gal. 5. 16.*

**I**Say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which



## The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity.

are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

*The Gospel.* S. Luke 17. 11.

**A**ND it came to pass, as Jesus went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off. And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

---

*The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**K**Eep, we beseech thee, O Lord, thy Church with thy perpetual mercy. And because the frailty of man without thee cannot but fall, keep us ever by thy help from all things hurtful, and lead us to all things profitable to our salvation, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* Gal. 6. 11.

**Y**E see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised,



## The fifteenth Sunday after Trinity

only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised; that they may glory in your flesh. But God forbid that you should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 6. 24.*

**N**O man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: for not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment. Behold the fowls of the air; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven; shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. Take  
there



dis  
nol  
the  
hat  
hrif  
to the  
aile  
nd  
her  
fort  
mark  
Lord

hate  
will  
nnor  
Take  
t y  
n: k  
ent  
ther  
enly  
ney  
into  
Con-  
not  
ven  
of  
eld  
hall  
ere  
hat  
af-  
en-  
ngs  
te-  
ake  
re



The Widows son raised *Luke. 7.*



*Now behold there was a dead man carried out y<sup>e</sup> onely son of his mother. v. 12. And when y<sup>e</sup> Lord saw her &c. he came & touched y<sup>e</sup> bier & said Youngman Arise. 13.*



## The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity.

therefore no thought for the morrow ; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self : sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

### *The sixteenth Sunday after Trinity.*

#### *The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee, let thy continual pity cleanse and defend thy Church ; and because it cannot continue in safety without thy succour, preserve it evermore by thy help and goodness, through Jesus Christ our Lord.  
*Amen.*

#### *The Epistle. Ephes. 3. 13.*

**I** Desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man: That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith ; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height ; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### *The Gospel. S. Luke 7. 11.*

**A**Nd it came to pass the day after, that Jesus went into a city called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow; and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said,



## The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity

Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

*The seventeenth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**L**ord, we pray thee, that thy grace may always precede and follow us; and make us continually to be given to all good works, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

*The Epistle. Ephes. 4. 1.*

**I** Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness, and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 14. 1.*

**I**T came to pass, as Jesus went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man before him, who had the dropie. And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day? And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day? And they could not answer him again to these things. And he put forth a parable to those who were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them, when



## The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity.

thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him: And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

---

*The eighteenth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**L**ord, we beseech thee, grant thy people grace to withstand the temptations of the world, the flesh, and the devil, and with pure hearts and minds to follow thee the onely God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 1 Cor. i. 4.*

**I** Thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge, even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: So that ye come behind in no gift: waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 22. 34.*

**W**hen the Pharisees had heard that Jesus had put that Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them, who was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. On these



## The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity

these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son he is? They say unto him, the son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? David then call him Lord, how is he his Son? And none was able to answer him a word, neither durst any more (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

*The nineteenth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee; Mercifully grant, that thy holy Spirit may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Ephes. 4. 17.*

**T**His I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind; having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ: If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not. Let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole, steal no more; but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him



## The twentieth Sunday after Trinity.

that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

*The Gospel.* S. Matth. 9. 1.

**J**esus entred into a ship and passed over, and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said to the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee. And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, who had given such power unto men.

---

*The twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty and most merciful God, of thy bountiful goodnes keep us, we beseech thee, from all things that may hurt us; that we being ready both in body and soul, may cheerfully accomplish those things that thou wouldest have done, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle.* Ephes. 5. 15.

**S**ee then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; speaking



## The xxi. Sunday after Trinity.

to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs; singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things unto God, the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ; submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 22. 1.*

**J**ESUS said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, who made a marriage for his son; and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them who are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my flocks are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they who were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. Then saith the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

---

*The one and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**G**RANT, we beseech thee, merciful Lord, to thy faithful people pardon, and peace, that they may clearly



## The xxi. Sunday after Trinity.

cleansed from all their sins, and serve thee with a quiet mind, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Ephes. 6. 10.*

**M**Y brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace: Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; and for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel; for which I am an ambassadour in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

*The Gospel. S. John 4. 46.*

**T**Here was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him, that he would come down and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way: And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend:



## The xxii. Sunday after Trinity

amend: And they said unto him, Yesterday at the same hour the fever left him. So the father knew that at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, My son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole household. This is again the second miracle that Jesus did when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

*The two and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**L**ord, we beseech thee to keep thy household Church in continual godliness, that through thy protection it may be free from all adversities, and devoted to serve thee in good works, to the glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Phil. 1. 3.*

**I** Thank my God upon every remembrance of you in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy) for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ; even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grief. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you with the bowels of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement: that ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ: Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 18. 21.*

**P**eter said unto Jesus, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times, but until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would



## The xxiii. Sunday after Trinity:

count of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, he was brought unto him, who ought him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out and found one of his fellow-servants, who ought him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

---

*The three and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

O God our refuge and strength, who art the author of all godliness; be ready, we beseech thee, to hear the devout prayers of thy Church; and grant that those things which we ask faithfully, we may obtain effectually, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Phil. 3. 17.*

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them who walk so, as ye have us for an ensample. (For



## The xxiv. Sunday after Trinity.

(For many walk of whom I have told you often, and tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ; whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things) For our conversation is in heaven, whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 22. 15.*

**T**hen went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might intangle him in his talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cefar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a peny. And he saith unto them, whose is this image and superscription? They answered unto him, Cefars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cefar the things which are Cefars; and unto God, the things that are Gods. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went in their way.

*The four and twentieth Sunday after Trinity.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord, we beseech thee, absolve thy people from their offences; that through thy bountiful goodness we may all be delivered from the bands of those sins which by our frailty we have committed: Grant this, O heavenly Father, for Jesus Christs sake, our blessed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Col. 1. 3.*

**W**E give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, since



## The xxiv. Sunday after Trinity:

heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints; for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel; which is come unto you, as it is to all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth. As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulness; giving thanks unto the Father, who hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 9. 18.*

WHILE Jesus spake these things unto John's disciples, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead; but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. ( And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment. For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour ) And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, he said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.



# The xxv. Sunday after Trinity.

*The Collect.*

**S**Tir up, we beseech thee, O Lord, the wills of faithful people, that they plenteously bringing forth the fruit of good works, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen,*

*For the Epistle. Jer. 23. 5.*

**B**Ehold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his Name whereby he shall be called, *THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS*. Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, The Lord liveth, who brought up, and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north-country, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

*The Gospel. S. John 6. 5.*

**W**Hen Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do) Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread, is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, who hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled

twelve



S. ANDREW.



*He was fastned to a Cross at Patræ in Achaia  
from which he preached several dayes. v*



W  
C  
M  
R  
H  
A  
T

A  
th  
w  
th  
di  
fa

T  
fr  
m  
co  
w  
th  
fo  
hi  
sha  
th  
hi  
he  
ex  
th



## Saint Andrews day.

twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

*If there be any more Sundays before Advent-Sunday, the service of some of those Sundays that were omitted after the Epiphany, shall be taken in to supply so many as are here wanting. And if there be fewer, the overplus may be omitted: Provided that this last Collect, Epistle, and Gospel shall always be used upon the Sunday next before Advent.*

---

*Saint Andrews day.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who didst give such grace unto thy holy Apostle Saint Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Son Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay: Grant unto us all, that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith give up our selves obediently to fulfil thy holy commandments, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Rom. 10. 9.*

**I**f thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring



## Saint Thomas the Apostle.

bring glad tidings of good things ! But they have not obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report ? So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard ? Yes verily, their sound went into all the ears, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, Did not Israel know ? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 4. 18.*

**J**esus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers) And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

---

*Saint Thomas the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everliving God, who for the more confirmation of the faith, didst suffer thy holy Apostle Thomas to be doubtful in thy Sons resurrection. Grant us so perfectly, and without all doubt to believe in thy Son Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight may never be reprov'd. Hear us, O Lord, through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, all honour and glory now and for evermore. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Ephes. 2. 19.*

**N**ow therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and



ot  
th  
3  
y  
an  
I  
ovo  
by  
bol  
I  
Be  
th

hre  
stir  
un  
me  
him  
nre  
fi  
di  
cha

mon  
y  
ior  
lier  
my  
can  
t

fo  
id





# S. THOMAS



*By the Command of an Indian King,  
he was thrust through with Lances.*



## The Conversion of Saint Paul.

the household of God ; and are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets , Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone ; in whom all the building fitly framed together , groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord ; in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

*The Gospel. S. John 20. 24.*

**T**homas , one of the twelve , called Didymus , was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him , we have seen the Lord. But he said unto them , Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails , and put my finger into the print of the nails , and thrust my hand into his side ; I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within , and Thomas with them : then came Jesus , the doors being shut , and stood in the midst , and said , Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas , Reach hither thy finger , and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand , and thrust it into my side , and be not faithless , but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him , My Lord , and my God. Jesus saith unto him , Thomas , because thou hast seen me , thou hast believed ; blessed are they that have not seen , and yet have believed. And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples , which are not written in this book. But these are written , that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ , the Son of God ; and that believing , ye might have life through his Name.

---

*The Conversion of S. Paul.*

*The Collect.*

**O** God , who through the preaching of the blessed Apostle Saint Paul , hast caused the light of the Gospel to shine throughout the world ; Grant , we beseech thee , that we having his wonderful conversion in remembrance , may shew forth our thankfulness unto thee for the same , by following the holy doctrine which he taught , through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*



# The Conversion of Saint Paul.

*For the Epistle. Acts 9. 1.*

**A**Nd Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man; but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem; and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way, for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands



inter  
high  
ly  
hey  
nta  
cus  
om  
ay-  
And  
am  
tick  
aid  
aid  
old  
yed  
no  
yes  
the  
ree  
and  
ias  
he  
nto  
ht  
ul  
n a  
his  
na-  
an  
m  
ind  
im  
ear  
nil-  
ngs  
ent  
his  
nds



# The Conversion of S. Paul *Acts 9.*



*And as he journeyed he came near Da-  
mascus, and suddenly there shined round  
about him a light from Heaven. v. 3.  
And he fell to the Earth &c. v. 4.*



## The Purification of Mary.

hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 19. 27.*

**P**eter answered and said unto Jesus, Behold, we have forsaken all and followed thee, what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

---

*The presentation of Christ in the temple, commonly called,  
the Purification of Saint Mary the Virgin.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty and everliving God, we humbly beseech thy Majesty, that as thy onely begotten Son was this day presented in the temple in substance of our flesh; so we may be presented unto thee with pure and clean hearts, by the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*



## The purification of Mary.

*For the Epistle. Mal. 3. 1.*

**B**Ehold I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in; behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope. And he shall sit as a refiner, and purifier of silver; and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness. Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years. And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the forcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 2. 22.*

**A**ND when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord, (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord) And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is laid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according



pan  
eck,  
ger  
hal  
th  
ear  
ope  
and  
gold  
ing  
and  
s of  
you  
the  
alse  
in  
urn  
with

to  
ght  
t is  
eth  
of-  
aw  
pi-  
ose  
de-  
oly  
the  
had  
nto  
Je-  
ook  
rd,  
ing  
to



The Purification of Mary *Lii.2.*



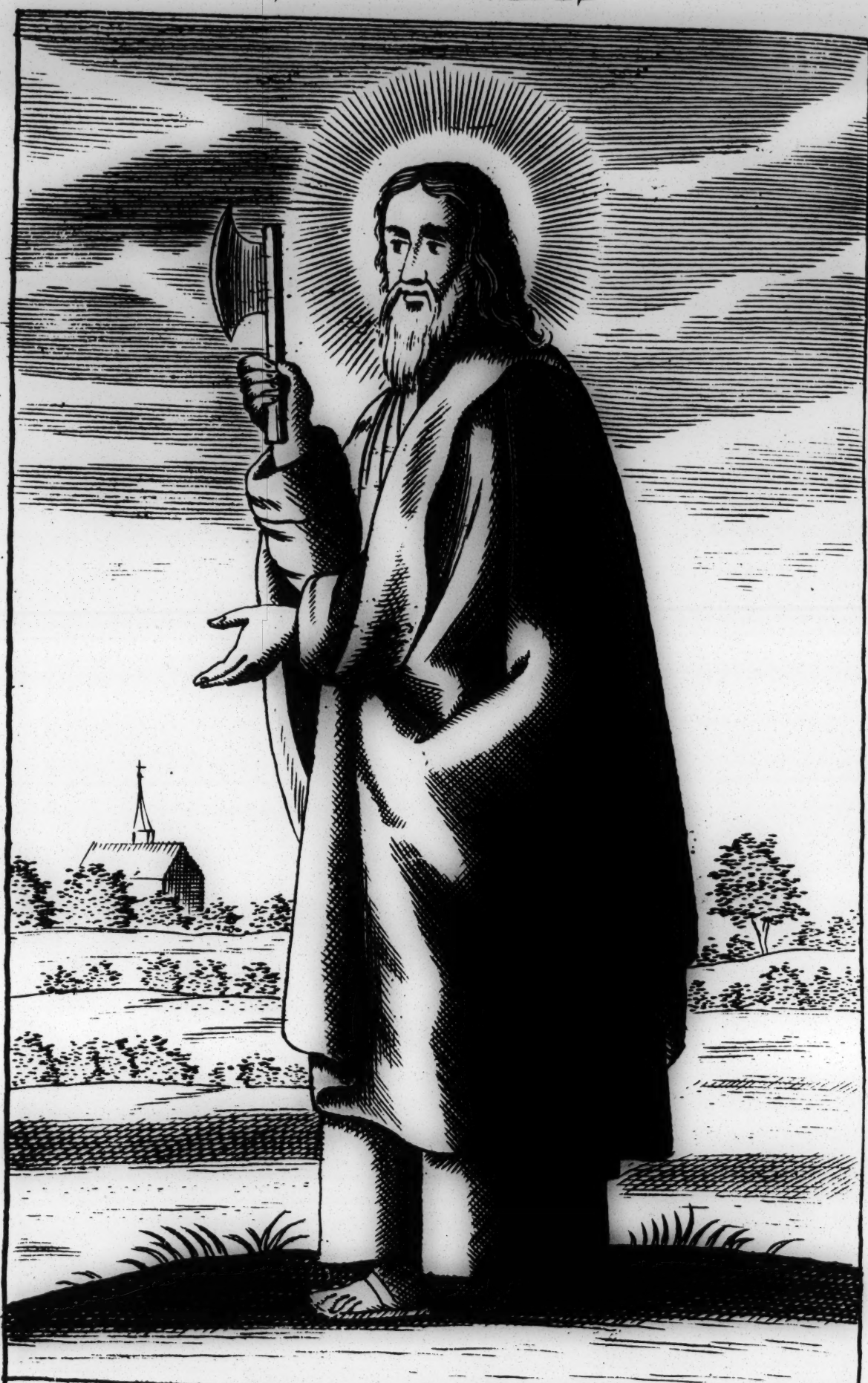
*And when y<sup>e</sup> dayes of her Purification—  
were accomplisht, they brought him to Je-  
rusalem to present him to the Lord. v. 22.  
And to offer a Sacrifice v<sup>c</sup>. v. 24. ~*







S. MATHIAS



He preached y<sup>e</sup> Gospel in Ethiopia & suffe-  
red Martyrdom & was buried there.



## Saint Matthias day.

to thy word. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation ; which thou hast prepared before the face of all people, a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the falling and rising again of many in Israel ; and for a sign which shall be spoken against, (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser ; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom ; and the grace of God was upon him.

---

*Saint Matthias day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who into the place of the traitour Judas didst choose thy faithful servant Matthias to be of the number of the twelve Apostles ; Grant that thy Church being alway preserved from false Apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithful and true Pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts i. 15.*

**I**N those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty) Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning



## Saint Matthias day.

cerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus; for he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein; and his bishoprick let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen; that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven Apostles.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 11. 25.*

**A**T that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.



The Salutation. Luke. 1.



And the Ang.<sup>el</sup> came <sup>in</sup> unto her, and said  
Hail thou that art highly favoured, The  
Lord is with thee, blessed art thou —  
among. Women verse. 28.



V  
of  
hi  
of  
L

I  
in  
no  
y  
w  
th  
fl  
m  
to

A  
to  
o  
A  
a  
t  
t  
o  
F  
A  
fo  
g  
L  
L  
e  
M  
n  
T



# The Annunciation of Mary.

*The Collect.*

**W**E beseech thee, O Lord, pour thy grace into our hearts, that as we have known the incarnation of thy Son Jesus Christ by the message of an angel ; so by his cross and passion we may be brought unto the glory of his resurrection , through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Isa. 7. 10.*

**M**oreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz , saying, Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God ; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David , Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also ? Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold , a Virgin shall conceive and bear a Son , and shall call his name Immanuel. Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 1. 26.*

**A**nd in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a Virgin espoused to a man , whose name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and the Virgins name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured , the Lord is with thee ; blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him , she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found favour with God. And behold , thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son , and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest. And the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel , How shall this be , seeing I know not a man ? And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee , and the power of



## Saint Marks day.

of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also the holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God. And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

---

*Saint Marks day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who hast instructed thy holy Church with the heavenly doctrine of thy Evangelist Saint Mark; Give us grace, that being not like children carried away with every blast of vain doctrine, we may be established in the truth of thy holy Gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Ephes. 4. 7.*

**U**Nto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ; till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; that we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ. From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by



# S. MARK



True Doctrine. Charity Repentance those  
 If one but mark these times do seldome please  
 A Lyons Voice is requisite where Men  
 Preferre, before Heavns Pallace, Earths close De<sup>n</sup> 36







# S. PHILIP



*He was at Hierapolis, a City of Asia. first  
Crucified and then Stoned to death.*







## Saint Philip and Saint James day.

that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

*The Gospel. S. John. 15. 1.*

**I** Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine; No more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

---

*Saint Philip and Saint James day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, whom truly to know is everlasting life; Grant us perfectly to know thy Son Jesus Christ to be the way, the truth, and the life, that following the steps of thy holy Apostles, Saint Philip and Saint James, we may stedfastly walk in the way that leadeth to eternal life, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. S. James 1. 1.*

**J**ames a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.



## Saint Philip and Saint James.

greeting. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted; but the rich in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

*The Gospel. S. John. 14. 1.*

**A**ND Jesus said unto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you: And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my father also; and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then



## Saint Barnabas.

then, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works. Believe me that I am the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very works sake. Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

---

*Saint Barnabas the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Lord God Almighty, who didst endue thy holy Apostle Barnabas with singular gifts of the holy Ghost; Leave us not, we beseech thee, destitute of thy manifold gifts, nor yet of grace to use them alway to thy honour and glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 11. 22.*

**T**idings of these things came unto the ears of the Church which was in Jerusalem; and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith; and much people was added unto the Lord. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seek Saul. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world,



## Saint John Baptist.

world, which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

*The Gospel. S. John 15. 12.*

**T**His is my commandment, that ye love one another as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

*Saint John Baptist.*

*The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, by whose providence thy servant John Baptist was wonderfully born, and sent to prepare the way of thy Son our Saviour, by preaching of repentance; Make us so to follow his doctrine and holy life, that we may truly repent according to his preaching, and after his example constantly speak the truth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truths sake, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Isa. 40. 1.*

**C**omfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lords hand double for all her sins. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a high way for our God. Every valley shall be



# The Baptism of Iesus Mat. 3.



Then cometh Iesus from Galilsee to For-  
dan unto John to be baptized of him v. 13.  
And Iesus when he was baptized went up  
and lo the Heavens were opened v. v. 16.







## Saint John Baptist.

be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, but the word of our God shall stand for ever. O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

*The Gospel. S. Luke i. 57.*

Elizabeths full time came that she should be delivered: and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these sayings were noised broad throughout all the hill country of Judea. And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying,



## Saint Peters day.

saying, What manner of child shall this be? and the power of the Lord was with him. And his father Zacharias filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began; that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember the holy covenant; the oath which he swore to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we be delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the Day-spring from on high hath visited us; to give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, and to guide our feet into the way of peace. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit; and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

*Saint Peters day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who by thy Son Jesus Christ have given to thy Apostle Saint Peter many excellent gifts, and commandedst him earnestly to feed thy flock. Make, we beseech thee, all Bishops, and pastors, diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the same, that they may receive the crown of everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 12. 1.*

**A**Bout that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the Church. And he killed James.



S. PETER .



*He was Crucified at Rome with his head downward. and buried in y<sup>e</sup> Valican there.*







## Saint Peters day.

James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. ( Then were the days of unleavened bread ) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 16. 13.*

**W**Hen Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am? and they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and other Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou



## Saint James the Apostle.

Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

*Saint James the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**G**Rant, O merciful God, that as thine holy Apostle Saint James, leaving his father and all that he had, without delay was obedient unto the calling of thy Son Jesus Christ, and followed him; so we forsaking all worldly and carnal affections, may be evermore ready to follow thy holy commandments, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Acts 11. 27. and part of Chap. 12.*

**I**N those days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world; which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul. Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the Church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also.

*The Gospel. S. Matt. 20. 20.*

**T**Hen came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the



# S. BARTHOLOMEW



*He was flaid alive, by the Command  
of a Barbarous King. ~ ~ ~*





le  
k  
th  
th  
A  
an  
w  
m  
p  
w  
B  
th  
an  
B  
g  
ev  
E  
bu

an  
th  
bo  
ou

H  
wi  
no  
th  
mu  
br  
be  
pa  
an



## Saint Bartholomew the Apostle.

left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask, Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, we are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your Minister: and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

---

*Saint Bartholomew the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty and everlasting God, who didst give to thine Apostle Bartholomew grace truly to believe and to preach thy word; Grant, we beseech thee, unto thy Church to love that word which he believed, and both to preach and receive the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle, Acts 5. 12.*

**B**Y the hands of the Apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch. And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women) insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude out of the cities round about



## Saint Matthew the Apostle.

unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed every one.

*The Gospel. S. Luke 22. 24.*

**A**ND there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

---

*Saint Matthew the Apostle.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who by thy blessed Son didst call Matthew from the receipt of custom, to be an Apostle and Evangelist; Grant us grace to forsake all covetous desires, and inordinate love of riches, and to follow the same thy Son Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. 2 Cor. 4. 1.*

**T**HEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God. But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not; lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ



S. MATHEW



*He preached the Gospel in Ethiopia,  
and was there slain with an Halbert,*







## Saint Michael and all Angels.

who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake. For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 9. 9.*

**A**Nd as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice; for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

---

*Saint Michael and all Angels.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Everlasting God, who hast ordained and constituted the services of Angels and men in a wonderful order; Mercifully grant; that as thy holy Angels alway do thee service in heaven; so by thy appointment they may succour and defend us on earth, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Rev. 12. 7.*

**T**Here was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels; and prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation



## Saint Michael and all Angels.

tion, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoycé, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 18. 1.*

**A**T the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And who so shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. But who so shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Wo unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh. Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee: cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.







# SLUKE



*He whom y<sup>e</sup> World contains not, and whose*  
*Crowne Shines with His Glorious Presence to Conso*  
*With Beasts, & in a Manger lodge we see, —*  
*Accepts us not without Humility.*



# Saint Luke the Evangelist.

## *The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who calledst Luke the Physician, whose praise is in the Gospel, to be an Evangelist, and Physician of the soul, May it please thee, that by the wholesom medicines of the doctrine delivered by him, all the diseases of our souls may be healed, through the merits of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

## *The Epistle. 2 Tim. 4. 5.*

**V**atch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an Evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day; and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing. Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me; For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments. Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works. Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

## *The Gospel. S. Luke 10. 1.*

**T**He Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways, behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say,



## Saint Simon and Saint Jude Apostles

say, Peace be to this house. And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall be taken from you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire.

*Saint Simon and Saint Jude Apostles.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who hast built thy Church upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the head corner-stone; Grant us to be joyned together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable unto thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. S. Jude 1.*

**J**ude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgement of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.



# S. SIMON



*He Preached in Egypt Africa and  
Brittain, and at Length was Crucified.*





1874  
May 1st



## All Saints day.

*The Gospel. S. John 15. 17.*

**T**Hese things I command you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the Lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

---

*All Saints day.*

*The Collect.*

**O** Almighty God, who hast knit together thine elect in one communion and fellowship, in the mystical body of thy Son Christ our Lord; Grant us grace so to follow thy blessed Saints in all vertuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joys, which thou hast prepared for them that unfeignedly love thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*For the Epistle. Rev. 7. 2.*

**A**Nd I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God, and he cryed with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt



## All Saints day.

hurt the earth, and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed; and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, & people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, & palms in their hands: And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, & unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen; Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

*The Gospel. S. Matth. 5. 1.*

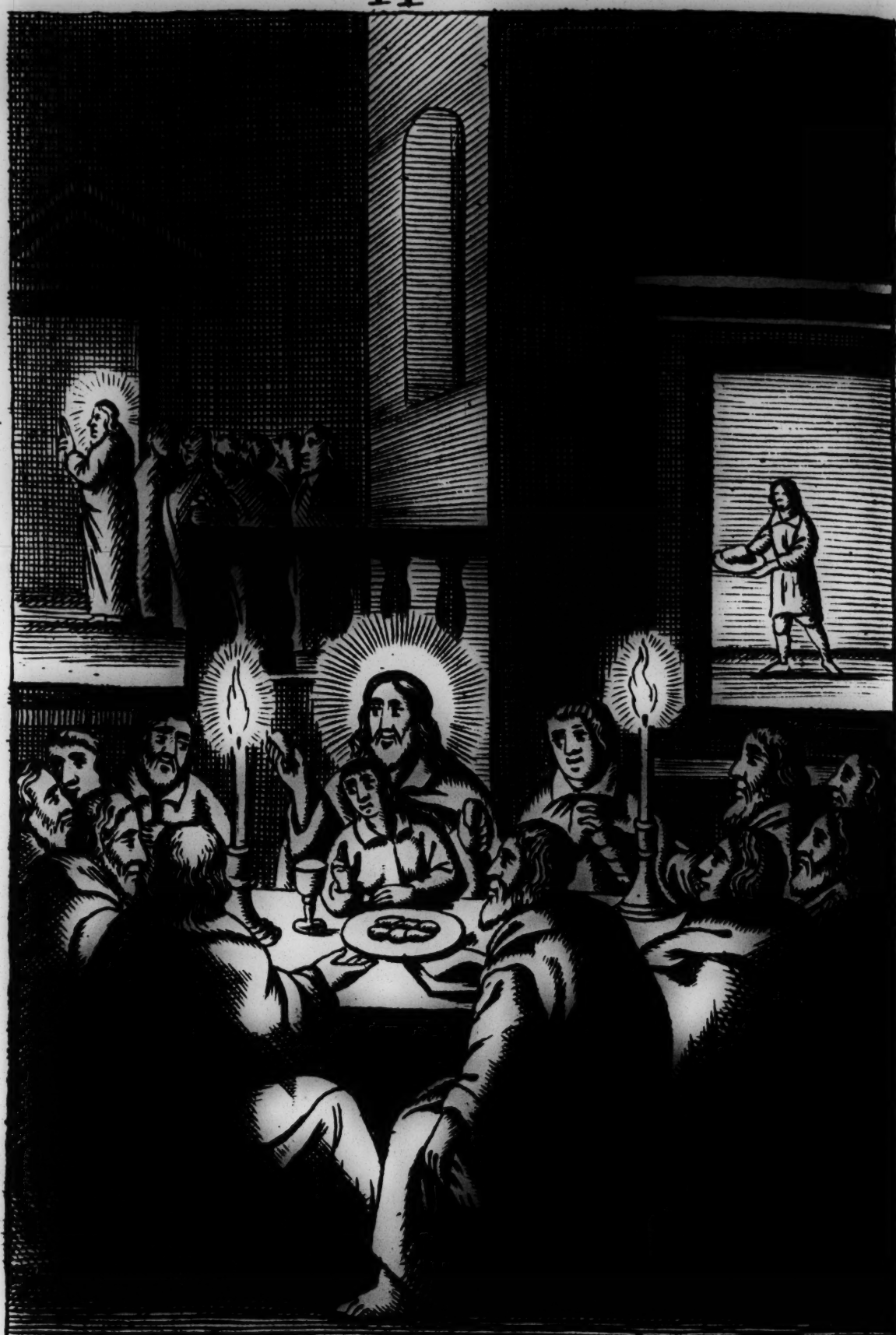
**J**esus, seeing the multitudes, went up into a mountain; and when he was set, his disciples came unto him. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart.



orth,  
fer.  
the  
cal-  
the  
were  
were  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
aled  
nol-  
and  
one,  
lms  
va-  
the  
and  
the  
men;  
and  
ver  
  
ain;  
And  
are  
ven.  
om-  
the  
fer  
er-  
re in



The Lords Supper Instituted. Lu 22



And he said unto them, <sup>th</sup> desire I have desired to eat this Passeover <sup>th</sup> you before I suffer. 18  
And he took bread and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them v̄c. v: 19.



## The Communion.

heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoyce and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

### The Order for the Administration of the Lords Supper, or Holy Communion.

¶ *SO many as intend to be partakers of the holy Communion, shall signify their names to the Curate at least some time the day before.*

¶ *And if any of those be an open and notorious evil liver, or have done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed, so that the Congregation be thereby offended; the Curate having knowledge thereof, shall call him and advertise him, that in any wise he presume not to come to the Lords Table, until he hath openly declared himself to have truly repented and amended his former naughty life, that the congregation may thereby be satisfied, which before were offended; and that he hath recompensed, the parties to whom he hath done wrong, or at least declare himself to be in full purpose so to do, as soon as he conveniently may.*

¶ *The same order shall the Curate use with those betwixt whom he perceiveth malice and hatred to reign; not suffering them to be partakers of the Lords Table, until he know them to be reconciled. And if one of the parties so at variance be content to forgive from the bottom of his heart all that the other hath trespassed against him, and to make amends for that he himself hath offended; and the other party will not be perswaded to a godly unity, but remain still in his forwardness and malice: the minister in that case ought to admit the penitent person to the holy Communion, and not him that is obstinate. Provided, that every Minister so repelling any, as is specified in this or the next precedent Paragraph of this Rubrick, shall be obliged to give an account of the same*



## The Communion.

same to the Ordinary within fourteen days after farthest. And the Ordinary shall proceed against sending person according to the Canon.

¶ The Table at the Communion-time having a fair linen cloth upon it, shall stand in the body of the Church in the Chancel, where Morning and Evening Prayer is pointed to be said. And the Priest standing at the side of the Table, shall say the Lords Prayer, with Collect following, the people kneeling.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, deliver us from evil. Amen.

*Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid. Cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, with all our heart, might, and strength, as we worthily magnifie thy holy Name, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest turning to the people, rehearse daily all the TEN COMMANDMENTS, the people still kneeling, shall after every Commandment ask mercy for their transgression thereof for the time past, and grace to keep the same for the time to come, as followeth.

*Minister.*

**G**od spake these words, and said, I am the Lord thy God: Thou shalt have none other gods but me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the sins of the Fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, but unto them that love me, and keep my commandments, my mercy shall be shewed unto them, unto the third and fourth generation of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

*Minister.* Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the sins of the Fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, but unto them that love me, and keep my commandments, my mercy shall be shewed unto them, unto the third and fourth generation of them that love me, and keep my commandments.



## The Communion.

A fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew  
mercy unto thousands in them that love me, and keep my  
commandments.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord  
thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless  
that taketh his Name in vain.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath-day.  
Six days shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to do;  
but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God.  
In it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy son,  
and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant,  
thy cattle, and the stranger that is within thy gates. For  
in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and  
all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore  
the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Honour thy Father and thy Mother, that thy  
days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God  
giveth thee.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Thou shalt do no murder.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Thou shalt not commit adultery.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Thou shalt not steal.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.* Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy  
neighbour.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and incline our hearts  
to keep this law.

*Minister.*  
G.



## The Communion.

*Minist.* Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, nor shalt thou covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his.

*People.* Lord, have mercy upon us, and write thy laws in our hearts, we beseech thee.

¶ Then shall follow one of these two Collects for the day.  
*Priest standing as before, and saying,*  
Let us pray.

**A** Almighty God, whose kingdom is everlasting, and power infinite; Have mercy upon the whole Church, and so rule the heart of thy chosen servant *James*, our King and governour, that he (knowing whose he is) may above all things seek thy honour and glory, and that we and all his subjects (duly considering the authority he hath) may faithfully serve, honour, and humbly obey him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee, and the holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ Or.

**A** Almighty and everlasting God, we are taught by thy holy word, that the hearts of Kings are in thy hand, and governance, and that thou dost dispose of them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdom; We beseech thee so to dispose and govern the heart of *James*, thy servant, our King and Governour, that in all his thoughts, words, and works, he may seek thy honour and glory, and study to prefer the people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and tranquillity. Grant this, O merciful Father, for thy dear sake Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall be said the Collect of the day. And immediately after the Collect, the Priest shall read the Epistle, saying, The Epistle (or, the portion of Scripture pointed for the Epistle) is written in the--- of--- beginning at the--- verse. And the Epistle shall say, Here endeth the Epistle. Then shall be said the Gospel (the people all standing up) saying, The holy



# The Communion.

written in the--Chapter of--beginning at the--verse.

*And the Gospel ended, shall be sung or said the Creed following, the people still standing, as before.*

Believe in one God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible :

And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the onely begotten Son

God, Begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of

God, light of light, Very God of very God, begotten, not

made, being of one substance with the Father, By whom

things were made : who for us men, and for our sal-

vation came down from heaven, And was incarnate by

the holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary, And was made man,

and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate. He

suffered and was buried, And the third day he rose again

according to the Scriptures, And ascended into heaven,

and sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shall

come again with glory to judge both the quick and the

dead : Whose kingdom shall have no end.

And I believe in the holy Ghost, The Lord and giver

of life, Who proceedeth from the Father and the Son,

who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped

and glorified, Who spake by the prophets. And I believe

in the Catholick and Apostolick Church. I acknowledge

the baptism for the remission of sins, And I look for the

resurrection of the dead, And the life of the world to

come. Amen.

¶ Then the Curate shall declare unto the People what Ho-

days, or Fasting-days are in the week following to be obser-

ved. And then also (if occasion be) shall notice be given of

the Communion, and the Banns of Matrimony published ; and

briefs, Citations, and Excommunications read. And nothing

shall be proclaimed or published in the Church, during the time

of Divine Service, but by the Minister : Nor by him anything,

what is prescribed in the Rules of this Book, or enjoined

by the king, or by the Ordinary of the place.

¶ Then shall follow the Sermon, or one of the Homilies

ready set forth, or hereafter to be set forth by Authority.

¶ Then shall the Priest return to the Lords Table, and



## The Communion.

*begin the offertory, saying one or more of these Sentences following, as he thinketh most convenient in his discretion.*

**L** Et your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven. *S. Matth. 5. 16.*

Lay not up for your selves treasure upon the earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither rust nor moth doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. *S. Matth. 6. 19, 20.*

Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do unto them; for this is the law and the prophets. *S. Matth. 7. 12.*

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *S. Matth. 7. 21.*

Zaccheus stood forth, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have done any wrong to any man, I restore four-fold. *Luke 19. 8.*

Who goeth a warfare at any time of his own will, he will plant a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? Or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock. *1. Cor. 7. 9.*

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your worldly things? *1 Cor. 9. 11.*

Do ye not know that they who minister about the altar, live of the sacrifice? and they who wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord also ordained, that they who preach the gospel should live of the gospel. *1 Cor. 9. 13, 14.*

He that soweth little, shall reap little: and he that soweth plenteously, shall reap plenteously. Let every one do according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudgingly, or of necessity; for God loveth a cheerful giver. *2 Cor. 9. 6, 7.*

Let him that is taught in the word, minister unto the



## The Communion.

that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived, God is not mocked : for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. *Gal. 6. 6, 7.*

While we have time, let us do good unto all men, and specially unto them that are of the household of faith. *Gal. 6. 10.*

Godliness is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath : for we brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out. *1 Tim. 6. 6, 7.*

Charge them who are rich in this world, that they be ready to give, and glad to distribute, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attain eternal life. *1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.*

God is not unrighteous, that he will forget your works and labour that proceedeth of love ; which love ye have shewed for his Names sake, who have ministered unto the saints, and yet do minister. *Heb. 6. 10.*

To do good, and to distribute, forget not ; for with such sacrifices God is pleased. *Heb. 13. 16.*

Whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how wellethe the love of God in him ? *1 S. John 3. 17.*

Give alms of thy goods, and never turn thy face from any poor man, and then the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee. *Tob. 4. 7.*

Be merciful after thy power. If thou hast much, give liberally. If thou hast little, do thy diligence gladly to have of that little : for so gatherest thou thy self a good treasureward in the day of necessity. *Tob. 4. 8, 9.*

He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord : and look what he layeth out, it shall be paid him again. *Prov. 19. 17.*

Blessed be the man that provideth for the sick and needy : the Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble. *Psal. 41. 1.*

Whilst these sentences are in reading, the Deacons, Churchwardens, or other fit person appointed for that purpose, shall receive the alms for the poor, and other devotions of the people,



# The Communion.

*in a decent basin, to be provided by the parish for that purpose, and reverently bring it to the Priest, who shall humbly pray, and place it upon the holy Table.*

¶ *And when there is a Communion the Priest shall then upon the Table so much bread and wine, as he shall think sufficient. After which done the Priest shall say,*

Let us pray for the whole state of Christs Church militant here in earth.

**A**lmighty and everliving God, who by thy holy **A**ngle hast taught us to make prayers and supplications, and to give thanks for all men; We humbly beseech thee most mercifully († *to accept our alms*

† If there be no alms or oblations, then shall the words (of accepting our alms and oblations) be left out unsaid.

*oblations, and*) to receive these our prayers which we offer unto thy Divine Majesty beseeching thee to inspire continually thy universal Church with the spirit of unity and concord: and grant that all they that do confess thy holy Name, may persevere in the truth of thy holy word, and live in unity and godly love. We beseech thee also to save

defend all christian kings, princes and governours; especially thy servant **C H A R L E S** our King, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed: grant unto his whole Council, and to all that are in authority under him, that they may truly and indifferently minister justice, to the punishment of wickedness and vice, and to the maintenance of thy true religion and vertue. Give grace, O heavenly Father, to all Bishops and Curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine set forth thy true and lively word, and rightly and duly administer thy holy Sacraments: And to all people give thy heavenly grace; and especially to this Congregation here present, that with meek hearts and due reverence they may hear and receive thy holy Word, truly serving thee in holiness and righteousness all the days of their life. And we most humbly beseech thee thy goodness, O Lord, to comfort and succour all who in this transitory life are in trouble, sorrow



## The Communion.

sickness, or any other adversity. And we also bless thy holy Name, for all thy servants departed this life in thy faith and fear; beseeching thee to give us grace so to follow their good examples, that with them we may be partakers of thy heavenly kingdom. Grant this, O Father, for Jesus Christs sake our onely Mediatour and Advocate. *Amen.*

*¶ When the minister giveth warning for the celebration of the Holy Communion, (which he shall always do upon the Sunday or some Holy-day immediately preceding) After the Sermon, or Family ended, he shall read this Exhortation following.*

**O** Early beloved, on---day next I purpose, through Gods assistance, to administer to all such as shall be religiously and devoutly disposed, the most comfortable sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, to be by them received in remembrance of his meritorious cross and passion, whereby alone we obtain remission of our sins, and are made partakers of the kingdom of heaven. Wherefore it is our duty to render most humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God our heavenly Father, for that he hath given his Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, not onely to die for us, but also to be our spiritual food and sustenance in that holy Sacrament. Which being so divine and comfortable a thing to them who receive it worthily, and so dangerous to them that will presume to receive it unworthily; my duty is to exhort you in the mean season to consider the dignity of that holy mystery, and the great peril of the unworthy receiving thereof, and so to search and examine your own consciences, (and that not lightly, and after the manner of dissemblers with God; but so) that ye may come holy and clean to such a heavenly feast in the marriage-garment required by God in holy Scripture, and be received as worthy partakers of that holy table.

The way and means thereto is: First to examine your lives and conversations by the rule of Gods commandments; and wherein soever ye shall perceive your lives to have offended, either by will, word, or deed,



## The Communion.

there to bewail your own sinfulness, and to confess  
selves to Almighty God, with full purpose of amendment  
of life. And if ye shall perceive your offences to be  
as are not onely against God, but also against your ne-  
ighbours, then ye shall reconcile your selves unto them,  
being ready to make restitution and satisfaction accord-  
to the uttermost of your powers, for all injuries  
wrongs done by you to any other; and being likewise  
ready to forgive others that have offended you, as  
would have forgiveness of your offences at Gods hand.  
For otherwise the receiving of the holy Communion is  
nothing else but increase your damnation. Therefore  
any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slan-  
derer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or en-  
vy, or in any other grievous crime; Repent you of your  
or else come not to that holy Table, lest after the taking  
of that holy Sacrament, the devil enter into you, as he  
entred into Judas, and fill you full of all iniquities,  
bring you to destruction both of body and soul.

And because it is requisite, that no man should come  
to the holy Communion, but with a full trust in Gods  
mercy, and with a quiet conscience; therefore if there  
be any of you, who by this means cannot quiet his  
conscience herein, but requireth further comfort  
counsel, let him come to me, or to some other discreet  
and learned Minister of Gods word, and open his grief  
that by the ministry of Gods holy word he may receive  
the benefit of absolution, together with ghostly comfort  
and advice, to the quieting of his conscience, and avoid-  
ing of all scruple and doubtfulness.

*¶ Or in case he shall see the people negligent to come  
to the holy Communion, in stead of the former, he shall use  
exhortation.*

**D**early beloved brethren, on-----I intend by Gods  
grace, to celebrate the Lords Supper: unto which  
in Gods behalf I bid you all that are here present,  
beseech you for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, that ye  
not refuse to come thereto, being so lovingly called.



## The Communion.

bidden by God himself. Ye know how grievous and unkind a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feast, decked his table with all kind of provision, so that there lacketh nothing but the guests to sit down, and yet they who are called (without any cause) most unthankfully refuse to come. Which of you in such a case would not be moved? who would not think a great injury and wrong done unto him? Wherefore most dearly beloved in Christ, take ye good heed, lest ye withdrawing your selves from this holy Supper, provoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I will not communicate, because I am otherwise hindred with worldly business. But such excuses are not so easily accepted and allowed before God. If any man say, I am a grievous sinner, and therefore am afraid to come: Wherefore then do ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, are ye not ashamed to say you will not come? when ye should return to God, will ye excuse your selves, and say ye are not ready? Consider earnestly with your selves, how little such feigned excuses will avail before God. They that refused the feast in the Gospel, because they had bought a farm, or would try their yokes of oxen, or because they were married, were not so excused, but counted unworthy of the heavenly feast. I for my part shall be ready, and according to mine office, I bid you in the name of God, I call you in Christs behalf, I exhort you, as you love your own salvation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the Son of God did vouchsafe to yield up his soul by death upon the cross for you salvation: so it is your duty to receive the Communion in remembrance of the sacrifice of his death, as he himself hath commanded: Which if ye shall neglect to do, consider with your selves, how great injury ye do unto God, and how sore punishment hangeth over your heads for the same; when ye wilfully abstain from the Lords Table, and separate from your brethren, who come to feed on the banquet of that most heavenly food. These things if ye earnestly consider, ye will by Gods grace re-



## The Communion.

turn to a better mind : For the obtaining whereof we shall not cease to make our humble petitions unto Almighty God our heavenly Father.

*¶ At the time of the celebration of the Communion, the Communicants being conveniently placed for the receiving of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall say this Exhortation.*

**D**early beloved in the Lord, ye that mind to come to the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Christ, must consider how Saint Paul exhorteth all persons diligently to try and examine themselves, before they presume to eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For as the benefit is great, if with a true penitent heart and lively faith, we receive that holy Sacrament (for then we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, and drink his blood ; then we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us ; we are one with Christ, and Christ with us,) so is the danger great, if we receive the same unworthily. For then we are guilty of the body and blood of Christ our Saviour : we eat and drink our own damnation, not considering the Lords body ; we kindle Gods wrath against us ; we provoke him to plague us with divers diseases, and divers kinds of death. Judge therefore your selves, brethren, that ye be not judged of the Lord, repent truly for your sins past ; have a lively and stedfast faith in Christ our Saviour : amend your lives, and be in perfect charity with all men, so shall ye be meet partakers of those holy mysteries. And above all things ye must give most humble and hearty thanks to God the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world by the death and passion of our Saviour Christ, both God and Man, who did humble himself even to the death upon the cross, for us miserable sinners who lay in darkness and the shadow of death, that he might make us the children of God, and exalt us to everlasting life. And to the end that we should alway remember the exceeding great love of our Master, and onely Saviour Jesus Christ, who dying for us, and the innumerable benefits which by his precious blood-shedding he hath obtained to us ; he

insti



## The Communion.

stituted and ordained holy mysteries, as pledges of his love, and for a continual remembrance of his death, to our great and endless comfort. To him therefore with the Father, and the holy Ghost, let us give (as we are most bounden) continual thanks, submitting our selves wholly to his holy will and pleasure, and studying to serve him in true holiness and righteousness all the days of our life. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say to them that come to receive the holy Communion,*

*¶ Ye that do truly and earnestly repent you of your sins, and are in love and charity with your neighbours, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy ways; Draw near with faith, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort; and make your humble confession to Almighty God, meekly kneeling upon your knees.*

*¶ Then shall this general Confession be made in the name of all those that are minded to receive the holy Communion, by one of the Ministers, both he and all the people kneeling humbly upon their knees, and saying,*

**A** Almighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Maker of all things, Judge of all men; We acknowledge and bewail our manifold sins and wickedness, which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, against thy divine Majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, and are heartily sorry for these our misdoings, the remembrance of them is grievous unto us; the burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most merciful Father; for thy Son our Lord Jesus Christs sake, forgive us all that is past, and grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newness of life, to the honour and glory of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest, (or the Bishop being present) stand, and turning himself to the people, pronounce this Absolution.*  
Almighty



## The Communion.

**A**lmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his mercy hath promised forgiveness of sins to all that with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him. Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from your sins, confirm and strengthen you in all goodness, and bring you to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

Hear what comfortable words our Saviour Christ saith unto all that truly turn to him.

**C**ome unto me, all that travel and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you. *S. Matth. 11. 28.*

So God loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, to the end that all that believe in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. *S. John 3. 16.*

Hear also what *S. Paul* saith.

This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be received, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners. *1 Tim. 1. 15.*

Hear also what *S. John* saith.

If any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins. *1 S. John 2. 1.*

*¶ After which, the Priest shall proceed, saying,*  
Lift up your hearts.

*Answ.* We lift them up unto the Lord.

*Priest.* Let us give thanks unto our Lord God.

*Answ.* It is meet and right so to do.

*¶ Then shall the Priest turn to the Lords Table, and say,*

**I**t is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places give thanks unto thee, O Lord, Holy Father, Almighty, everlasting God.

*These words [Holy Father] must be omitted on Trinity Sunday.*

*¶ Here shall follow the proper Preface, according to time, if there be any especially appointed: or else immediate shall follow,*

The



## The Communion.

¶ Herefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of Heaven, we laud and magnifie thy glorious Name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy Lord God of hosts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most high.  
men.

### ¶ Proper Prefaces.

¶ *Upon Christmas day, and seven days after.*

¶ Because thou didst give Jesus Christ thine onely Son to be born as at this time for us, who by the operation of the holy Ghost was made very man of the substance of the Virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sin, to make us clean from all sin. Therefore with angels, &c.

¶ *Upon Easter day, and seven days after.*

¶ But chiefly are we bound to praise thee for the glorious resurrection of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord: for he is the very Paschal Lamb, which was offered for us, and hath taken away the sin of the world; who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life again hath restored to us everlasting life. Therefore, &c.

¶ *Upon Ascension day, and seven days after.*

¶ Through thy most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who after his most glorious resurrection manifestly appeared to all his Apostles, and in their sight ascended up into heaven to prepare a place for us; that where he is, thither we might also ascend, and reign with him in glory. Therefore, &c.

¶ *Upon Whitsunday, and six days after.*

¶ Through Jesus Christ our Lord, according to whose most true promise, the holy Ghost came down as at this time from heaven with a sudden great sound, as it had been a mighty wind, in the likeness of fiery tongues, lighting upon the Apostles, to teach them, and to lead them to all truth, giving them both the gift of divers languages, and also boldness with fervent zeal constantly to preach the Gospel unto all nations, whereby we have been brought out of darkness and error into the clear light



## The Communion.

light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Son Christ. Therefore with Angels, &c.

*¶ Upon the feast of Trinity onely.*

**W**Ho art one God, one Lord; not one onely son, but three persons in one substance. For which we believe of the glory of the Father, the same we believe of the Son, and of the holy Ghost, without difference or inequality. Therefore, &c.

*¶ After each of which Prefaces, shall immediately be said,*

**T**herefore with Angels and Archangels, and with the company of heaven, we laud and magnify thy glorious Name, evermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts, heaven and earth full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most high. Amen.

*¶ Then shall the Priest kneeling down at the Lords Table say in the name of all them that shall receive the Communion, this prayer following.*

**W**E do not presume to come to this thy Table merciful Lord, trusting in our own righteousness, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We are not worthy so much as to gather up the crumbs of thy Table. But thou art the same Lord, whose property is always to have mercy; grant us therefore, gracious Lord, so to eat the flesh of thy dear Son Jesus Christ, and to drink his blood, that our sinful bodies may be made clean by his body, and our souls washed through his precious blood, and that we may evermore dwell in thy love and he in us. Amen.

*¶ When the Priest, standing before the Table, hath blessed the Bread and Wine, that he may with the more modesty and decency, break the bread before the people, and take the Cup into his hands, he shall say the Prayer of Consecration as followeth.*

**A**lmighty God, our heavenly Father, who of thy tender mercy didst give thine onely Son Jesus Christ to suffer death upon the cross for our redemption



## The Communion.

made there (by his one oblation of himself once offered)  
full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation and satifi-  
cation for the sins of the whole world, and did institute,  
and in his holy Gospel command us to continue a perpe-  
tual memory of that his precious death, until his coming  
again; Hear us, O merciful Father, we most humbly be-  
ech thee, and grant that we receiving these thy crea-  
tures of bread and wine, according to thy Son our Saviour  
Jesus Christs holy institution, in remembrance of his  
death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed

*a) Here the Priest is  
to take the Paten into  
his hands:*

*b) And here to break  
the bread:*

*c) And here to lay  
his hand upon all the  
bread:*

*(d) Here he is  
to take the cup into  
his hand:*

*(e) And  
here to lay his hand  
upon every vessel (be  
it chalice or flagon)*

*in which there is any  
wine to be consecra-  
ted.*

*ed.*

body and blood: who in the same night  
that he was betrayed (<sup>a</sup>) took bread,  
and when he had given thanks (<sup>b</sup>) he  
brake it, and gave it to his disciples, say-  
ing, Take, eat (<sup>c</sup>) this is my Body which  
is given for you, do this in remembrance  
of me. Likewise after Supper (<sup>d</sup>) he took  
the cup, and when he had given thanks,  
he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all  
of this, for this (<sup>e</sup>) is my blood of the  
New Testament, which is shed for you,  
and for many for the remission of sins:

Do this as often as ye shall drink it, in  
remembrance of me. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Minister first receive the Communion in both  
hands himself, and then proceed to deliver the same to the Bishops,  
Priests, and Deacons in like manner (if any be present) and after  
that to the people also in order, into their hands, all meekly kneel-  
ing. And when he delivereth the Bread to any one, he shall say,*

**T**He Body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for  
thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life.  
Take & eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee,  
and feed on him in thy heart by faith with thanksgiving.

*And the Minister that delivereth the cup to any one, shall say,*

**T**He Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed  
for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlast-  
ing life. Drink this in remembrance that Christs blood  
was shed for thee, and be thankful.



## The Communion.

¶ If the consecrated Bread or Wine be all spent by those who have communicated; the Priest is to consecrate more according to the form before prescribed: beginning at (our Saviour Jesus Christ in the same night, &c.) for the blessing of the Bread, and at (Likewise after Supper, &c.) for the blessing of the Cup.

¶ When all have communicated, the Minister shall return to the Lords Table, and reverently place upon it what remaineth of the consecrated Elements, covering the same with a linen cloth.

¶ Then shall the Priest say the Lords prayer, the people repeating after him every Petition.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. *Amen.*

¶ After shall be said as followeth.

**O** Lord and heavenly Father, we thy humble servants entirely desire thy Fatherly goodness, mercifully accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving; humbly beseeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Son Jesus Christ, and through faith in his blood, we and all thy whole Church may obtain remission of our sins, and all other benefits of his Passion. And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, our selves, our souls, and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and living sacrifice unto thee; humbly beseeching thee, that all who are partakers of this holy Communion, may be filled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And though we be unworthy through our manifold sins to offer unto thee any sacrifice; yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service; not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, through Jesus Christ our Lord; by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the holy Ghost, all honour, and glory be



## The Communion.

e, O Father Almighty, world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *Or this.*

Almighty and everliving God, we most heartily thank thee, for that thou dost vouchsafe to feed us, who have duly received these holy mysteries, with the spiritual food of the most precious body and blood of thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ; and dost assure us thereby of thy favour and goodness towards us, and that we are thy members incorporate in the mystical body of thy Church, which is the blessed company of all faithful people; and are also heirs through hope of thy everlasting kingdom, by the merits of the most precious death and passion of thy dear Son. And we most humbly beseech thee, heavenly Father, so to assist us with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowship, and do all such good works as thou hast prepared for us to walk in, through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be all honour and glory world without end. *Amen.*

¶ *Then shall be said or sung.*

Glory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord, the only begotten Son of Jesus Christ; O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us.

For thou only art holy, thou only art the Lord, thou only, O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. *Amen.*

*Then the Priest (or Bishop, if he be present) shall let them depart with this blessing.*

The



## The Communion.

**T**He peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord; the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

*¶ Collects to be said after the Offertory, when there is Communion, every such day one, or more; and the same may be said also as often as occasion shall serve, after the Collect either of Morning or Evening prayer, Communion or otherwise, by the discretion of the Minister.*

**A**ssist us mercifully, O Lord, in these our supplications and prayers, and dispose the way of thy servants towards the attainment of everlasting salvation; that in all the changes and chances of this mortal life, we may ever be defended by thy most gracious and merciful help, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**O** Almighty Lord, and everlasting God, vouchsafe to direct, sanctifie, and govern our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

**G**rant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we have heard this day with our outward ears, may through thy grace be so grafted inward in our hearts, that they may bring forth in us the fruit of good living, to the honour and praise of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**P**revent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**A**lmighty God, the fountain of all wisdom, knowest our necessities before we ask, and our



## The Communion.

ance in asking: We beseech thee to have compassion upon our infirmities; and those things which for our unworthiness we dare not, and for our blindness we cannot ask, vouchsafe to give us for the worthiness of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**A**lmighty God, who hast promised to hear the petitions of them that ask in thy Sons name; We beseech thee mercifully to incline thine ears to us that have made known our prayers and supplications unto thee, and grant that those things which we have faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually be obtained, to the relief of our necessity and to the setting forth of thy glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

---

**U**Pon the Sundays and other holy days ( if there be no Communion ) shall be said all that is appointed at the Communion, until the end of the general Prayer, ( For the good estate of the Catholick Church of Christ ) together with one or more of these collects last before rehearsed, concluding with the blessing.

And there shall be no celebration of the Lords Supper, except there be a convenient number to communicate with the Priest, according to his discretion.

And if there be not above twenty persons in the Parish, of discretion to receive the Communion; yet there shall be no Communion, except four ( or three at the least ) communicate with the priest.

And in Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colledges, where there are many Priests and Deacons, they shall all receive the Communion with the Priest every Sunday at the least, except they have a reasonable cause to the contrary.

And to take away all occasion of dissension, and superstition which any person hath, or might have concerning the Bread and Wine, it shall suffice that the Bread be such as is usual to be eaten; but the best and purest Wheat bread that conveniently may be gotten.

And if any of the Bread and Wine remain unconsecrated, the Curate shall have it to his own use: but if any remain



## The Communion.

*of that which was consecrated, it shall not be carried out of the Church, but the Priest and such other of the Communicants as he shall then call unto him, shall immediately receive the Blessing, reverently eat and drink the same.*

¶ *The Bread and Wine for the communion shall be provided by the Curate and the Church-wardens at the charge of the Parish.*

¶ *And note that every parishioner shall communicate at least three times in the year, of which Easter to be one. And yearly at Easter every Parishioner shall reckon with the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their Deputy or Deputies, and pay to them or him all ecclesiastical duties customably due, then and at that time to be paid.*

¶ *After the Divine Service ended, the money given in the Offertory shall be disposed of to such pious and charitable uses, as the Minister and Church-wardens shall think fit. Wherein if they disagree, it shall be disposed of as the ordinary shall appoint.*

**V** *Hereas it is ordained in this Office for the ministration of the Lords Supper, that the Communicants should receive the same kneeling; ( which order is well meant, for a signification of our humble and grateful acknowledgment of the benefits of Christ therein given to all worthy receivers, and for the avoidance of such profanation, and disorder in the holy Communion as might otherwise ensue ) Yet, lest the same kneeling should by any persons, either out of ignorance and infirmity; or out of malice and obstinacy, be misconstrued and depraved; it is here declared, that thereby no adoration is intended, or ought to be done, either unto the Sacramental Bread and Wine there bodily received, or unto any corporal presence of Christs natural Flesh and blood. For the Sacramental Bread and Wine remain still in their very natural substances, and therefore are not to be adored, ( for that were idolatry to be abhorred of faithful Christians ) And the natural Body and blood of our Saviour Christ are in Heaven, and not here;*



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

ainst the truth of Christs natural Body to be at one  
ne in more places then one.

The Ministration of Publick Baptism of Infants,  
to be used in the Church.

**T**He People are to be admonished, that it is most conve-  
nient that Baptism should not be administred but upon  
Sundays and other Holy-days; when the most number of  
people come together: as well for that the Congregation there  
present may testifie the receiving of them that be newly bap-  
tized into the number of Christs Church; as also because in  
the Baptism of Infants, every man present may be put in re-  
membrance of his own profession made to God in his Bap-  
tism. For which cause also it is expedient that Baptism be  
ministred in the vulgar tongue. Nevertheless (if necessity so  
require) children may be baptized upon any other day.

And note, that there shall be for every male-child to be  
baptized, two Godfathers and one Godmother: and for every  
female, one Godfather and two Godmothers.

When there are children to be baptized, the Parents shall  
give knowledge thereof over night, or in the morning be-  
fore the beginning of Morning Prayer, to the Curate. And  
then the Godfathers and Godmothers, and the People with  
the Children must be ready at the Font, either immediately  
after the last Lesson at Morning Prayer, or else immediately  
after the last Lesson at Evening Prayer, as the Curate by  
his discretion shall appoint. And the Priest coming to the  
Font (which is then to be filled with pure water) and standing  
there, shall say,

Hath this Child been already Baptized, or no?

If they answer, No: Then shall the Priest proceed as fol-  
loweth.

**O** Early beloved, Forasmuch as all men are conceived  
and born in sin, and that our Saviour Christ saith,  
he can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be  
regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghost;  
I beseech you to call upon God the Father, through our  
Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy he will



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

grant to *this child* that thing which by nature *he* have, that *he* may be baptized with water and the Ghost, and received into Christs holy Church, and made a lively member of the same.

¶ Then shall the Priest say, Let us pray.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who of thy mercy didst save Noah and his family in the ark from perishing by water, and also didst safely lead children of Israel thy people through the Red sea, signifying thereby thy holy Baptism; and by the Baptism of thy wel-beloved Son Jesus Christ in the river Jordan didst sanctifie water to the mystical washing away of sin. We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon *this child*; wash *him*, and sanctifie *him* with the holy Ghost, that *he* being delivered from all unrighteousness, thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Chrs Church, and being stedfast in faith, joyful throughly, and rooted in charity, may so pass the waves of this troublesome world, that finally *he* may come to the land of everlasting life, there to reign with thee world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**A**lmighty and immortal God, the aid of all that are in need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that believe, and the resurrection of the dead. We call upon thee for *this infant*, that *he* coming to the holy Baptism, may receive remission of *his* sins by spiritual regeneration. Receive *him*, O Lord, as thou hast promised by thy wel-beloved Son, saying, Ask, and ye shall have; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: So give now unto us that ask; let us seek find; open the gate unto us that knock, that *this infant* may enjoy the everlasting benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may come to the eternal kingdom which thou hast promised by Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the people stand up, and the Priest shall read Hear the words of the Gospel written by Saint Matthew in the tenth Chapter, at the thirteenth verse.



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

They brought young children to Christ that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

*After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this brief Exhortation upon the words of the Gospel.*

Beloved, ye hear in this Gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him; how he blamed those that would have kept them from him; how he exhorteth all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward gesture and deed he declared his good will toward them; when he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly believe, that he will likewise favourably receive this present *Infant*, that he will embrace *him* with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto *him* the blessing of eternal life, and make *him* partaker of his everlasting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, towards *this Infant*, desired by his Son Jesus Christ, and nothing doubting but that he favourably alloweth this charitable work of ours, bringing *this Infant* to his holy baptism, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks unto him, and say,

Almighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us more. Give thy holy Spirit to *this Infant*, that he may be born again, and be made *an heir* of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. Amen.



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

¶ *Then shall the priest speak unto the Godfathers and mothers on this wise.*

**D**early beloved, ye have brought *this child* here baptized, ye have prayed that our Lord Jesus would vouchsafe to receive *him*, to release *him* of his sins, to sanctifie *him* with the holy Ghost, to give *him* the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life. Ye have heard that our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised in his Gospel to grant all these things that ye have prayed for, which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform. Wherefore after this promise made by God, *this infant* must also faithfully for *his* part promise that are *his* Sureties (until *he* come of age to take it *himself*) that *he* will renounce the devil and all his works, and constantly believe Gods holy word, and obey and keep his commandments.

I demand therefore,

**D**ost thou in the Name of this child renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and carnal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

*Answer.* I renounce them all.

*Minister.*

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty Maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Son our Lord, and that he was conceived by the holy Ghost; born of the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried; that he went down into hell, and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead.

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the holy Catholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the remission of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life after death.



## Publick Baptisme of Infants.

*Answer.* All this I stedfastly believe.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou be baptized in this faith ?

*Answer.* That is my desire.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of thy life ?

*Answer.* I will.

¶ *Then shall the Priest say,*

**O** Merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *this Child* may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in *him*. *Amen.*

Grant that all carnal affections may die in *him*, and that all things belonging to the Spirit, may live and grow in *him*. *Amen.*

Grant that *he* may have power and strength to have victory, and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. *Amen.*

Grant that whosoever is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministry, may also be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlastingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God who dost live and govern all things world without end. *Amen.*

**A** Almighty everliving God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment to his disciples, that they should go to teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost ; Regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy congregation ; sanctifie this water to the mystical washing away of sin : and grant that *this child* now to be baptized therein may receive the fulness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Priest shall take the child into his hands, and shall say to the Godfathers and Godmothers, Name this child.*



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

*And then naming it after them ( if they shall certifie him the child may well endure it ) he shall dip it in the water creetly and warily, saying,*

**N**I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

¶ *But if they certifie that the child is weak, it shall suffice to pour water upon it, saying the foresaid words,*

**N**I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

¶ *Then the Priest shall say,*

**W**E receive this child into the congregation of Christ's flock, † and do sign him with the sign of the Cross in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confess the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner against sin, the world, and the devil, and to continue Christ's faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. *Amen.*

† *Here the Priest shall make a cross upon the Childs forehead.*

¶ *Then shall the Priest say,*

**S**Eeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that this child is regenerate and grafted into the body of Christ's Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for the benefits, and with one accord make our prayers for him, that this child may lead the rest of his life according to this beginning.

¶ *Then shall be said, all kneeling,*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

¶ *Then shall the Priest say,*

**W**E yield thee hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this Infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy Church. And humbly we beseech thee to grant, that



## Publick Baptism of Infants.

being dead unto sin, and living unto righteousness; and being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole body of sin, and that as *he is* made *partaker* of the death of thy Son, *he* may so be *partaker* of his resurrection, so that finally with the residue of thy holy Church, *he* may be *an inheritour* of thine everlasting kingdom, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then all standing up, the Priest shall say to the Godfathers and Godmothers this exhortation following.

¶ Orasmuch as *this child* hath promised by you his sureties, to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God, and to serve him; ye must remember that it is your parts and duties to see that *this Infant* be taught, soon as *he* shall be able to learn, what a solemn vow, promise and profession *he hath* here made by you. And that *he* may know these things the better, ye shall call on *him* to hear Sermons, and chiefly ye shall provide that *he* may learn the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and all other things which a Christian ought to know and believe to his soules health: and that *this child* may be vertuously brought up to lead a godly and a Christian life; remembering always, that Baptism doth represent unto us our profession, which is, to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and to be made like unto him; that as he died and rose again for us; so should we who are baptized, rise from sin, and rise again unto righteousness, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godliness of living.

¶ Then shall he add, and say,

¶ Ye are to take care that *this child* be brought to the Bishop to be confirmed by him, so soon as *he* can say the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and be further instructed in the Church-Catechism set forth for that purpose.

¶ It is certain by Gods word, that children which are baptized, dying before they commit actual sin, are undoubtedly saved.

To



## Private Baptism.

**T**O take away all scruple concerning the use of the *sign of the Cross in Baptism*; the true *Explication*, and reasons for the retaining of it, may be seen in the *xxxvii* *non first published in the year MDCIV.*

### The Ministration of Private Baptism of Children in Houses.

**¶** **T**He Curates of every Parish shall often admonish the people, that they defer not the Baptism of their children longer then the first or second Sunday next after birth, or other Holiday falling between, unless upon a just and reasonable cause, to be approved by the Curate.

**¶** And also they shall warn them, that without like great necessity they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houses.

**¶** But when need shall compel them so to do, then Baptism shall be administred on this fashion.

**¶** First let the Minister of the Parish (or in his absence other lawful Minister that can be procured) with those that are present, call upon God, and say the Lords Prayer, and many of the Collects appointed to be said before in the Publick Baptism, as the time and present exigence will. And then, the child being named by some one that is present, the Minister shall pour water upon it, saying these words.

**N**I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

**¶** Then all kneeling down, the Minister shall give thanks to God, and say,

**W**E yield thee hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy Spirit; to receive him for thine own child by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy Church. And we humbly beseech thee to grant, that he is now made partaker of the death of thy Son, may be also of his resurrection: and that finally with the residue of thy Saints he may inherit thine everlastingly kingdom, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord Amen.



## Private Baptism.

*And let them not doubt, but that the child so baptized, Is lawfully and sufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized again. Yet nevertheless, if the child which is after this sort baptized, do afterward live, it is expedient that it be brought into the Church, to the intent, that if the Minister of the same Parish did himself baptize that Child, the Congregation may be certified of the true form of Baptism, by him privately before used: in which case he shall say thus,*  
I certify you, that according to the due and prescribed order of the Church, at such a time, and at such a place, before divers witnesses I baptized this child.

**B**Ut if the child were baptized by any other lawful Minister; then the Minister of the Parish where the child was born or Christened, shall examine and try whether the child be lawfully baptized, or no. In which case, if those that bring any child to the Church, do answer that the same child is already baptized, then shall the Minister examine them further, saying,

**Y** whom was this child baptized?

**W**ho was present when this child was baptized?

Because some things essential to this Sacrament may happen to be omitted through fear or haste, in such times of extremity; therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was this child baptized?

With what words was this child baptized?

*And if the Minister shall find by the answers of such as bring the child; that all things were done as they ought to be: then shall not he Christen the child again, but shall receive him as one of the flock of true Christian people, saying thus,*

Certifie you, that in this case all is well done, and according unto due order, concerning the baptizing of this child; who being born in original sin, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laver of regeneration in baptism, received into the number of the children of God, and heirs of everlasting life: For our Lord Jesus Christ doth not deny his grace and mercy unto such infants, but most lovingly doth call them unto him, as the holy Gospel doth witness to our comfort on this wise.



# Private Baptism.

*The Gospel.*

*S. Mark 10. 13.*

**T**hey brought young children to Christ, that he touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much pleased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he cannot enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them.

**¶** *After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this exhortation upon the words of the Gospel.*

**B**eloved, ye hear in this Gospel the words of our Saviour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought unto him; how he blamed those that would keep them from him; how he exhorted all men to follow their innocency. Ye perceive how by his outward stature and deed he declared his good will toward them: he embraced them in his arms, he laid his hands upon them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly believe, that he hath likewise favourably received this present infant, that he hath embraced *him* with the arms of his mercy, and (as he hath promised in his word) will give unto *him* the blessing of eternal life, and make *him* partaker of his everlasting kingdom. Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heavenly Father, declared by his Son Jesus Christ toward this Infant, let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks to him, and say the prayer which the Lord himself taught us.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, that thou hast



## Private Baptism.

fed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith  
thee; increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith  
us evermore. Give thy holy Spirit to this infant, that  
being born again, and being made an heir of everlasting  
salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, may continue  
thy servant, and attain thy promise, through the same  
our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, who liveth and reigneth  
with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever. *Amen.*

*Then shall the Priest demand the name of the Child, which  
being by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the  
Minister shall say,*

**D**ost thou in the Name of this child renounce the de-  
vil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of  
this world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the  
eternal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow,  
nor be led by them?

*Answer.* I renounce them all.

*Minister.*

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker  
of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Son our Lord?  
and that he was conceived by the holy Ghost; born of the  
virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was  
crucified, dead and buried; that he went down into hell,  
and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended  
into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the  
Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the  
end of the world to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the holy Ca-  
tholick Church, the Communion of Saints; the remission  
of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life  
after death.

*Answer.* All this I stedfastly believe.

*Minister.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods holy will  
and commandments, and walk in the same all  
the days of thy life?

*Answer.*



## Private Baptism.

*Answer. I will.*

*¶ Then the Priest shall say,*

**W**E receive this child into the congregation of Christs flock, and do † sign him with oil of the cross, in token that hereafter he not be ashamed to confess the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight against sin, the world, and the devil, and to continue Christs faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. *Amen.*

*† Here the Priest shall make a cross upon the Childs forehead.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**S**Eeing now, dearly beloved brethren, that this child by baptism regenerate and grafted into the body of Christs Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for these benefits, and with one accord make our prayer unto him, that he may lead the rest of his life according to this beginning.

*¶ Then the Priest shall say,*

**W**E yield thee most hearty thanks, most merciful Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this Infant with thy holy Spirit, to receive him for thine own child by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy Church. And humbly we beseech thee to grant that he being dead unto sin, and living unto righteousness, being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the old man, and utterly abolish the whole body of sin, and as he is made partaker of the death of thy Son, he may be partaker of his resurrection; so that finally with the residue of thy holy Church, he may be an inheritor of thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then all standing up, the Minister shall make this exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.*

**F**Orasmuch as this child hath promised by you his Godfathers and Godmothers, to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God, and to serve him; ye must remember it is your parts and duties to see that this Infant be taught, so soon as he shall be able to learn, what



## Baptism of those of riper years.

in vow, promise and profession *he* hath made by you. that *he* may know these things the better, ye shall upon *him* to hear Sermons; and chiefly ye shall pro- that *he* may learn the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, and all other things which a Christian ought to know and believe for his souls health; and that this child may be vertuously brought up to lead a Godly and a Christian life; remembering alway that Baptism doth represent unto us our profession, which is, to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, and be made like unto him; that as he died and rose again for us; so should we who are baptized, die in sin, and rise again unto righteousness, continually mortifying all our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godliness of living.

But if they which bring the Infant to the Church do make such uncertain answers to the Priests questions, as that it cannot appear that the child was baptized with water, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, ( which are essential parts of Baptism ) then let the Priest baptize it in the form before appointed for publick Baptism of Infants; saving that at the dipping of the child in the Font, he shall use this form of words.

If thou art not already baptized, N. I baptize thee, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

---

The Ministration of *Baptism* to such as are of riper years, and able to answer for themselves.

When any such persons as are of riper years are to be baptized, timely notice shall be given to the Bishop, or whom he shall appoint for that purpose, a week before at the least, by the Parents, or some other discreet persons; that so due care may be taken for their examination, whether they be sufficiently instructed in the principles of the Christian Religion; & that they may be exhorted to prepare themselves with prayers and fasting for the receiving of this Holy Sacrament. And if they shall be found fit, then the Godfathers and God-



## Baptism of those of riper years

Godmothers (the people being assembled upon the Holy-day appointed) shall be ready to present them at the Font, immediately after the second Lesson, either at Morning or Evening Prayer, as the Curate in his discretion shall think fit.

¶ And standing there, the Priest shall ask whether any persons here presented be baptized or no: If they answer, No: then shall the Priest say thus.

**D**early beloved; Forasmuch as all men are conceived and born in sin, (and that which is born of the flesh is flesh) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God, but live in sin, committing many actual transgressions against that our Saviour Christ saith, None can enter into the kingdom of God, except he be regenerate and born anew of water and of the holy Ghost; I beseech you to pray upon God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Christ, of his bounteous goodness he will grant to these persons, that which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptized with water and the holy Ghost, and received into Christs holy Church, and be made lively members of the same.

¶ Then shall the Priest say,  
Let us pray.

(¶ And here all the Congregation shall kneel.)

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, who of thy great mercy didst save Noah and his Family in the ark, from perishing by water, and also didst safely lead the children of Israel thy people through the Red sea, figuring to us thy holy Baptism; and by the baptism of thy well-loved Son Jesus Christ in the river Jordan didst sanctify the element of water to the mystical washing away of sin, I beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon these thy servants; wash them with the holy Ghost, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the fold of Christs Church; and being stedfast in faith, and through hope, and rooted in charity, may so persevere



## Baptism of those of riper years.

of this troublesom world, that finally *they* may come  
the land of everlasting life; there to reign with  
the world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

men.

Almighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need,  
the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the  
of them that believe, and the resurrection of the  
ad; We call upon thee for *these persons*, that *they*  
ning to thy holy Baptism, may receive remission of  
ir sins by spiritual regeneration. Receive *them*, O  
rd, as thou hast promised by thy wel-beloved Son,  
ing, Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find;  
ock, and it shall be opened unto you: So give now un-  
us that ask; let us that seek find; open the gate un-  
us that knock; that *these persons* may enjoy the ever-  
ing benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may  
ne to the eternal kingdom which thou hast promised  
Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Then shall the people stand up, and the Priest shall*

Hear the words of the Gospel written by Saint John,  
the third chapter, beginning at the first verse.

Here was a man of the Pharisees named Nicode-  
mus, a ruler of the Jews. The same came to  
us by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know  
that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man  
do these miracles that thou doest, except God be  
with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily,  
truly I say unto thee, Except a man be born again,  
he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith  
unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?  
he enter the second time into his mothers womb,  
be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say  
unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the  
Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That  
which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is  
of the Spirit, is spirit. Marvel not that I said  
unto thee, ye must be born again. The wind bloweth



## Baptism of those of riper years

where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

*¶ After which he shall say this Exhortation following*

**B**eloved, ye hear in this Gospel the express word of our Saviour Christ, that except a man be baptized with water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Whereby ye may perceive the great necessity of this Sacrament, where it may be had. Likewise immediately before his ascension into heaven (as we read in the last chapter of Saint Marks Gospel) he gave commandment to his disciples, saying, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Which also sheweth unto us the benefit we reap thereby. For which cause Saint Peter the Apostle, when upon his first preaching of the gospel many hearts were pricked at the heart, and said unto him and the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? he replied and said unto them, Repent and be baptized, every one of you for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as the Lord our God shall call. And with many words exhorted he them, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. For (as the same Apostle testifieth in another place) even baptism doth all save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Doubt ye not therefore earnestly believe, that he will favourably receive *present persons*, truly repenting and coming unto him with faith; that he will grant *them* remission of *their* sins; that he will bestow upon *them* the holy Ghost; that he will give *them* the blessing of eternal life, and make *them* partakers of everlasting kingdom.

Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the goodness of our heavenly Father towards *these persons*, de-



## Baptism of those of riper years.

Son Jesus Christ; let us faithfully and devoutly give thanks to him, and say,

**A**lmighty and everlasting God, heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee; Increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore: give thy holy Spirit to *these persons*, that they may be born again, and be made *heirs* of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for ever.

*men.*  
*Then the Priest shall speak to the persons to be baptized, on this wise.*

**W**El-beloved, who are come hither desiring to receive holy baptism, ye have heard how the congregation hath prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive you and bless you, to release you of your sins, to give you the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life. Ye have heard also that our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised in his holy word to grant all those things that we have prayed for; which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform.

Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, ye must do faithfully for your part promise in the presence of these your witnesses, and this whole congregation, that ye will renounce the devil and all his works, and constantly believe Gods holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

*Then shall the Priest demand of each of the persons to be baptized, severally, these questions following.*

*Question.*

**D**ost thou renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

*Ans<sup>r</sup>.* I renounce them all.

*Quest.* Dost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, maker of heaven and earth?



## Baptism of those of riper years

And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Son our  
And that he was conceived by the holy Ghost? by  
the Virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius  
was crucified, dead, and buried; that he went down  
hell, and also did rise again the third day; that  
cended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand  
the Father Almighty; and from thence shall come  
at the end of the world, to judge the quick and the

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the ho  
tholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the  
sion of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and eve  
ing life after death?

*Answ.* All this I stedfastly believe.

*Quest.* Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

*Answ.* That is my desire.

*Question.*

**W**ilt thou then obediently keep Gods hol  
and commandments, and walk in the same  
days of thy life?

*Answ.* I will endeavour so to do, God being my help.

¶ *Then shall the Priest say,*

**O** Merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *the*  
*sons* may be so buried, that the new man may  
fed up in *them*. *Amen.*

Grant that all carnal affections may die in *them*  
that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and  
in *them*. *Amen.*

Grant that *they* may have power and strength to  
victory, and to triumph against the devil, the  
and the flesh. *Amen.*

Grant that *they* being here dedicated to thee  
office and ministry, may also be endued with he  
vertues, and everlastingly rewarded through thy  
O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all  
world without end. *Amen.*

**A** Almighty everliving God, whose most dearly  
Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our  
shed out of his most precious side both water and



## Baptism of those of riper years.

and gave commandment to his disciples, that they should teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost; Reverend, we beseech thee, the supplications of this congregation; sanctifie this water to the mystical washing away of sin: and grant that *the persons* now to be baptized therein, may receive the fulness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Then shall the Priest take each person to be baptized, by the right hand, and placing him conveniently by the Font, according to his discretion, shall ask the Godfathers and Godmothers the Name, and then shall dip him in the water; or pour water upon him, saying,*

**N**I Baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**W**E receive this person into the congregation of Christs flock, and *†* do sign him with the sign of the cross, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confess the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight under his banner against sin, the world, and the devil; and to continue Christs faithful souldier and servant unto his lives end. *men.*

*† Here the Priest shall make a cross upon the persons forehead*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**S**eeing now, dearly beloved brethren that *these persons* are regenerate and grafted into the body of Christs Church, let us give thanks unto Almighty God for these benefits, and with one accord make our prayers unto him, that *they* may lead the rest of *their* life according to this beginning.

*Then shall be said the Lords Prayer, all kneeling.*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. *Amen.*



## Baptism of those of riper years

**W**E yield thee humble thanks, O heavenly Father, that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee; Increase this knowledge, and confirm this faith in us evermore. O holy Spirit to *these persons*, that being now born and made *heirs* of everlasting salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, *they* may continue thy *servants*, and thy promises, through the same Lord Jesus Christ Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same holy Spirit everlastingly. *Amen.*

*¶ Then all standing up, the Priest shall use this Exhortation following, speaking to the Godfathers and Godmothers.*

**F**Orasmuch as *these persons* have promised in your presence to renounce the devil and all his works, to believe in God, and to serve him; ye must remember it is your part and duty to put *them* in mind what solemn vow, promise and profession *they* have now made before this Congregation, and especially before your chosen witnesses. And you are also to call upon *them* to use all diligence to be rightly instructed in God's word, that so *they* may grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, and live godly, seriously and soberly in this present world.

*(¶ And then speaking to the new baptized persons, he shall proceed and say)*

**A**ND as for you who have now by Baptism received Christ, it is your part and duty also, being made children of God, and of the light by faith in Jesus Christ, to walk answerably to your Christian calling, and to become the children of light: remembering always that baptism representeth unto us our profession: which is to follow the example of our Saviour Christ, who for us made like unto him; that as he died, and rose again for us; so should we who are baptized, die from sin, and be born again unto righteousness, continually mortifying our evil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in the vertue and godliness of living.

*¶ It is expedient that every person thus baptized should*



## A Catechism.

confirmed by the Bishop so soon after his baptism as conveniently may be ; that so he may be admitted to the holy Communion. If any persons not baptized in their infancy shall be brought to be baptized before they come to years of discretion to answer for themselves ; it may suffice to use the Office for publick Baptism of Infants, or (in case of extreme danger) the Office for private Baptism, onely changing the word [Infant] for [Child or Person] as occasion requireth.

---

## A CATECHISM,

That is to say, *An Instruction to be learned of every person, before he be brought to be confirmed by the Bishop.*

*Question.*

**W**Hat is your name ?

*Answer.* N. or M.

*Question.* Who gave you this name ?

*Answer.* My Godfathers and Godmothers in my Baptism, wherein I was made a member of Christ, the child of God, and an inheritour of the kingdom of Heaven.

*Question.* What did your Godfathers and Godmothers promise for you ?

*Answer.* They did promise and vow three things in my name. First, that I should renounce the devil and all his works, the pomps and vanity of this wicked world, and all the sinful lusts of the flesh. Secondly, that I should believe all the Articles of the Christian faith. And thirdly, that I should keep Gods holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of my life.

*Question.* Dost thou not think that thou art bound to believe, and do as they have promised for thee ?

*Answer.* Yes verily ; and by Gods help, so I will. And heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this state of salvation, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. And I pray unto God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the same unto my lives end.

*Catechist.* Rehearse the Articles of thy Belief.



# A Catechism.

*Answer.*

**I** Believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of  
and earth :

And in Jesus Christ his onely Son our Lord, who  
conceived by the holy Ghost, Born of the Virgin  
Suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead  
buried, He descended into Hell; The third day he  
again from the dead, He ascended into Heaven, and  
teth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty.  
From thence he shall come to judge the quick and  
dead.

I believe in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholick Church  
The Communion of Saints, The forgiveness of  
The resurrection of the Body, and the life everlasting.  
*Amen.*

*Quest.* What dost thou chiefly learn in these Articles  
of thy Belief?

*Answer.* First, I learn to believe in God the Father,  
who hath made me, and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Son, who hath redeemed me,  
all mankind.

Thirdly, in God the holy Ghost, who sanctifieth  
and all the elect people of God.

*Quest.* You say that your Godfathers and Godmothers  
did promise for you, that you should keep Gods  
commandments.

Tell me how many there be.

*Answer.* Ten.

*Quest.* Which be they?

*Answer.*

**T**He same which God spake in the twentieth Chapter  
of Exodus, saying, I am the Lord thy God,  
who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house  
of bondage.

I. Thou shalt have none other gods but me.

II. Thou shalt not make to thy self any graven image,  
nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above,  
in the earth beneath, or in the water under the earth.



## A Catechism.

Thou shalt not bowe down to them, nor worship them :  
I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the  
sins of the Fathers upon the children, unto the third  
and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew  
mercy unto thousands in them that love me, and keep my  
commandments.

III Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy  
God in vain : for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that  
maketh his Name in vain.

IV. Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath-day.  
Six days shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to do;  
but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God.  
In it thou shalt do no manner of work, thou, and thy son,  
and thy daughter, thy man-servant, and thy maid-ser-  
vant, thy cattel, and the stranger that is within thy  
gates. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth,  
the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh  
day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and  
hallowed it.

V. Honour thy Father and thy Mother, that thy days  
may be long in the land which the Lord thy God gi-  
veth thee.

VI. Thou shalt do no murther.

VII. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal.

IX. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neigh-  
bour.

X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou  
shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor  
his maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his.

*Quest.* What dost thou chiefly learn by these com-  
mandments?

*Answ.* I learn two things : my duty towards God, and  
my duty towards my neighbour.

*Quest.* What is thy duty towards God?

*Answ.* My duty towards God, is to believe in him, to  
fear him, and to love him with all my heart, with all my  
mind, with all my soul, and with all my strength ;  
to



## A Catechism.

to worship him, to give him thanks, to put my trust in him, to call upon him, to honour his holy name and his word ; and to serve him truly all the days of my life.

*Quest.* What is thy duty towards thy neighbour?

*Ans.* My duty towards my neighbour, is to love him as my self, and to do to all men, as I would they should do unto me. To love, honour, and succour my father and mother. To honour and obey the King, and all such as are put in authority under him. To submit myself to all my governours, teachers, spiritual pastours and pastors. To order my self lowly and reverently to all betters. To hurt no body by word or deed. To be true and just in all my dealing. To bear no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keep my hands from picking and stealing, and my tongue from evil speaking, lying and slandering. To keep my body in temperance, soberness and chastity. Not to covet nor desire other mens goods. To learn and labour truly to get mine own living, and to do my duty in that state of life, unto which it shall please God to call me.

### *Catechist.*

My good child, know this, that thou art not able to do these things of thy self, nor to walk in the commandments of God, and to serve him, without his special assistance, which thou must learn at all times to call for by daily prayer. Let me hear therefore if thou canst say the Lords prayer.

### *Answer.*

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven ; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespases, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

*Quest.* What desirest thou of God in this Prayer?

*Ans.* I desire my Lord God our heavenly Father, who is the giver of all goodness, to send his grace unto me,



## A Catechism.

to all people, that we may worship him, serve him, and obey him as we ought to do. And I pray unto God, that he will send us all things that be needful both for our souls and bodies; and that he will be merciful unto us, and forgive us our sins; and that it will please him to save and defend us in all dangers ghostly and bodily; and that he will keep us from all sin and wickedness, and from our ghostly enemy, and from everlasting death. And this I trust he will do of his mercy and goodness, through our Lord Jesus Christ. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

**Quest.** How many Sacraments hath Christ ordained in his Church?

**Answ.** Two onely, as generally necessary to salvation, that is to say, Baptism, and the Supper of the Lord.

**Quest.** What meanest thou by this word *Sacrament*?

**Answ.** I mean an outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual grace, given unto us, ordained by Christ himself, as a means whereby we receive the same, and a pledge to assure us thereof.

**Quest.** How many parts are there in a Sacrament?

**Answ.** Two: the outward visible sign, and the inward spiritual grace.

**Quest.** What is the outward visible sign or form in baptism?

**Answ.** Water: wherein the person is baptized, *In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.*

**Quest.** What is the inward and spiritual grace?

**Answ.** A death unto sin, and a new birth unto righteousness: for being by nature born in sin, and the children of wrath, we are hereby made the children of grace.

**Quest.** What is required of persons to be baptized?

**Answ.** Repentance, whereby they forsake sin; and faith, whereby they stedfastly believe the promises of God, made them in that Sacrament.

**Quest.** Why then are Infants baptized, when by reason of their tender age they cannot perform them?

**Answ.** Because they promise them both by their sureties:



## A Catechism.

ties : which promise, when they come to age, they are bound to perform.

*Quest.* Why was the Sacrament of the Lords ordained ?

*Answ.* For the continual remembrance of the death of Christ, and of the benefits which we receive thereby.

*Quest.* What is the outward part or sign of the Supper ?

*Answ.* Bread and Wine, which the Lord hath commanded to be received.

*Quest.* What is the inward part, or thing signified ?

*Answ.* The body and blood of Christ, which are verily and indeed taken, and received by the faithful in the Lords Supper.

*Quest.* What are the benefits whereof we are partakers thereby ?

*Answ.* The strengthening and refreshing of our souls by the body and blood of Christ, as our bodies are by the Bread and Wine.

*Quest.* What is required of them who come to the Lords Supper ?

*Answ.* To examine themselves, whether they truly repent of their former sins, stedfastly purposing to lead a new life; have a lively faith in Gods mercy through Christ, with a thankful remembrance of his death, and in charity with all men.

---

¶ The Curate of every Parish shall diligently upon Sundays and Holy-days, after the second Lesson at Evening Prayer, openly in the Church instruct and examine so many children of his Parish sent unto him, as he shall think convenient, in some part of this Catechism.

¶ And all Fathers, Mothers, Masters and Dames, shall cause their children, servants and prentices (which have not learned their Catechism) to come to the Church at the times appointed, and obediently to hear and be ordered by the Curate.



## Confirmation:

in such time as they have learned all that is here appointed for them to learn.

So soon as children are come to a competent age, and can say in their Mother-tongue, the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments; and also can answer to the other questions of this short Catechism; they shall be brought to the Bishop. And every one shall have a Godfather or a Godmother, as a witness of their Confirmation.

And whensoever the Bishop shall give knowledge for children to be brought unto him for their Confirmation, the Curate of every Parish shall either bring, or send in writing, with his hand subscribed thereunto, the names of all such persons within his Parish, as he shall think fit to be presented to the Bishop to be confirmed. And if the Bishop approve of them, he shall confirm them in manner following.

---

The Order of Confirmation, or laying on of hands upon those that are baptized, and come to years of Discretion.

Upon the day appointed, all that are to be then confirmed, being placed, and standing in order before the Bishop; he (or some other Minister appointed by him) shall read this Preface following.

TO the end that Confirmation may be ministered to the more edifying of such as shall receive it, the Church hath thought good to order, That none hereafter shall be confirmed, but such as can say the Creed, the Lords Prayer, and the ten Commandments; and can also answer to such other questions, as in the short Catechism are contained: Which order is very convenient to be observed, to the end that children being now come to the years of discretion, and having learned what their Godfathers and Godmothers promised for them in Baptism, they may themselves with their own mouth and consent openly before the Church ratifie and confirm the same; and also promise, that by the grace of God they will evermore endeavour themselves faithfully to observe such things as they by their own confession have assented unto.

¶ Then



## Confirmation.

*¶ Then shall the Bishop say,*

**D**O ye here in the presence of God and of this congregation, renew the solemn promise and vow which was made in your name at your Baptism; ratifying and confirming the same in your own persons, and acknowledging your selves bound to believe, and to do all things which your Godfathers and Godmothers undertook for you?

*¶ And every one shall audibly answer,*  
I do.

*The Bishop.*

**O**ur help is in the Name of the Lord;  
*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* Who hath made heaven and earth.

*Bishop.* Blessed be the Name of the Lord,

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* Henceforth world without end.

*Bishop.* Lord, hear our prayers.

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Bishop.* Let us pray.

**A**Lmighty and everliving God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy servants by water and the holy Ghost, and hast given unto them forgiveness of their sins; strengthen them, we beseech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghost the Comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifold gifts of grace; the Spirit of wisdom and understanding; the Spirit of counsel and governance; the Spirit of strength; the Spirit of knowledge and true godliness; and fill them, O Lord, with the Spirit of thy holy love, now and for ever. *Amen.*

*¶ Then all of them in order kneeling before the Bishop, he shall lay his hand upon the head of every one severally, saying,*

**D**Efend, O Lord; this thy child [or, *this thy servant*] with thy heavenly grace, that he may continue in thy love for ever: and daily increase in thy holy Spirit and more, until he come unto thy everlasting kingdom. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Bishop say,*

The Lord be with you.

*Ans<sup>w</sup>.* And with thy Spirit.



## Confirmation:

*¶ And (all kneeling down) the Bishop shall add,  
Let us pray.*

*O*ur Father, which art in Heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. Amen.

*¶ And this Collect.*

*A*lmighty and everlasting God, who makest us both to will and to do those things that be good and acceptable unto thy divine Majesty; we make our humble applications unto thee for these thy servants, upon whom (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we have now laid our hands, to certify them (by this sign) of thy favour and gracious goodness towards them. Let thy fatherly hand, we beseech thee, ever be over them; let thy holy Spirit ever be with them; and so lead them in the knowledge and obedience of thy word, that in the end they may obtain everlasting life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth ever one God, world without end. *A.*

*O* Almighty Lord, and everlasting God, vouchsafe we beseech thee, to direct, sanctify and govern both our hearts and bodies in the ways of thy laws, and in the works of thy commandments, that through thy most mighty protection, both here and ever, we may be preserved in body and soul, through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

*¶ Then the Bishop shall bless them, saying thus,  
The blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son,  
and the holy Ghost, be upon you, and remain with  
you for ever. Amen.*

*And there shall none be admitted to the holy Communion,  
until such time as he be confirmed, or be ready and desirous  
to be confirmed.*

The



# THE FORM OF Solemnization

## MATRIMONY.

**F**irst the Banns of all that are to be married together be published in the Church three several *Sundays* Holy-days, in the time of Divine Service immediately before the Sentences for the offertory; the Curate saying in accustomed manner,

I publish the Banns of Marriage between M. of N. of----If any of you know cause or just impediment why these two persons should not be joyned together in holy Matrimony, ye are to declare it: This is the [second or third] time of asking.

**A**nd if the persons that are to be married, dwell in different Parishes, the Banns must be asked in both Parishes; the Curate of the one Parish shall not solemnize Matrimony betwixt them, without a Certificate of the Banns being asked, from the Curate of the other Parish.

**A**t the day and time appointed for solemnization of Matrimony, the persons to be married shall come into the Church with their friends and neighbours: And standing together, the man on the right hand, and the woman on the left, the Priest shall say,

**D**early beloved, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the face of this congregation, to joyn together this man and this woman in holy Matrimony, which is an honourable estate instituted of God in the time of mans innocency, signifying unto us the mystical union that is betwixt Christ and his Church, which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of Saint Paul to be honourable among all men; And therefore is not by any man to be enterprized, nor taken in hand unadvisedly, lightly, or wantonly to satisfy mens carnal lusts and appetites like brute beasts, that have no understanding; but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, soberly, and in the fear of God, duly considering the causes for which Matrimony is ordained.



## Matrimony.

first, it was ordained for the procreation of children, to be brought up in the fear and nurture of the Lord, and to the praise of his holy Name.

secondly, it was ordained for a remedy against sin, and to avoid fornication; that such persons as have not the gift of continency, might marry, and keep themselves undefiled members of Christs body.

thirdly, it was ordained for the mutual society, help and comfort that the one ought to have of the other, both in prosperity and adversity: into which holy estate these persons present come now to be joyned. Therefore if any man can shew any just cause why they may not lawfully be joyned together, let him now speak, or else hereafter for ever hold his peace.

*And also speaking to the persons that shall be married, he shall say,*

*require and charge you both (as ye will answer at the dreadful day of judgement, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed) that if either of you know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully joyned together in matrimony, ye do now confess it. For be ye well assured, so many as are coupled together otherwise then the word doth allow, are not joyned together by God, neither is their matrimony lawful.*

*which day of marriage, if any man do alledge and declare of some impediment why they may not be coupled together in matrimony, by Gods Law, or the Laws of this Realm, and will be bound, and sufficient sureties with him, to the parties, or will put in a caution (to the full value of such charges as the persons to be married do thereby sustain) to prove his allegation: Then the solemnization must be deferred until such time as the truth be tried.*

*if no impediment be alledged, then shall the Curate say unto the man,*

**V**ilt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou love her; comfort her, honour and keep her in sickness and in health,



## Matrimony.

health, and forsaking all other, keep thee onely  
so long as ye both shall live ?

¶ *The man shall answer, I will.*

¶ *Then shall the Priest say unto the Woman,*

**N.** Wilt thou have this man to thy wedded  
to live together after Gods ordinance, in  
estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, serve  
honour and keep him in sickness and in health,  
forsaking all other, keep thee onely unto him, so long  
both shall live ?

¶ *The woman shall answer, I will.*

¶ *Then shall the Minister say,*

Who giveth this woman to be married to this

¶ *Then shall they give their troth to each other in this*

¶ *The Minister receiving the woman at her fathers or  
hands, shall cause the man with his right hand to take  
man by her right hand, and to say after him as followeth*

**I** N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to have  
hold from this day forward, for better for worse  
richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, to  
to cherish, till death us do part, according to Gods  
ordinance ; and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman  
right hand taking the man by his right hand, shall  
say after the Minister,*

**I** N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to have  
hold from this day forward, for better for worse  
richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love  
rich, and to obey, till death us do part, according to  
holy ordinance ; and thereto I give thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they again loose their hands, and the  
give unto the woman a ring, laying the same upon  
with the accustomed duty to the Priest and Clerk.  
Priest taking the ring, shall deliver it unto the man  
it upon the fourth finger of the womans left hand  
man holding the ring there, and taught by the Priest*

**W**ith this ring I thee wed, with my body I  
ship, and with all my worldly goods I thee



~~Matrimony.~~

the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the  
ly Ghost. Amen.

*Then the man leaving the ring upon the fourth finger of the  
woman's left hand, they shall both kneel down, and the Mini-  
ster shall say,*

*Let us pray.*

**O** Eternal God, creator and preserver of all mankind;  
giver of all spiritual grace, the author of everlasting  
e; Send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man  
and this woman, whom we bless in thy Name: that as  
Isaac and Rebekah lived faithfully together, so these  
persons may surely perform and keep the vow and co-  
nstant betwixt them made (whereof this ring given  
and received is a token and pledge) and may ever re-  
main in perfect love and peace together, and live accord-  
ing to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Then shall the Priest joyn their right hands together, and  
say,*

*Those whom God hath joyned together, let no man  
tear asunder.*

*¶ Then shall the Minister speak unto the People.*

*As much as N. and N. have consented together in  
holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God  
and this company, and thereto have given and pledged  
their troth either to other, and have declared the same  
in giving and receiving of a Ring, and by joyning of  
hands; I pronounce that they be Man and Wife together,  
in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the  
ly Ghost. Amen.*

*¶ And the Minister shall add this blessing.*

*God the Father, God the Son, God the holy Ghost,  
I bless, preserve, and keep you; the Lord mercifully  
with his favour look upon you, and so fill you with all spi-  
ritual benediction and grace, that ye may so live together  
in this life, that in the world to come ye may have life  
everlasting. Amen.*

*Then the Minister or Clerks going to the Lords table, shall  
say or sing this Psalm following.*



## Matrimony.

*Beati omnes.* Psal. 128.

**B**lessed are all they that fear the Lord : and  
his ways.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands : O  
thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine : upon the w  
thy house.

Thy children like the olive-branches : round abo  
table.

Lo, thus shall the man be blessed : that feareth the

The Lord from out of Sion shall so blefs thee : tha  
shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long ;

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children : and  
upon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Or this Psalm.*

*Deus misereatur.* Psal. 67.

**G**od be merciful unto us, and blefs us : and shew  
light of his countenance, and be merciful unto

That thy way may be known upon earth : thy fi  
health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God : yea, let all the  
ple praise thee.

O let the nations rejoyce and be glad : for thou  
judge the folk righteously, and govern the nations  
earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God : let all the p  
praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her increase : and  
even our own God, shall give us his blessing.

God shall blefs us : and all the ends of the world  
fear him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son : and to the  
Ghost ;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever sha  
world without end. Amen.



## Matrimony.

*The Psalm ended, and the man and the woman kneeling before the Lords Table, the Priest standing at the Table, and turning his face towards them, shall say,*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Answ.* Christ, have mercy upon us.

*Minist.* Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

*Minist.* O Lord, save thy servant and thy handmaid;

*Answ.* Who put their trust in thee.

*Minist.* O Lord, send them help from thy holy place.

*Answ.* And evermore defend them.

*Minist.* Be unto them a towre of strength.

*Answ.* From the face of their enemy.

*Minist.* O Lord, hear our prayer.

*Answ.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minister.*

O God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, bless these thy servants, and sow the seed of eternal life in their hearts, that whatsoever in thy holy word they shall profitably learn, they may in deed fulfil the same. Look, O Lord, mercifully upon them from heaven, and bless them. And as thou didst send thy blessing upon Abraham and Sarah, to their great comfort; so vouchsafe to send thy blessing upon these thy servants, that they obeying thy will, and alway being in safety under thy protection, may abide in thy love unto their lives end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*This Prayer next following shall be omitted, where the woman is past child-bearing.*

O Merciful Lord and heavenly Father, by whose gracious gift mankind is increased; We beseech thee to bestow with thy blessing these two persons, that they may be fruitful in procreation of children, and also live together.



## Matrimony.

together so long in godly love and honesty, that they  
see their children christianly and vertuously  
up, to thy praise and honour, through Jesus  
our Lord. *Amen.*

**O** God, who by thy mighty power hast made all  
of nothing, who also (after other things  
considered) didst appoint that out of man (created after  
thy own image and similitude) woman should be taken  
at the beginning; and knitting them together; didst  
ordain that it should never be lawful to put asunder those  
whom thou by matrimony hadst made one: O God, who  
hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent  
Mystery, that in it is signified and represented  
the spiritual marriage and unity betwixt Christ and his Church.  
Look mercifully upon these thy servants, that both  
man may love his wife, according to thy word  
that Christ did love his spouse the Church, who gave  
himself for it, loving and cherishing it even as his own  
body, and also that this woman may be loving and  
faithful and obedient to her husband, and in all  
chastity, sobriety and peace, be a follower of holy and  
matrons. O Lord, bless them both, and grant that they  
may inherit thy everlasting kingdom, through Jesus  
our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest say,*

**A**lmighty God, who at the beginning did create  
thy first parents, Adam and Eve, and did sanctify  
and joyn them together in marriage; Pour upon you the  
riches of his grace, sanctifie and bless you, that ye may  
love one another as Christ loved the Church, and himself  
himself for it, loving and cherishing it even as his own  
body, and also that this woman may be loving and  
faithful and obedient to her husband, and in all  
chastity, sobriety and peace, be a follower of holy and  
matrons. O Lord, bless them both, and grant that they  
may inherit thy everlasting kingdom, through Jesus  
our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ After which, if there be no Sermon declaring the duty  
of man and wife, the Minister shall read as followeth.*

**A**ll ye that are married, or that intend to take  
the holy estate of Matrimony upon you, hear what  
the holy scripture doth say as touching the duty of the husband  
towards their wives, and wives towards their husbands.



## Matrimony.

Saint Paul in his Epistle to the Ephesians, the fifth chapter, doth give this commandment to all married men, Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word; that he might present it to himself a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; that it should be holy, and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: He that loveth his wife, loveth himself. For no man ever yet hath his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; But I speak concerning Christ and the Church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself. *Ephes. 5. 25.*

Likewise the same Saint Paul writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that are married, Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. *Col. 3. 19.*

Hear also what S. Peter the Apostle of Christ, who was himself a married man, saith unto them that are married, Ye husbands, dwell with your wives according to the knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered. *1 S. Pet. 3. 7.*

Hitherto ye have heard the duty of the Husband toward the wife. Now likewise, ye wives, hear and learn your duties toward your husbands, even as it is plainly set forth in holy Scripture.

Saint Paul in the aforementioned Epistle to the Ephesians, teacheth you thus; Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Saviour of the body. Therefore as the Church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. And again he saith;



## The Visitation of the Sick.

Let the wife see that she reverence her husband.

And in his Epistle to the Colossians, Saint Paul teacheth you this short lesson, Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. *Col. 3. 18.*

Saint Peter also doth instruct you very well, teaching, Ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, as the church is subject to Christ, that if any obey not the word, they also may without word be won by the conversation of the wives; as the church is cleansed by water with the word, so they behold your chaste conversation coupled with the fear of Christ. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of costly apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the last time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands, even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord; whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. *1 S. Pet. 3. 1.*

¶ *It is convenient that the new married persons should receive the holy Communion at the time of their Marriage, or at the first opportunity after their Marriage.*

### The Order for the visitation of the SICK.

¶ *When any person is sick, notice shall be given thereof to the Minister of the Parish; who coming into the sick persons house, shall say,*

**P**EACE be to this house, and to all that dwell in it.  
¶ *When he cometh into the sick mans presence, he shall say, kneeling down,*

**R**EMEMBER not, Lord, our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our fore-fathers. Spare us, good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with us for ever.

*Ans. Spare us, good Lord.*

¶ *Then the Minister shall say, Let us pray.*  
Lord, have mercy upon us.



# The Visitation of the Sick.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

*Lord, have mercy upon us.*

*O*ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; But deliver us from evil. Amen.

*Minist.* O Lord, save thy servant;

*Answ.* Which putteth *his* trust in thee.

*Minist.* Send *him* help from thy holy place;

*Answ.* And evermore mightily defend *him*.

*Minist.* Let the enemy have no advantage of *him*;

*Answ.* Nor the wicked approach to hurt *him*.

*Minist.* Be unto *him*, O Lord, a strong towre,

*Answ.* From the face of *his* enemy.

*Minist.* O Lord, hear our prayers.

*Answ.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minister.*

*O* Lord, look down from heaven, behold, visit and relieve this thy servant. Look upon *him* with the eyes of thy mercy, give *him* comfort and sure confidence in thee, defend *him* from the danger of the enemy, and keep *him* in perpetual peace and safety, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Hear us, Almighty and most merciful God and Saviour; extend thy accustomed goodness to this thy servant, who is grieved with sickness. Sanctifie, we beseech thee, this thy fatherly correction to *him*; that the effect of *his* weakness may add strength to *his* faith, and fervency to *his* repentance. That if it shall be thy good pleasure to restore *him* to *his* former health, *he* may lead the residue of *his* life in thy fear, and to thy glory: or else give *him* grace so to take thy visitation, that after this painful life ended, *he* may dwell with thee in life everlasting through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Then shall the Minister exhort the sick person after this form, or other like.

Dearly



## The Visitation of the Sick.

**D**early beloved, know this, that Almighty God Lord of life and death, and of all things pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weakness, and sickness. Wherefore, whatsoever your sickness be, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And whatsoever cause soever this sickness is sent unto you, whether it be to try your patience for the example of others, that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, or to be dable, glorious, and honourable, to the increase of your and endless felicity; or else it be sent unto you to correct and amend in you whatsoever doth offend the eyes of your heavenly Father; know you certainly, that you should truly repent you of your sins, and bear your sickness patiently, trusting in Gods mercy, for his dear Son Jesu Christs sake, and render unto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submitting your self wholly unto his will, it shall turn to your profit, and help you forward in the right way that leadeth unto everlasting life.

*¶ If the person visited be very sick, then the Curate may use his exhortation in this place, or else proceed.*

**T**ake therefore in good part the chastisement of the Lord: for (as Saint Paul saith in the twelfth Chapter to the Hebrews) whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we have had our fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them no reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily chastened us after their own pleasure, not as the Lord doth, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. These words, good brother, are written in Scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we should patiently, and with thanksgiving bear our heavenly fathers correction, whensoever by any manner of adversity it shall please his gracious goodness to visit us. And



## The Visitation of the Sick.

ould be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then  
be made like unto Christ, by suffering patiently aduer-  
ses, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himself went not  
to joy, but first he suffered pain; he entred not into  
glory before he was crucified. So truly, our way to  
eternal joy, is to suffer here with Christ; and our door to  
enter into eternal life, is gladly to die with Christ; that  
we may rise again from death, and dwell with him in ever-  
lasting life. Now therefore taking your sickness, which  
is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the  
name of God, to remember the profession which you  
made unto God in your baptism. And forasmuch as after  
this life there is an account to be given unto the righteous  
Judge, by whom all must be judged without respect of  
persons; I require you to examine your self, and your  
conscience, both toward God and man; so that accusing  
and condemning your self for your own faults, you may  
obtain mercy at our heavenly Fathers hand for Christs sake,  
and not be accused and condemned in that fearful judge-  
ment. Therefore I shall rehearse to you the Articles of  
the Faith, that you may know whether you do believe as a  
Christian man should, or no.

*Here the Minister shall rehearse the Articles of the Faith,  
saying thus,*

**D**ost thou believe in God the Father Almighty,  
Maker of heaven and earth?

And in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Son our Lord?  
That he was conceived by the holy Ghost; born of the  
virgin Mary; that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was  
crucified, dead and buried; that he went down into hell,  
and also did rise again the third day; that he ascended  
into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the  
Father Almighty; and from thence shall come again at the  
end of the world, to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the holy Ghost; the holy Ca-  
tholick Church; the Communion of Saints; the remission  
of sins; the resurrection of the flesh; and everlasting life  
after death?



## The Visitation of the Sick.

¶ The sick person shall answer,  
All this I stedfastly believe.

¶ Then shall the Minister examine whether he repent  
of his sins, and be in charity with all the world; exhort  
him to forgive from the bottom of his heart all persons  
have offended him, and if he hath offended any other  
them forgiveness, and where he hath done injury or hurt  
any man, that he make amends to the uttermost of his  
power. And if he hath not before disposed of his goods, let him  
be admonished to make his will, and to declare his  
debts, what he oweth, and what is owing unto him, for the  
discharging of his conscience, and the quietness of his  
successors. But men should often be put in remembrance  
in order for the settling of their temporal estates, while  
they are in health.

¶ These words before rehearsed, may be said before the  
Minister begin his Prayer, as he shall see cause.

The Minister should not omit earnestly to move such sick  
persons as are of ability to be liberal to the poor.

¶ Here shall the sick person be moved to make a special  
confession of his sins, if he feel his conscience troubled with  
any weighty matter. After which confession, the Priest shall  
absolve him (if he humbly and heartily desire it) after this  
manner.

O Ur Lord Jesus Christ, who hath left power  
unto thy Church, to absolve all sinners who truly repent  
and believe in him, of his great mercy forgive thee these  
thy offences: And by his authority committed to me, I absolve  
thee from all thy sins, In the name of the Father, and  
of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And then the Priest shall say the Collect following.  
Let us pray.

O Most merciful God, who according to the  
 multitude of thy mercies, dost so put away the  
iniquities of those who truly repent, that thou remembrest them  
no more; Open thine eye of mercy upon this thy servant  
who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgiveness,  
and renew in him (most loving Father) whatsoever hath  
decayed by the fraud and malice of the devil, or



## The Visitation of the Sick.

in carnal will and frailness; preserve and continue this member in the unity of the Church; consider *his* confession, accept *his* tears, assuage *his* pain, as shall seem to be most expedient for *him*. And forasmuch as *he* putteth full trust onely in thy mercy, impute not unto *him* former sins; but strengthen *him* with thy blessed Spirit; when thou art pleased to take *him* hence, take *him* to thy favour, through the merits of thy most dearly loved Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ Then shall the Minister say this Psalm.

*In te, Domine, speravi.* Psal. 71.

I thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy righteousness; incline thine ear unto me, and save me. Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my house of defence and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungodly, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb, my praise shall always be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my trust is in thee.

Let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may declare of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that lay wait for my soul, take their counsel together, saying: He hath forsaken him, persecute him and take him, for there is none to deliver him.

Be not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to my help.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soul: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, who seek to do me evil.

As



## The Visitation of the Sick

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will  
thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness  
salvation: for I know no end thereof.

I will go forth in the strength of the Lord: God  
will make mention of thy righteousness onely.

Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth  
now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

For sake me not, O God, in mine old age, when  
gray-headed: until I have shewed thy strength unto  
generation, and thy power to all them that are yet  
to come.

Thy righteousness, O God, is very high: and  
things are they that thou hast done, O God, which  
unto thee?

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Adding this.*

**O** Saviour of the world, who by thy cross and  
cious blood hast redeemed us, save us and help us,  
we humbly beseech thee, O Lord.

¶ *Then shall the Minister say,*

**T**He Almighty Lord, who is a most strong tower  
all them that put their trust in him, to whom  
things in heaven, in earth, and under the earth, do  
and obey, be now and evermore thy defence, and  
thee know and feel, that there is none other name  
heaven given to man, in whom, and through whom  
mayest receive health and salvation, but onely the  
of our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

¶ *And after that shall say,*

**U**Nto Gods gracious mercy and protection we  
thee. The Lord bless thee and keep thee. The Lord  
make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious  
thee. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee,  
give thee peace, both now and evermore. Amen.



## THE VINDICATION OF THE SICK.

### *A Prayer for a sick child.*

O Almighty God and merciful Father, to whom alone belong the issues of life and death; Look down from heaven, we humbly beseech thee, with the eyes of mercy, upon this child now lying upon the bed of sickness: Visit *him*, O Lord, with thy salvation; deliver *him* in thy appointed time from *his* bodily pain, and save *his* soul for thy mercies sake. That if it shall be thy pleasure to prolong *his* days here on earth, *he* may live to thee, and be an instrument of thy glory, by serving thee faithfully, and doing good in *his* generation: or else receive *him* into those heavenly habitations, where the souls of them that sleep in the Lord Jesus, enjoy perpetual rest and felicity. Grant this, O Lord, for thy mercies sake, the same thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, ever one God, world without end. *Amen.*

### *A Prayer for a sick person, when there appeareth small hope of recovery.*

O Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, our onely help in time of need; we flie unto thee for succour behalf of this thy servant, here lying under thy hand great weakness of body. Look graciously upon *him*, O Lord; and the more the outward man decayeth, strengthen *him*, we beseech thee, so much the more continually with thy grace and holy Spirit in the inner man. Give *him* unfeigned repentance for all the errours of *his* past, and stedfast faith in thy Son Jesus, that *his* sins may be done away by thy mercy, and *his* pardon sealed in heaven, before *he* go hence, and be no more seen. We now, O Lord, that there is no word impossible with thee, and that if thou wilt, thou canst even yet raise *him* up, and grant *him* a longer continuance amongst us. Yet, inasmuch as in all appearance the time of *his* dissolution draweth near, so fit and prepare *him*, we beseech thee, against the hour of death, that after *his* departure hence in peace, and in thy favour; *his* soul may be received into thine everlasting kingdom, through the merits and me-  
dia-



## The Visitation of the Sick.

mediation of Jesus Christ thine onely Son, our Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

*A commendatory Prayer for a sick person at the point of departure.*

**O** Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of men made perfect, after they are delivered from their earthly prisons; We humbly commend thee this thy servant, our dear brother, into thy hands, into the hands of a faithful Creator, and most merciful Saviour; most humbly beseeching thee that it may be gracious in thy sight. Wash it, we pray thee, in the blood of that immaculate Lamb that was slain to take away the sins of the world; that whatsoever defilements it hath contracted in the midst of this miserable and sinful world, through the lusts of the flesh, or the wiles of Satan, being purged and done away, it may be presented pure and without spot before thee. And teach us when we live, in this and other like daily spectacles of mortality, to see how frail and uncertain our own condition is, so to number our days, that we may seriously apply our hearts to that holy and heavenly wisdom, whilst we are here, which may in the end bring us to life everlasting through the merits of Jesus Christ thine onely Son our Lord. *Amen.*

*A Prayer for persons troubled in mind or in conscience.*

**O** Blessed Lord, the Father of mercies, and the Giver of all comforts, we beseech thee look down in pity and compassion upon this thy afflicted servant. Thou wilt not multiply bitter things against him, and makest him to possess himself in his former iniquities; thy wrath lieth hard upon him, and his soul is full of trouble: But, O merciful God, who hast written thy holy word for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of thy holy Scriptures might have hope; give him a right understanding of himself, and of thy threats and promises, that he may neither cast away his confidence in thee, nor place it any where but in thee. Give him strength against all his temptations, and deliver him from all his distempers. Break not the bruised reed, nor quench the smoking flax.



## The Communion of the Sick.

smoking flax. Shut not up thy tender mercies in dis-  
asure; but make *him* to hear of joy and gladness, that  
bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce. Deliver  
from fear of the enemy, and lift up the light of thy  
tenance upon *him*, and give *him* peace, through the  
rits and mediation of Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### The Communion of the SICK.

**F**Orasmuch as all mortal men be subject to many sudden  
perils, diseases, and sicknesses, and ever uncertain what  
time they shall depart out of this life; therefore, to the in-  
tent they may be always in a readiness to die whensoever it  
shall please Almighty God to call them, the Curates shall  
diligently from time to time (but especially in the time of pe-  
tilence, or other infectious sickness) exhort their Parishio-  
ners to the often receiving of the holy Communion of the bo-  
dy and blood of our Saviour Christ, when it shall be publicly  
administred in the Church; that so doing, they may in case  
of sudden visitation, have the less cause to be disquieted for  
lack of the same. But if the sick person be not able to come  
to the Church, and yet is desirous to receive the Communion  
in his house; then he must give timely notice to the Curate,  
signifying also how many there are to communicate with him  
(which shall be three, or two at the least) and having a con-  
venient place in the sick mans house, with all things necessa-  
ry so prepared, that the Curate may reverently minister, he  
shall there celebrate the holy Communion, beginning with the  
Collect, Epistle and Gospel here following.

#### The Collect.

Almighty everliving God, maker of mankind, who  
dost correct those whom thou dost love, and chastise  
every one whom thou dost receive; We beseech thee to  
show thy mercy upon this thy servant visited with thine hand,  
to grant that he may take his sickness patiently, and  
recover his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and  
whensoever his soul shall depart from the body, it may  
without spot presented unto thee, through Jesus Christ  
our Lord. *Amen.*



# The Communion of the Sick.

*The Epistle. Heb. 12. 5.*

**M**Y son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. For the Lord loveth, he chasteneth; and scourgeth every whom he receiveth.

*The Gospel. S. John 5. 24.*

**V**erily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

¶ *After which, the Priest shall proceed according to the Rubric before Prescribed for the holy Communion, beginning at the words (ye do that truly, &c.)*

¶ *At the time of the distribution of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall first receive the Communion himself, and then the Minister unto them that are appointed to communicate with him, and last of all to the sick person.*

¶ *But if a man, either by reason of extremity of sickness, or for want of Warning in due time to the Curate, or for want of company to receive with him, or by any other just impediment, do not receive the Sacrament of Christs body and blood, the Curate shall instruct him, that if he do truly repent of his sins, and stedfastly believe that Jesus Christ hath redeemed death upon the Cross for him, and shed his blood for his redemption, earnestly remembering the benefits he hath received by, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he doth truly drink the body and blood of our Saviour Christ profitably to his souls health, although he do not receive the Sacrament with his mouth.*

¶ *When the sick person is visited, and receiveth the holy Communion all at one time, then the Priest, for more expedition, shall cut off the Form of the Visitation at the psalm [O Lord, have I put my trust] and go straight to the Communion.*

¶ *In the time of the Plague, Sweat, or such other like dangerous times of sickness or diseases, when none of the neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the sick person,*



## Burial of the Dead.

houses, for fear of the infection, upon special request of the diseased, the Minister may onely communicate with him.

### The Order for the Burial of the Dead.

Here is to be noted, that the Office ensuing is not to be used for any that die unbaptized, or excommunicate, or have laid violent hands upon themselves.

The Priests and Clerks meeting the corps at the entrance of the Church-yard, and going before it, either into the Church, or towards the grave, shall say or sing,

Of the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. S. John 11. 25, 26.

Know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body; yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another. Job 19. 25, 26, 27.

For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord. Tim. 6. 7. Job 1. 21.

After they are come into the Church, shall be read one or both of these Psalms following.

*Dixi custodiam.* Psal. 39.

Said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not in my tongue.

I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: while ungodly is in my sight.

I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, even from good words; but it was pain and grief to me. My heart was hot within me, and while I was thus mured, the fire kindled: & at the last I spake with my tongue; Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my days: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

Behold, thou hast made my days as it were a span long: mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and every man living is altogether vanity.



## Burial of the Dead.

For man walketh in a vain shadow, and discomfitteth himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot gather them.

And now, Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is in thee.

Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not to be rebuke unto the foolish.

I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for thy doing.

Take thy plague away from me: I am even consumed by means of thy heavy hand.

When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sin, thou makest his beauty to consume away, like as it were a fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vanity.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears.

For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as my fathers were.

O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength before I go hence, and be no more seen.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

*Domine, refugium.* Psal. 90.

**L**ord, thou hast been our refuge: from one generation to another.

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the earth and the world were made: thou art God for everlasting, and world without end.

Thou turnest man to destruction: again thou shalt arise. Come again, ye children of men.

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

As soon as thou scatterest them, they are even as smoke, and fade away suddenly like the grass.

In the morning it is green, and groweth up: but in the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.



## Burial of the Dead.

or we consume away in thy displeasure : and are afraid  
thy wrathful indignation.

thou hast set our misdeeds before thee : and our secret  
in the light of thy countenance.

or when thou art angry, all our days are gone: we bring  
years to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

the days of our age are threescore years and ten, and  
ough men be so strong, that they come to fourscore  
rs : yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow ;  
soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

ut who regardeth the power of thy wrath : for even  
reaster as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

o teach us to number our days : that we may apply  
hearts unto wisdom.

urn thee again, O Lord, at the last : and be gracious  
o thy servants.

satisfie us with thy mercy, and that soon : so shall we  
oyce, and be glad all the days of our life.

omfort us again, now after the time that thou hast  
gued us : and for the years wherein we have suffered  
erfity.

new thy servants thy work : and their children thy  
ry.

nd the glorious Majesty of the Lord our God be upon  
Prosper thou the work of our hands upon us, O  
osper thou our handy-work.

lory be to the Father, and to the Son : and to the holy  
ost ;

s it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be :  
rld without end. Amen.

*Then shall follow the Lesson taken out of the 15. Chapter of  
the former Epistle of S. Paul to the Corinthians.*

**N**OW is Christ risen from the dead, and become the  
first-fruits of them that slept. For since by man  
ne death, by man came also the resurrection of the  
d. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be  
de alive. But every man in his own order : Christ  
first-fruits ; afterward they that are Christs, at his  
coming.



## Burial of the Dead.

coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power. For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death: for he hath put all things under his feet. But he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that something is excepted which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead? And we stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by your joycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die. Be not deceived, evil communications corrupt good manners: so awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, That which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but simple grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead; It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.



## Burial of the Dead.

sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is spiritual body. And it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit. Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual; but that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

*When they come to the grave, while the Corps is made ready to be laid into the earth, the Priest shall say, or the Priest and Clerks shall sing.*

**M**AN that is born of a woman, hath but a short time to live, and is full of misery. He cometh up, and is cut down like a flower; he fleeth as is were a shadow, and never continueth in one stay.

In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek



## Burial of the Dead.

seek for succour, but of thee, O Lord, who for sin art justly displeased?

Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour, deliver us not into bitter pains of eternal death.

Thou knowest, Lord, the secrets of our hearts; not thy merciful ears to our prayers; but spare us, most holy, O God most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy judge eternal, suffer not at our last hour for any pains of death to fall on thee.

*¶ Then while the earth shall be cast upon the body by standing by, the Priest shall say,*

**F**Orasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his great mercy to take unto himself the soul of our dear *ther* here departed, we therefore commit his body to ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, in certain hope of the resurrection to eternal life through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our body, that it may be like unto his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subvert all things to himself.

*¶ Then shall be said or sung,*

**I** Heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, write: From henceforth blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: even so saith the spirit; for they rest from their labours. *Rev. 14. 13.*

*¶ Then the Priest shall say,*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

**O**ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation, deliver us from evil. *Amen.*



## Burial of the Dead.

*Priest.*

Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of them that depart hence in the Lord, and with whom the souls of the faithful, after they are delivered from the burden of the flesh, are in joy and felicity; we give thee hearty thanks for that it hath pleased thee to deliver this our *brother* out of the miseries of this sinful world; beseeching thee that it may please thee of thy merciful goodness, shortly to accomplish the number of the elect, and to hasten thy kingdom, that we, with those that are departed in the true faith of thy holy Son, may have our perfect consummation and bliss, both in body and soul, in thy eternal and everlasting glory through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Collect.*

O Merciful God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life; in whom whosoever believeth, shall live, though he die; and whosoever loveth and believeth in him, shall not die eternally; who hath taught us (by his holy Apostle Saint Paul) not to be sorry, as men without hope, for them that sleep in Christ; We meekly beseech thee, O Father, to raise us from the death of sin unto the life of righteousness; that when we shall depart this life, we may rest in him, as our *brother* doth, and that at the general resurrection in the last day, we may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receive that blessing which thy well-beloved Son shall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, saying, Come, ye blessed children of my Father, to inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this, we beseech thee, O merciful Father, through Jesus Christ our Mediatour and Redeemer. *Amen.*

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*



# THE THANKGIVING OF WOMEN

Child-birth, Commonly called, *The Churching of Women.*

¶ *The Woman at the usual time after her deliverance come into the church decently apparelled, and then kneel down in some convenient place, as hath been accustomed or as the Ordinary shall direct: and then the Priest say unto her,*

**F**Orasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God his goodness to give you safe deliverance, and hath preserved you in the great danger of Child-birth, you therefore give hearty thanks unto God, and say,

(¶ *Then shall the Priest say this Psalm.*)

*Dilexi, quoniam.* Psal. 116.

**I** Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.

That he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

The snares of death compassed me round about: the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

I found trouble and heaviness, and I called upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our Lord is merciful.

The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and he helped me.

Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death: mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living. I believed, and therefore will I speak, but I was troubled: I said in my haste, all men are liars.

What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done unto me?

I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the Lord.

I will pay my vows now in the presence of all



## Churching of Women.

: in the courts of the Lords house, even in the midst  
thee, O Jerufalem. Praise the Lord.

glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c.

as it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ *Or this Psalm. Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.*

Except the Lord build the house: their labour is but  
lost that build it.

Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman waketh  
in vain.

is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early; and  
ate take rest, and eat the bread of carefulness: for so  
giveth his beloved sleep.

o, children and the fruit of the womb: are an heritage  
and gift that cometh of the Lord.

like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even so are  
the young children.

happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they  
shall not be ashamed when they speak with their enemies  
at the gate.

glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the holy  
ghost;

as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be:  
world without end. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest shall say, Let us pray.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy  
Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in  
earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.  
and forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that  
trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but  
deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the  
power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

*Minist.* O Lord, save this woman thy servant;

*Ans.* Who putteth her trust in thee.

*Minist.* Be thou to her a strong towre;

*Ans.* From the face of her enemy.

*Minist.*



## Commination.

*Minist.* Lord, hear our prayer.

*Answ.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*Minist.* Let us pray.

**O** Almighty God, we give thee humble thanks that thou hast vouchsafed to deliver this thy servant from the great pain and peril of Child Grant, we beseech, most merciful Father, that she thy help may both faithfully live, and walk according to thy help in this life present, and also may be partaker of everlasting glory in the life to come, through Jesus our Lord. *Amen.*

¶ *The woman that cometh to give her thanks, must offer accustomed offerings; and if there be a Communion, it is convenient that she receive the holy Communion.*

---

A Commination, or denouncing of Gods anger and judgements against sinners, with certain Prayers used on the first day of Lent, and at other times, the Ordinary shall appoint.

¶ *After Morning Prayer, the Litany ended, according to accustomed manner, the Priest shall in the Reading-Pulpit, say,*

**B**rethren, in the primitive Church there was a discipline, that at the beginning of Lent, such persons as stood convicted of notorious sin, were put to penance, and punished in this world, that their might be saved in the day of the Lord; and that admonished by their example, might be the more to offend.

In stead whereof (until the said discipline may be restored again, which is much to be wished) it is thought good, that at this time (in the presence of you all) be read the general sentences of Gods cursing against impenitent sinners, gathered out of the seven and twentieth Chapter of Deuteronomy, and other places of Scripture; and that ye should answer to every sentence *Amen.* To the intent that being admonished of the indignation of God against sinners, ye may the rather



## Communion

ved to earnest and true repentance, and may walk  
re warily in these dangerous days; fleeing from such  
es, for which ye affirm with your own mouthes the  
se of God to be due.

Curfed is the man that maketh any carved or molten  
image, to worship it. *Deut. 27. 15.*

¶ *And the people shall answer, and say, Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that curseth his father and mo-  
r. *Ver. 16.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that removeth his neighbours land-  
rk. *Ver. 17.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that maketh the blind to go out of  
way. *Ver. 18.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that perverteth the judgement of  
stranger, the fatherless and widow. *Ver. 19.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that smiteth his neighbour secret-  
*Ver. 24.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife.  
*v. 20 10.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that taketh reward to slay the in-  
cent. *Deut. 27. 25.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed is he that putteth his trust in man, and  
keth man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from  
e Lord. *Jer. 17. 5.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minist.* Curfed are the unmerciful, fornicatours, and  
alterers, covetous persons, Idolaters, slanderers,  
unkards, and extortioners. *S. Mat. 25. 41. 1 Cor.*  
*9, 10.*

*Answ.*

*Amen.*

*Minister.*



## Commination.

*Minister.*

**N**OW seeing that all they are accursed (as the prophet David beareth witness) who do err astray from the commandments of God, let us; (bring the dreadful judgement hanging over our heads and always ready to fall upon us) return unto God with all contrition and meekness of heart; being and lamenting our sinful life, acknowledging confessing our offences, and seeking to bring forth thy fruits of penance. For now is the ax put unto the root of the trees, so that every tree that bringeth forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Lord: He shall pour down rain upon the sinners, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest; this shall be their portion to drink. For lo, the Lord is come out of his place to visit the wickedness of such as dwell upon the earth. But who may abide the day of his coming? who shall be able to endure when he appeareth? His fan shall purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the barn, but he will burn the chaff with unquenchable fire. The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night: and when men shall say, Peace, and all things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come upon them, and sorrow cometh upon a woman travailing with child, they shall not escape. Then shall appear the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners through the stubbornness of their heart, have brought upon themselves, which despised the goodness, patience and long-sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. Then shall they call upon me (saith the Lord) but I will not hear; they shall seek me, but they shall not find me; and that because they have despised my knowledge, and received not the fear of the Lord. They have abhorred my counsel, and despised my correction: shall it be too late to knock when the door shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy when it is the time of judgement. O terrible voice of most just judgement which



## Commination.

pronounced upon them, when it shall be said unto  
n, Go ye cursed into the fire everlasting, which is  
pared for the devil and his angels. Therefore, bre-  
n, take we heed betime, while the day of salvation  
th; for the night cometh when none can work: but  
s, while we have the light, believe in the light, and  
as children of the light, that we be not cast into  
darkness, where is weeping and gnashing of teeth.  
us not abuse the goodness of God, who calleth us  
cifully to amendment, and of his endless pity promi-  
us forgiveness of that which is past, if with a per-  
and true heart we return unto him. For though our  
be as red as scarlet, they shall be made white as  
w: and though they be like purple, yet they shall be  
le white as wool. Turn ye (saith the Lord) from all  
r wickedness, and your sins shall not be your destru-  
n. Cast away from you all your ungodliness that ye  
edone, make you new hearts, and a new spirit: where-  
e will ye die, O ye house of Israel, seeing that I have  
pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord  
d? Turn ye then, and ye shall live. Although we have  
ned, yet have we an advocate with the Father, Jesus  
rist the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our  
s. For he was wounded for our offences, and smitten  
our wickedness. Let us therefore return unto him,  
o is the merciful receiver of all true penitent sin-  
s; assuring our selves that he is ready to receive us,  
d most willing to pardon us, if we come unto him with  
thful repentance; if we will submit our selves unto  
n, and from henceforth walk in his ways; if we will  
e his easie yoke, and light burden upon us, to follow  
n in lowliness, patience and charity, and be ordered  
the governance of his holy Spirit; seeking always  
glory, and serving him duly in our vocation with  
nks giving. This if we do, Christ will deliver us from the  
se of the law, and from the extreme malediction which  
all light upon them that shall be set on the left hand;  
he will set us on his right hand, and give us the gra-  
cious



## Commination.

cious benediction of his Father, commanding possession of his glorious kingdom: unto which safe to bring us all, for his infinite mercy. Amen.

¶ Then shall they all kneel upon their knees, and the Clerk kneeling (in the place where they are accustomed say the Litany) shall say this Psalm,

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 51.*

**H**Ave mercy upon me, O God, after thy greatness: according to the multitude of thy do away mine offences.

Wash me thoroughly from my wickedness: and me from my sin.

For I acknowledge my faults: and my sin is before me.

Against thee onely have I sinned, and done this in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified in thy and clear when thou art judged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickedness: and in sin my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward part: thou shalt make me to understand wisdom secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

Thou shalt make me hear of joy and gladness: thy bones which thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my sins: and put out all my iniquities.

Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again: and do not forsake me with thy free Spirit.

Then shall I teach thy ways unto the wicked: and they shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou art the God of my health: and my tongue shall praise thee of thy righteousness.



## Commination:

Thou shalt open my lips, O Lord : and my mouth shall  
show thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it thee :  
but thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit : a broken and  
contrite heart, O God, shalt thou not despise.

Be favourable and gracious unto Sion : build thou the  
walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righte-  
ness, with the burnt-offerings and oblations: then shall  
they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord, have mercy upon us.

*Christ, have mercy upon us.*

Lord, have mercy upon us.

Our Father, which art in Heaven ; Hallowed be thy  
Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in  
earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread.  
And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that  
trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation ; but  
deliver us from evil. Amen.

*Minist.* O Lord, save thy servants ;

*Answ.* That put their trust in thee.

*Minist.* Send unto them help from above.

*Answ.* And evermore mightily defend them.

*Minist.* Help us, O God our Saviour.

*Answ.* And for the glory of thy Name deliver us ; be  
merciful to us sinners, for thy Names sake.

*Minist.* O Lord, hear our prayer.

*Answ.* And let our cry come unto thee.

Let us pray.

We beseech thee mercifully hear our prayers, and  
all those who confess their sins unto thee, that  
consciences by sin are accused, by thy merciful  
be absolved, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Almighty God and merciful Father, who hast  
mercy upon all men, and hatest nothing that  
thou



## Communion.

thou hast made, who wouldest not the death of a  
but that he should rather turn from his sin, and  
ved; Mercifully forgive us our trespasses; recei  
comfort us, who are grieved and wearied with th  
den of our sins. Thy property is always to have m  
to thee onely it appertaineth to forgive sins. Sp  
therefore, good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou  
redeemed; enter not into judgement with thy ser  
who are vile earth, and miserable sinners; but fo  
thine anger from us, who meekly acknowledge our  
ness, and truly repent us of our faults: and fo  
haste to help us in this world, that we may ever live  
thee in the world to come, through Jesus Christ  
Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the people say this that followeth, after the  
nister.*

**T**urn thou us, O good Lord, and so shall we be  
ed. Be favourable, O Lord, be favourable  
people, who turn to thee in weeping, fasting and  
ing. For thou art a merciful God, full of comp  
Long-suffering, and of great pity. Thou sparest w  
deserve punishment, And in thy wrath thinke  
mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, spare them  
let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. H  
O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the m  
of thy mercies look upon us, Through the mer  
mediation of thy blessed Son Jesus Christ our  
*Amen.*

*¶ Then the Minister alone shall say,*

The Lord bless us and keep us; the Lord lift  
light of his countenance upon us, and give us nea  
and for evermore. *Amen.*

*A  
of  
In  
an*



Dauids Thanks giving 2. Sam. 22.



And David spake unto y<sup>e</sup> Lord the words  
of this Song The Lord is my rock ps. 12.  
In my distresse I called vpon the Lord  
and cried to my God, he did hear. Ps. 124.



7  
BL  
ath  
e Bu  
w w  
e An  
at v  
His  
oth,  
As  
e lik  
e fac  
Th  
dger  
e rig  
Bu  
e wa  
WH  
w  
Th  
unse  
inte  
Let  
rds  
He  
Lo  
Th  
em i  
Yet  
I wi



# The Psalter or Psalms of D A V I D,

after the translation of the Great B I B L E,

Pointed as they are to be Sung or Said in

Churches.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Beatus vir, qui non abiit.* Psal. 1.

Blessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsel  
of the ungodly, nor stood in the way of sinners: and  
hath not sat in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his  
law will he exercise himself day and night.

And he shall be like a tree planted by the water-side:  
that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

His leaf also shall not wither: and look whatsoever he  
doth, it shall prosper.

As for the ungodly it is not so with them: but they  
are like the chaff which the wind scattereth away from  
the face of the earth.

Therefore the ungodly shall not be able to stand in the  
judgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of  
the righteous.

But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and  
the way of the ungodly shall perish.

*Quare fremuerunt gentes?* Psal. 2.

Why do the heathen so furiously rage together: and  
why do the people imagine a vain thing?

The kings of the earth stand up, and the rulers take  
counsel together: against the Lord, and against his An-  
ointed.

Let us break their bonds asunder: and cast away their  
swords from us.

He that dwelleth in heaven, shall laugh them to scorn:  
the Lord shall have them in derision.

Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath: and vex  
them in his sore displeasure.

Yet have I set my king: upon my holy hill of Sion.

I will preach the law, whereof the Lord hath said un-







## Month. The first day.

Know this also, that the Lord hath chosen to himself a man that is godly : when I call upon the Lord, he hear me.

Stand in awe, and sin not : commune with your own heart, and in your chamber ; and be still.

Offer the sacrifice of righteousness : and put your trust in the Lord.

There be many that say : Who will shew us any good? Lord, lift thou up : the light of thy countenance upon us.

Thou hast put gladness in my heart : since the time that their corn and wine, and oyl increased.

I will lay me down in peace, and take my rest : for it is thou, Lord, onely that makest me dwell in safety.

*Verba mea, auribus.* Psal. 5.

Order my words, O Lord : consider my meditation.

O hearken thou unto the voice of my calling, my King, and my God : for unto thee will I make my prayer.

My voice shalt thou hear betimes, O Lord : early in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

For thou art a God that hast no pleasure in wickedness : neither shall any evil dwell with thee.

Such as be foolish shall not stand in thy sight : for thou test all them that work vanity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing : the Lord will abhor both the blood-thirsty and deceitful man.

But as for me, I will come into thine house, even upon the multitude of thy mercy : and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies : make thy way plain before my face.

For there is no faithfulness in his mouth : their inward parts are very wickedness.

Their throat is an open sepulcher : they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through



## Month. The first day.

their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their ungodliness; for they have rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee rejoice: they shall ever be giving of thanks, because thou hast defended them; they that love thy Name, shall be joyful in thee;

13 For thou, Lord, wilt give thy blessing unto the righteous: and with thy favourable kindness wilt thou defend him as with a shield.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Domine, ne in furore. Psal. 6.*

**O** Lord, rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul also is sore troubled: but, Lord, how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turn thee, O Lord, and deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who shall give thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groaning, every night wash I my bed and water my couch with my tears.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worn away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that work vanity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and foredoomed: they shall be turned back, and put to shame suddenly.

*Domine, Deus meus. Psal. 7.*

**O** Lord my God, in thee have I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he devour my soul like a lion, and tear it in pieces while there is none to help.



## Month. The first day.

O Lord my God, if I have done any such thing : or if  
there be any wickedness in my hands ;

If I have rewarded evil unto him that dealt friendly  
with me : yea, I have delivered him that without any cause  
is mine enemy ;

Then let mine enemy persecute my soul, and take me :  
let him tread my life down upon the earth, and lay  
mine honour in the dust.

Stand up, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift up thy self,  
because of the indignation of mine enemies : arise up for  
me in the judgement that thou hast commanded.

And so shall the congregation of the people come about  
thee : for their sakes therefore lift up thy self again.

The Lord shall judge the people, give sentence with  
thee, O Lord : according to my righteousness, and accord-  
ing to the innocency that is in me.

O let the wickedness of the ungodly come to an end :  
let guide thou the just.

For the righteous God : trieth the very hearts and  
 reins.

1 My help cometh of God : who preserveth them that  
are true of heart.

2 God is a righteous judge, strong and patient : and  
God is provoked every day.

3 If a man will not turn, he will whet his sword : he  
hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

4 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death :  
he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

5 Behold, he travaileth with mischief : he hath con-  
ceived sorrow, and brought forth ungodliness.

6 He hath graven and digged up a pit : and is fallen  
himself into the destruction that he made for other.

7 For his travail shall come upon his own head : and  
his wickedness shall fall on his own pate.

8 I will give thanks unto the Lord, according to his  
righteousness : and I will praise the Name of the Lord  
most High.



## Month. The second day.

*Domine, Dominus noster. Psal. 8.*

**O** Lord, our Governour, how excellent is thy name in all the world : thou that hast set thy glory in the heavens !

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies : that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 For I will consider thy heavens, even the work of thy fingers : the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained.

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him : and the son of man, that thou visitest him ?

5 Thou madest him lower then the angels : to crown him with glory and worship.

6 Thou makest him to have dominion of the world by thy hands : and thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet,

7 All sheep and oxen : yea, and the beasts of the field

8 The fowls of the air, and the fishes of the sea : whatsoever walketh through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord, our Governour : how excellent is thy name in all the world.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.*

**I** Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart : I will speak of all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee : yea, my songs shall I make of thy Name, O thou most Highest.

3 While mine enemies are driven back : they shall be confounded and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause : thou art set in the throne that judgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the mighty : thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end : even as the cities which thou hast destroyed ; their memorial is perished with them.



## Month. The second day.

But the Lord shall endure for ever : he hath also prepared his seat for judgement.

For he shall judge the world in righteousness : and minister true judgement unto the people.

The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed : a refuge in due time of trouble.

And they that know thy Name , will put their trust in thee : for thou, Lord, hast never failed them that seek thee.

O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Sion : shew the people of his doings.

For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poor.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me : thou that liftest up from the gates of death.

That I may shew all thy praises within the ports of the daughter of Sion : I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made : in the same net which they hid privily , is their foot taken.

The Lord is known to execute judgement : the ungodly is trapped in the work of his own hands.

The wicked shall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

For the poor shall not alway be forgotten : the patient abiding of the meek shall not perish for ever.

Up Lord, and let not man have the upper hand : let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

Put them in fear , O Lord : that the heathen may know themselves to be but men.

*Ut quid, Domine ? Psal. 10.*

Why standest thou so far off, O Lord : and hidest thy face in the needful time of trouble ?

The ungodly for his own lust doth persecute the poor: they shall be taken in the crafty wiliness that they have imagined.

For the ungodly hath made boast of his own hearts : de-



## Month. The second day.

desire: and speaketh good of the covetous whom  
horreth.

4 The ungodly is so proud, that he careth not for  
neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are alway grievous: thy judgements  
above out of his sight: and therefore desieth he  
enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Tush, I shall never be  
down: there shall no harm happen unto me.

7 His mouth is full of cursing; deceit and fraud:  
his tongue is ungodliness and vanity.

8 He sitteth lurking in the thievish corners of the street  
and privily in his lurking dens doth he murder the  
cent: his eyes are set against the poor.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, even as a lion lurketh  
in his den: that he may ravish the poor.

10 He doth ravish the poor: when he getteth him  
his net.

11 He falleth down and humbleth himself: that the  
gregation of the poor may fall into the hands of his  
tains.

12 He hath said in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten  
he hideth away his face, and he will never see it.

13 Arise, O Lord God, and lift up thine hand: for  
not the poor.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God:  
he doth say in his heart, Tush, thou God carest not

15 Surely thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest ungodliness  
and wrong.

16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand  
poor committeth himself unto thee; for thou art the  
per of the friendless.

17 Break thou the power of the ungodly and malign  
take away his ungodliness, and thou shalt find none

18 The Lord is King for ever and ever: and the  
are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poor  
preparest their heart, and thine ear hearkeneth to



## Month. The second day.

To help the fatherless and poor unto their right :  
the man of the earth be no more exalted against

*In Domino confido. Psal. 11.*

the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soul,  
that she should flee as a bird unto the hill?

For lo, the ungodly bend their bow, and make ready  
arrows within the quiver: that they may privily  
shoot at them which are true of heart.

For the foundations will be cast down: and what hath  
the righteous done?

The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lords seat is in  
heaven.

His eyes consider the poor: and his eye-lids try the  
children of men.

The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the ungodly,  
him that delighteth in wickedness doth his soul ab-

andon upon the ungodly he shall rain snares, fire and brim-  
stone, storm and tempest: this shall be their portion to  
ever.

For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness: his coun-  
tenance will behold the thing that is just.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Saluum me fac. Psal. 12.*

Help me, Lord, for there is not one godly man left:  
for the faithful are diminished from among the chil-  
dren of men.

They talk of vanity every one with his neighbour:  
they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble in their  
inward heart.

The Lord shall root out all deceitful lips: and the  
tongue that speaketh proud things.

Which have said, with our tongue will we prevail:  
for we are they that ought to speak, who is lord over us?

Now for the comfortless troubles sake of the needy:  
because of the deep sighing of the poor;

I will up, saith the Lord: and will help every one  
from



## Month. The second day.

from him that swelleth against him, & will set him

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: eye silver, which from the earth is tried, and purified times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord: thou shalt keep him from this generation for ever.

9 The ungodly walk on every side: when they are altered, the children of men are put to rebuke.

*Usque quo, Domine? Psal. 13.*

**H**ow long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I seek counsel in my soul, and vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten my eyes that I sleep not in death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: if I be cast down, they that trouble me will rejoyce.

5 But my trust is in thy mercy: and my heart is joyful in thy salvation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath dealt so lovingly with me: yea, I will praise the name of the Lord Highest.

*Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.*

**T**he fool hath said in his heart: there is no God. 2 They are corrupt, and become abominable in their doings: there is none that doth good, no not one.

3 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would stand, and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongue have they deceived: the poyson of asps is under their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood.



## Month. The third day.

Destruction and unhappiness is in their ways, and the  
of peace have they not known: there is no fear of  
before their eyes.

Have they no knowledge, that they are all such work-  
of mischief: eating up my people as it were bread,  
call not upon the Lord?

There were they brought in great fear, even where  
fear was: for God is in the generation of the righ-  
as.

As for you, ye have made a mock at the counsel of  
poor: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

Who shall give salvation unto Israel out of Sion?  
When the Lord turneth the captivity of his people: then  
Jacob rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Domine, quis habitabit?* Psal. 15.

Ord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle: or who shall  
rest upon thy holy hill?

Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life: and doth the  
g which is right, and speaketh the truth from his  
rt.

He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done  
to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neigh-  
r.

He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own  
s: and maketh much of them that fear the Lord.

He that sweareth unto his neighbour, and disappoint-  
him not: though it were to his own hindrance.

He that hath not given his money upon usury: nor  
en reward against the innocent.

Whoso doeth these things: shall never fall.

*Conserve me, Domine.* Psal. 16.

Reserve me, O God: for in thee have I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: Thou art  
God, my goods are nothing unto thee.

All my delight is upon the saints that are in the earth:  
upon such as excel in vertue.



## Month. The third day.

4 But they that run after another god : shall be  
trouble.

5 Their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer :  
neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himself is the portion of mine inheritance  
and of my cup : thou shalt maintain my lot.

7 The lot is fallen unto me in a fair ground : yea,  
a goodly heritage.

8 I will thank the Lord for giving me warning :  
he hath also chasten me in the night-season.

9 I have set God always before me : for he is  
at my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory  
joyced : my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leave my soul in hell :  
neither shalt thou suffer thy holy One to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life; in thy  
presence is the fulness of joy : and at thy right hand there  
is surety for evermore.

*Exaudi, Domine. Psal. 17.*

**H**ear the right, O Lord, consider my complaint :  
hearken unto my prayer, that goeth not  
of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence :  
let thine eyes look upon the thing that is equal.

3 Thou hast proved, and visited mine heart in the  
season, thou hast tried me, and shalt find no wickedness  
in me : for I am utterly purposed that my mouth  
shall not offend.

4 Because of mens works that are done against thee,  
O words of thy lips : I have kept me from the ways  
of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou up my goings in thy paths :  
that my foot-steps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, O God, for thou shalt  
answer me: incline thine ear to me, and hearken unto my  
cry.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, thou  
O Lord, unto me.



## Month. The third day.

Saviour of them which put their trust in thee : from  
as, resist thy right hand.

Keep me as the apple of an eye : hide me under the  
dow of thy wings.

From the ungodly that trouble me : mine enemies  
compass me round about to take away my soul.

They are inclosed in their own fat : and their mouth  
maketh proud things.

They lie waiting in our way on every side : turning  
their eyes down to the ground.

Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey : and as it  
is a lions whelp, lurking in secret places.

Up, Lord, disappoint him , and cast him down : de-  
liver my soul from the ungodly, which is a sword of thine.

From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men,  
y, and from the evil world : which have their por-  
tion in this life , whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid  
treasure.

They have children at their desire : and leave the  
rest of their substance for their babes.

But as for me , I will behold thy presence in righte-  
ness : and when I awake up after thy likeness, I shall be  
satisfied with it.

### *Evening Prayer.*

#### *Diligam te, Domine. Psal. 18.*

Will love thee, O Lord, my strength; the Lord is my  
stony rock, and my defence : my Saviour, my God, and  
my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horn also  
of my salvation, and my refuge.

I will call upon the Lord , which is worthy to be  
praised : so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

The sorrows of death compassed me : and the over-  
powering wings of ungodliness made me afraid.

The pains of hell came about me : the snares of death  
pertook me.

In my trouble I will call upon the Lord : and complain  
unto my God.



## Month. The third day.

6 So shall he hear my voice out of his holy temple: my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter into his ears.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hills shook, and were removed, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out in his presence: and burning fire out of his mouth, so that coals were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: it was dark under his feet.

10 He rode upon the Cherubims and did fly: he flying upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion about him with dark water, and thick clouds to him.

12 At the brightness of his presence his clouds moved: hail-stones, and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heaven, and the Lord gave his thunder: hail-stones, and coals of fire.

14 He sent out his arrows and scattered them: he sent forth lightnings, and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seen, and the foundations of the round world were discovered at thy command, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send down from on high to fetch me: he shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliver me from my strongest enemy from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my trouble: the Lord was my upholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of liberty: he brought me forth, even because he had a favour upon me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands shall he compensate me.

21 Because I have kept the ways of the Lord: and



## Month. The third day.

forfaken my God, as the wicked doth.

For I have an eye unto all his laws: and will not cast his commandments from me.

I was also uncorrupt before him: and efchewed mine wickednefs.

Therefore fhall the Lord reward me after my righte-dealing: and according unto the cleannefs of my ds in his eye-fight.

With the holy thou fhalt be holy: and with a per-man thou fhalt be perfect.

With the clean thou fhalt be clean: and with the ward thou fhalt learn frowardnefs.

For thou fhalt fave the people that are in adverfity: fhalt bring down the high looks of the proud.

Thou alfo fhalt light my candle: the Lord my God ll make my darknefs to be light.

For in thee I fhall difcomfit an hoft of men: and with help of my God I fhall leap over the wall.

The way of God is an undefiled way: the word of Lord alfo is tried in the fire; he is the defender of all that put their trust in him.

For who is God, but the Lord: or who hath any gth, except our God?

It is God that girdeth me with ftrength of war: and eth my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like harts feet: and fetteth me n high.

He teacheth mine hands to fight: and mine arms break even a bow of fteel.

Thou haft given me the defence of thy falvation: thy hand alfo fhall hold me up, and thy loving cor-on fhall make me great.

Thou fhalt make room enough under me for to go: my foot-fteps fhall not flide.

will follow upon mine enemies, and overtake them: er will I turn again till I have deftroyed them.

will fmite them, that they fhall not be able to: but fall under my feet.



## Month. The fourth day.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength unto the  
thou shalt throw down mine enemies under me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turn  
backs upon me: and I shall destroy them that hate

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to help  
yea, even unto the Lord shall they cry, but he  
hear them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the  
I will cast them out as the clay in the streets.

43 Thou shalt deliver me from the strivings of the  
ple: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen

44 A people whom I have not known: shall serve

45 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me  
the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall fail: and be afraid  
of their prisons.

47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my strong  
and praised be the God of my salvation.

48 Even the God that seeth that I be avenged: and  
dueth the people unto me.

49 It is he that delivereth me from my cruel enemies  
and setteth me up above mine adversaries: thou  
me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I give thanks unto thee, O  
among the Gentiles: and sing praises unto thy name

51 Great prosperity giveth he unto his King: and  
eth loving kindness unto David his anointed, and  
his seed for evermore.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Cæli enarrant. Psal. 19.*

**T**He heavens declare the glory of God: and the  
ment sheweth his handy-work.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth  
other.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but the  
are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their  
into the ends of the world.



## Month. The fourth day.

In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun : which  
goeth forth as a bridegroom out of his chamber, and re-  
joiceth as a giant to run his course.

It goeth forth from the uttermost part of the heaven,  
and runneth about unto the end of it again : and there is  
nothing hid from the heat thereof.

The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting  
soul : the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth  
wisdom unto the simple.

The statutes of the Lord are right, and rejoyce the  
heart : the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth  
light unto the eyes.

The fear of the Lord is clean, and endureth for ever :  
the judgements of the Lord are true, and righteous alto-  
gether.

More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then  
fine gold : sweeter also then honey, and the honey-  
comb.

Moreover by them is thy servant taught : and in  
keeping of them there is great reward.

Who can tell how oft he offendeth : O cleanse thou  
me from my secret faults.

Keep thy servant also from presumptuous sins, lest  
they get the dominion over me : so shall I be undefiled,  
innocent from the great offence.

Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of  
my heart : be alway acceptable in thy sight,  
O Lord : my strength and my redeemer.

*Exaudi te Dominus. Psal. 20.*

He Lord hear thee in the day of trouble : the Name  
of the God of Jacob defend thee.

Send thee help from the sanctuary : and strengthen  
thee out of Sion.

Remember all thy offerings : and accept thy burnt-  
sacrifice.

Grant thee thy hearts desire : and fulfil all thy mind.

We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and triumph in the  
name of the Lord our God : the Lord perform all thy pe-  
titions.



## Month. The fourth day.

6 Now know I, that the Lord helpeth his Anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven: even with the strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought down, and fallen: but we are and stand upright.

9 Save, Lord, and hear us, O King of heaven: when we call upon thee.

*Domine, in virtute tua. Psal. 21.*

**T**HE King shall rejoyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy salvation.

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt prevent him with the blessings of goodness: and shalt set a crown of pure gold upon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest him a long even for ever and ever.

5 His honour is great in thy salvation: glory, and worship shalt thou lay upon him.

6 For thou shalt give him everlasting felicity: and shalt make him glad with the joy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the King putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most Highest, he shall not miscarry.

8 All thine enemies shall feel thy hand: thy right hand shall find out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery oven in time of wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure: the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou root out of the earth: and shalt cut off seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischief against thee: and have devised such a device, as they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against them.



## Month. The fourth day.

Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will I sing, and praise thy power.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 22.*

**M**Y God, my God, look upon me, Why hast thou forsaken me: and art so far from my health, and from the words of my complaint?

O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not: and in the night-season also I take no rest.

And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel. Our Fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou didst deliver them.

They called upon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

But as for me, I am a worm, and no man: a very scorn and the out-cast of the people.

All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot their lips, and shake their heads, saying,

He trusted in God, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, if he will have him.

But thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb: thou wast my hope, when I hanged yet upon my mothers breasts.

So I have been left unto thee ever since I was born: thou my God even from my mothers womb.

O go not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to help me.

Many oxen are come about me: fat bulls of Basan beset me in on every side.

They gape upon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping, and a roaring lion.

I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart also in the midst of my body is like melting wax.

My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue cleaveth to my gums: and thou shalt bring me to the dust of death.

For many dogs are come about me: and the counsel



## Month. The fourth day.

eel of the wicked layeth siege against me.

17 They pierced my hands and my feet, I may  
my bones: they stand staring, and looking upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast  
upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord: thou art  
succour, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling  
the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: thou hast heard  
also from among the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in  
midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O praise the Lord, ye that fear him: magnify  
all ye of the seed of Jacob, and fear him, all ye of  
Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the low  
of the poor: he hath not hid his face from him, but  
he called unto him, he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation:  
vows will I perform in the sight of them that fear him.

26 The poor shall eat, and be satisfied: they that  
after the Lord, shall praise him; your heart shall live  
ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember thee,  
and be turned unto the Lord: and all the kindreds  
nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdom is the Lords: and he is the  
nour among the people.

29 All such as be fat upon earth: have eaten, and  
shipped.

30 All they that go down into the dust, shall know  
fore him: and no man hath quickened his own soul.

31 My seed shall serve him: they shall be counted  
the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall come, and the heavens shall declare  
righteousness: unto a people that shall be born, which  
Lord hath made.



## Month. The fifth day.

*Domineus regit me. Psal. 23.*

1 The Lord is my shepherd : therefore can I lack nothing.

2 He shall feed me in a green pasture: and lead me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall convert my soul : and bring me forth in the paths of righteousness for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me : thou hast anointed my head with oyl, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy loving kindness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Domini est terra. Psal. 24.*

1 The earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compass of the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas: and prepared upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord: or who shall rise up in his holy place?

4 Even he that hath clean hands, and a pure heart: and that hath not lifted up his mind unto vanity, nor sworn to receive his neighbour.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord: and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him: even of them that seek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord strong and mighty, even the Lord mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.



Month. The fifth day.

10 Who is the King of glory : even the Lord of  
he is the King of glory.

*Ad te, Domine, levavi. Psal. 25.*

**U**Nto thee, O Lord, will I lift up my soul, my  
have put my trust in thee : O let me not be  
founded, neither let mine enemies triumph over me.

2 For all they that hope in thee shall not be a shame  
such as transgress without a cause shall be put to  
fusion.

3 Shew me thy ways, O Lord : and teach me thy

4 Lead me forth in thy truth, and learn me : for  
art the God of my salvation ; in thee hath been my  
all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies  
and thy loving kindnesses, which have been ever of

6 Oh remember not the sins, and offences of my youth,  
but according to thy mercy think thou upon me, O Lord  
for thy goodness.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord : therefore will he  
teach sinners in the way.

8 Them that are meek shall he guide in judgement,  
such as are gentle, them shall he learn his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth :  
such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy Names sake, O Lord : be merciful unto  
sin, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lord : him shall the Lord  
teach in the way that he shall choose.

12 His soul shall dwell at ease : and his seed shall inhabit  
the land.

13 The secret of the Lord is among them that fear him,  
and he will shew them his covenant.

14 Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord : for he  
shall pluck my feet out of the net.

15 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me : for I  
am desolate and in misery.

16 The sorrows of my heart are enlarged : O bring me  
out of my troubles.



## Month. The fifth day.

Look upon my adversity and misery : and forgive all my sin.

Consider mine enemies how many they are : and they have a tyrannous hate against me.

O keep my soul , and deliver me : let me not be confounded, for I have put my trust in thee.

Let perfectness and righteous dealing wait upon me : my hope hath been in thee.

Deliver Israel, O God : out of all his troubles.

*Judica me, Domine. Psal. 26.*

O thou my Judge, O Lord , for I have walked innocently : my trust hath been also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.

Examine me, O Lord, and prove me : try out my reins, and my heart.

For thy loving kindness is ever before mine eyes : and I will walk in thy truth.

I have not dwelt with vain persons : neither will I have fellowship with the deceitful.

I have hated the congregation of the wicked : and will not sit among the ungodly.

I will wash my hands in innocency, O Lord : and so I will go to thine altar;

That I may shew the voice of thanksgiving : and tell of all thy wondrous works.

O Lord , I have loved the habitation of thy house : and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

O shut not up my soul with the sinners : nor my life with the blood-thirsty;

In whose hands is wickedness : and their right hand is full of gifts.

But as for me, I will walk innocently : O deliver me, and be merciful unto me.

My foot standeth right : I will praise the Lord in the congregations.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Dominus illuminatio. Psal. 27.*

O Lord is my light, and my salvation ; whom then shall



## Month. The fifth day.

shall I fear : the Lord is the strength of my life; then shall I be afraid ?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies, and mine  
came upon me to eat up my flesh: they stumbled,

3 Though an host of men were laid against me,  
not my heart be afraid: and though there rose  
against me, yet will I put my trust in him.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, which I  
quire: even that I may dwell in the house of the Lord  
the days of my life, to behold the fair beauty of  
Lord, and to visit his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in  
bernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling  
hide me, and set me up upon a rock of stone.

6 And now shall he lift up mine head: above mine  
emies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation  
great gladness: I will sing, and speak praises unto  
Lord.

8 Hearken unto my voice, O Lord, when I cry unto  
have mercy upon me, and hear me:

9 My heart hath talked of thee, Seek ye me face  
face, Lord, will I seek.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast  
vant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast been my succour: leave me not,  
forsake me, O God of my salvation.

12 When my father, and my mother forsake me,  
Lord taketh me up.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and lead me in the  
way, because of mine enemies.

14 Deliver me not over into the will of mine  
ries: for there are false witnesses risen up against  
and such as speak wrong.

15 I should utterly have fainted: but that I be  
rily to see the goodness of the Lord in the land  
living.

16 O tarry thou the Lords leisure: be strong



## Month. The fifth day.

comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

*Ad te, Domine. Psal. 28.*

Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my strength: think not of scorn of me, lest if thou make as though thou hear not, I become like them that go down into the pit.

Hear the voice of my humble petitions, when I cry unto thee: when I hold up my hands towards the mercy-seat of thy holy temple.

O pluck me not away, neither destroy me with the godly, and wicked doers: which speak friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

Reward them according to their deeds: and according to the wickedness of their own inventions.

Recompense them after the work of their hands: pay them that they have deserved.

For they regard not in their mind the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall he break them down, and not build them up.

Praised be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

The Lord is my strength, and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for joy, and in my song will I praise him.

The Lord is my strength: and he is the wholsome defence of his Anointed.

O save thy people, and give thy blessing unto thine inheritance: feed them, and set them up for ever.

*Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.*

Bring unto the Lord, O ye mighty, bring young rams unto the Lord: ascribe unto the Lord worship and strength.

Give the Lord the honour due unto his Name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the Almighty God that maketh the thunder.

It is the Lord that ruleth the sea; the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lord is a powerful voice.



## Month. The fixth day.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar-tree:  
the Lord breaketh the cedars of Libanus.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Libanus  
and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire:  
voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness: yea, the  
shaketh the wilderness of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to bring  
young, and discovereth the thick bushes: in his  
doth every man speak of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth above the water-flood: and the  
remaineth a King for ever.

10 The Lord shall give strength unto his people:  
Lord shall give his people the blessing of peace.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Exaltabo te, Domine. Psal. 30.*

**I** Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast set me  
and not made my foes to triumph over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee: and thou  
healed me.

3 Thou, Lord, hast brought my soul out of hell:  
hast kept my life from them that go down to the pit.

4 Sing praises unto the Lord, O ye saints of his: and  
thanks unto him for a remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye:  
and in his pleasure is life: heaviness may endure  
night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be  
moved: thou, Lord, of thy goodness hadst made me  
so strong.

7 Thou didst turn thy face from me: and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I unto thee, O Lord: and gat me  
Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I go  
to the pit?

10 Shall the dust give thanks unto thee: or shall  
clare thy truth?



## Month. The sixth day.

Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be my helper.

Thou hast turned my heaviness into joy: thou hast off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Therefore shall every good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will give thanks unto thee ever.

*In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. 31.*

thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion, deliver me in thy righteousness.

Bow down thine ear to me: make haste to deliver

And be thou my strong rock, and house of defence: thou mayest save me.

For thou art my strong rock, and my castle: be thou my guide, and lead me for thy Names sake.

Draw me out of the net, that they have laid privily me: for thou art my strength.

Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of truth.

I have hated them that hold of superstitious vanities: my trust hath been in the Lord.

I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast known my soul in adversities.

Thou hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed for very heaviness; yea, my soul and my body.

For my life is waxen old with heaviness: and my days with mourning.

My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquity: and my bones are consumed.

I became a reproof among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see me with-  
conveyed themselves from me.



## Month. The sixth day.

14 I am clean forgotten, as a dead man out of mind:  
become like a broken vessel.

15 For I have heard the blasphemy of the multitude,  
and fear is on every side, while they conspire  
against me, and take their counsel to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lord: I have said,  
Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliver me from the hand  
of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy servant the light of thy countenance,  
save me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord; for I have  
upon thee: let the ungodly be put to confusion,  
put to silence in the grave.

20 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which  
disdainfully, and despitefully speak against the right.

21 O how plentiful is thy goodness which thou hast  
up for them that fear thee: and that thou hast prepared  
for them that put their trust in thee, even before the  
of men!

22 Thou shalt hide them privily by thine own presence  
from the provoking of all men: thou shalt keep them  
cretly in thy tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

23 Thanks be to the Lord: for he hath shewed  
vellous great kindness in a strong city.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out  
sight of thine eyes.

25 Nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my prayer  
when I cried unto thee.

26 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord  
serveth them that are faithful, and plenteously rewardeth  
the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall establish your heart:  
that put your trust in the Lord.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Beati quorum.* Psal. 32.

**B**lessed is he, whose unrighteousness is forgiven,  
whose sin is covered.



## Month. The sixth day.

Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth no  
and in whose spirit there is no guile.

For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away  
through my daily complaining.

For thy hand is heavy upon me day and night: and my  
distress is like the drougt in summer.

I will acknowledge my sin unto thee: and mine un-  
righteousness have I not hid.

I said, I will confesse my sins unto the Lord: and so  
thou forgavest the wickedness of my sin.

For this shall every one that is godly, make his prayer  
unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: but in  
great water-floods they shall not come nigh him.

Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserve me  
in trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of  
deliverance.

I will inform thee, and teach thee in the way wherein  
thou shalt go: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not like to horse and mule, which have no un-  
derstanding: whose mouthes must be held with bit and  
bridle, lest they fall upon thee.

Great plagues remain for the ungodly: but whoso  
setteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on  
every side.

Be glad, O ye righteous, and rejoyce in the Lord: and  
joyful all ye that are true of heart.

*Exultate, justi. Psal. 33.*

Rejoyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becometh  
well the just to be thankful.

Praise the Lord with harp: sing praises unto him with  
the lute, and instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing praises lustily  
unto him with a good courage.

For the word of the Lord is true: and all his works  
are faithful.

He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is  
full of the goodness of the Lord.

By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and  
all



## Month. The sixth day.

all the hosts of them by the breath of his mo

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, and  
upon an heap: and layeth up the deep, as in a  
house.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: stand in awe  
all ye that dwell in the world;

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded  
it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the hea  
nought: and maketh the devices of the people to  
none effect, and casteth out the counsels of prince

11 The counsel of the Lord shall endure for ever:  
the thoughts of his heart from generation to ge  
tion.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord  
hovah: and blessed are the folk that he hath chosen to  
to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked down from heaven, and beheld  
the children of men: from the habitation of his dw  
he considereth all them that dwell on the earth.

14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and under  
eth all their works.

15 There is no king that can be saved by the multi  
of an host: neither is any mighty man delivered by  
strength.

16 A horse is counted but a vain thing to save a  
neither shall he deliver any man by his great streng

17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that  
him: and upon them that put their trust in his me

18 To deliver their soul from death: and to feed  
in the time of dearth.

19 Our soul hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for  
is our help, and our shield.

20 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we  
hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy merciful kindness, O Lord, be upon us  
as we do put our trust in thee.



## Month. The sixth day.

*Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.*

Will alway give thanks unto the Lord: his praise shall  
ever be in my mouth.

My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble  
shall hear thereof, and be glad.

O praise the Lord with me: and let us magnifie his  
name together.

I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he delivered  
me out of all my fear.

They had an eye unto him, and were lightened: and  
their faces were not ashamed.

Lo, the poor cryeth, and the Lord heareth him: yea,  
he saveth him out of all his troubles.

The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that  
fear him: and delivereth them.

O taste and see, how gracious the Lord is: blessed is  
the man that trusteth in him.

O fear the Lord, ye that are his saints: for they that  
fear him lack nothing.

The lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they who  
fear the Lord, shall want no manner of thing that is  
needful.

Come, ye children, and hearken unto me: I will teach  
you the fear of the Lord.

What man is he that lusteth to live: and would fain  
enjoy good days?

Keep thy tongue from evil: and thy lips that they  
speak no guile.

Eschew evil, and do good: seek peace and ensue it.

The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous: and  
his ears are open unto their prayers.

The countenance of the Lord is against them that  
do evil: to root out the remembrance of them from the  
earth.

The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and  
he delivereth them out of all their troubles.

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite  
heart: and will save such as be of an humble spirit.



## Month. The seventh day.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous :  
Lord delivereth him out of all.

20 He keepeth all his bones : so that not one  
is broken.

21 But misfortune shall slay the ungodly : and the  
hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The Lord delivereth the souls of his servants,  
all they that put their trust in him, shall not be de-

*Morning Prayer.*

*Judica me, Domine. Psal. 35.*

**P**Lead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that  
fight against me : and fight thou against them that  
fight against me.

2 Lay hand upon the shield and buckler : and stand  
to help me.

3 Bring forth the spear, and stop the way against  
them that persecute me : lay unto my soul, I am thy sal-

4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame, that  
after my soul : let them be turned back, and brought  
into confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the wind : and  
like chaff of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery : and let the  
power of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they have privily laid their net to destroy  
me without a cause : yea, even without a cause have they  
digged a pit for my soul.

8 Let a sudden destruction come upon him unawares,  
and his net that he hath laid privily, catch himself :  
he may fall into his own mischief.

9 And, my soul, be joyful in the Lord : it shall  
rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto  
thee, who deliverest the poor from him that is too strong  
for him : yea, the poor, and him that is in misery, from  
him that spoileth him ?

11 False witnesses did rise up : they laid to my  
charge things that I knew not.



## Month. The seventh day.

- 2 They rewarded me evil for good : to the great discomfort of my soul.
- 3 Nevertheless, when they were sick, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soul with fasting: and my prayer shall turn into mine own bosom.
- 4 I behaved my self, as though it had been my friend, my brother : I went heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.
- 5 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together : yea, the very abjects came together against me unawares, making mows at me, and ceased not.
- 6 With the flatterers were busie mockers: who gnashed upon me with their teeth.
- 7 Lord, how long wilt thou look upon this : O deliver my soul from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the lions.
- 8 So will I give thee thanks in the great congregation: will praise thee among much people.
- 9 O let not them that are mine enemies, triumph over me ungodly : neither let them wink with their eyes, that hate me without a cause.
- 10 And why ? their communing is not for peace : but they imagine deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.
- 11 They gaped upon me with their mouthes, and said : He on thee, he on thee, we saw it with our eyes.
- 12 This thou hast seen, O Lord : hold not thy tongue, O Lord, go not far from me, O Lord.
- 13 Awake, and stand up to judge my quarrel: avenge thou my cause, my God and my Lord.
- 14 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness : and let them not triumph over me.
- 15 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so could we have it: neither let them say, We have despised him.
- 16 Let them be put to confusion and shame together, let them not rejoyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke



## Month. The seventh day.

rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselves again

27 Let them be glad and rejoyce, that favour mercie  
teous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed  
Lord, who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy  
teousness: and of thy praise all the day long.

*Dixit iniquus. Psal. 36.*

**M**Y heart sheweth me the wickedness of the  
ly: that there is no fear of God before his

2 For he flattereth himself in his own sight: un  
abominable sin be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are unrighteous and  
deceit: he hath left off to behave himself wisely,  
do good.

4 He imagineth mischief upon his bed, and hath se  
self in no good way: neither doth he abhor any thing  
is evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, reacheth unto the heavens  
thy faithfulness unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness standeth like the strong mount  
thy judgements are like the great deep.

7 Thou, Lord, shalt save both man and beast. Ho  
cellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children  
shall put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousness of  
house: and thou shalt give them drink of thy plea  
as out of the river.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light  
we see light.

10 O continue forth thy loving kindness unto  
that know thee: and thy righteousness unto them  
are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come against me: a  
not the hand of the ungodly cast me down.

12 There are they fallen, all that work wickedness  
are cast down, and shall not be able to stand.



## Month. The seventh day.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Noli amulari. Psal. 37.*

Let not thy self because of the ungodly : neither be thou envious against the evil doers.

For they shall soon be cut down like the grass: and be withered even as the green herb.

Put thou thy trust in the Lord , and be doing good : all in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Delight thou in the Lord : and he shall give thee thy heart's desire.

Commit thy way unto the Lord, and put thy trust in him : and he shall bring it to pass.

He shall make thy righteousness as clear as the light : and thy just dealing as the noon-day.

Hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently upon him : but grieve not thy self at him , whose way doth perish, against the man that doeth after evil counsels.

Leave off from wrath, and let go displeasure ; fret not thy self, else shalt thou be moved to do evil.

Wicked doers shall be rooted out : and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

Yet a little while , and the ungodly shall be clean cut: thou shalt look after his place, and he shall be away.

But the meek-spirited shall possess the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

The ungodly seeketh counsel against the just : and he shall smite upon him with his teeth.

The Lord shall laugh him to scorn: for he hath seen his day is coming.

The ungodly have drawn out the sword , and have bent their bow: to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as are of a right conversation.

Their sword shall go through their own heart : and their bow shall be broken.

A small thing that the righteous hath : is better than great riches of the ungodly.

For the arms of the ungodly shall be broken: and the Lord shall upholdeth the righteous.



## Month. The seventh day.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the godly,  
their inheritance shall endure for ever.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perils,  
and in the days of dearth they shall have enough.

20 As for the ungodly, they shall perish, and the  
emies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambs,  
even as the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The ungodly borroweth, and payeth not again:  
the righteous is merciful and liberal.

22 Such as are blessed of God, shall possess the land  
they that are cursed of him; shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh  
his way acceptable to himself.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the  
Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: and yet  
I never the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging  
bread.

26 The righteous is ever merciful, and lendeth: and  
his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from evil, and do the thing that is good:  
and dwell for evermore.

28 For the Lord loveth the thing that is right: he  
forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved  
ever.

29 The unrighteous shall be punished: as for the  
of the ungodly, it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell  
in for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdom,  
and his tongue will be talking of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings  
shall not slide.

33 The ungodly seeth the righteous, and seeketh  
to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leave him in his hand: nor  
demn him when he is judged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keep his way,



## Month. The eighth day.

all promote thee, that thou shalt possess the land: when the ungodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

6 I my self have seen the ungodly in great power: and flourishing like a green bay-tree.

7 I went by, and lo, he was gone: I sought him, but his face could no where be found.

8 Keep innocency, and take heed unto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

9 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the ungodly is, They shall be rooted out at the last.

10 But the salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: who is also their strength in the time of trouble.

11 And the Lord shall stand by them, and save them: he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them, because they put their trust in him.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Domine, ne in furore.* Psal. 38.

1 Out me not to rebuke, O Lord, in thine anger: neither chasten me in thy heavy displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sin.

4 For my wickednesses are gone over my head: and are like a sore burden, too heavy for me to bear.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt: through my foolishnesses.

6 I am brought into so great trouble and misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loyns are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I have rored for the very disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: and



## Month. The eighth day.

the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my neighbours did stand looking on my trouble: and my kinsmen stood afar off.

12 They also that sought after my life, laid snares for me: and they that went about to do me evil, talked of wickedness, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deaf man and heard not as one that is dumb, who doth not open his mouth.

14 I became even as a man that heareth not: and whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, have I put my trust: thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

16 I have required that they, even mine enemies, should not triumph over me: for when my foot slipped, they joyced greatly against me.

17 And I truly am set in the plague: and my heart is ever in my sight.

18 For I will confess my wickedness: and be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies live; and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

20 They also that reward evil for good, are against me because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forfake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou far from me.

22 Hasten thee to help me: O Lord God of my salvation.

*Dixi, custodiam. Psal. 39.*

I said, I will take heed to my ways: that I offend not with my tongue.

2 I will keep my mouth as it were with a bridle: when the ungodly is in my sight.

3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence all the day, even from good words; but it was pain and sorrow to me.

4 My heart was hot within me, and while I was musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue;



## Month. The eighth day.

Lord, let me know my end, and the number of my  
days: that I may be certified how long I have to live.

Behold, thou hast made my days as it were a span long:  
mine age is even as nothing in respect of thee, and  
truly every man living is altogether vanity.

For man walketh in a vain shadow, and disquieteth  
himself in vain: he heapeth up riches, and cannot tell  
what shall gather them.

And now, Lord, what is my hope: truly my hope is  
in thee.

Deliver me from all mine offences: and make me not  
rebuke unto the foolish.

For I became dumb, and opened not my mouth: for it  
was thy doing.

Take thy plague away from me: I am even con-  
sumed by the means of thy heavy hand.

When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for sin,  
thou makest his beauty to consume away, like as it were a  
moth fretting a garment: every man therefore is but vain.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, and with thine ears con-  
sider my calling: hold not thy peace at my tears.

For I am stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all  
fathers were.

O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength:  
before I go hence, and be no more seen.

*Expectans expectavi.* Psal. 40.

I waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined unto  
me, and heard my calling.

He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the  
mire and clay: and set my feet upon the rock, and or-  
dered my goings.

And he hath put a new song in my mouth: even a  
thanksgiving unto our God.

Many shall see it, and fear: and shall put their trust  
in the Lord.

Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord:  
and turned not unto the proud, and to such as go about  
with lies.



## Month. The eighth day.

6 O Lord my God, great are the wondrous works thou hast done, like as be also thy thoughts, which are unsearchable unto us-ward: and yet there is no man, that ordereth counsel unto thee.

7 If I should declare them, and speak of them, I should be more then I am able to express.

8 Sacrifice, and meat-offering thou wouldest not: mine ears hast thou opened.

9 Burnt-offerings, and sacrifice for sin hast thou required: then said I, Lo, I come.

10 In the volume of the book it is written of me, I should fulfil thy will, O my God: I am content to do thy law, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I have declared thy righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I will not refrain my lips, O Lord, that thou knowest.

12 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart: my mouth hath been of thy truth, and of thy salvation.

13 I have not kept back thy loving mercy, and thy truth from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy loving kindness, and thy truth alway preserve me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me: mine iniquities have taken such hold upon me, that I am not able to look up: yea, they are more in number then the hairs of my head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliver me: O Lord, in haste, O Lord, to help me.

17 Let them be ashamed, and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to rebuke, that wish me evil.

18 Let them be desolate, and rewarded with shame: let them say unto me, Fie upon thee, fie upon thee.

19 Let all those that seek thee, be joyful, and glorify in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say alway, The Lord be praised.

20 As for me, I am poor and needy: but the Lord hath not forgotten me.



## Month. The eighth day.

Thou art my helper and redeemer : make no long  
crying, O my God.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.*

Blessed is he that considereth the poor and needy : the  
Lord shall deliver him in the time of trouble.

The Lord preserve him, and keep him alive, that he  
may be blessed upon earth: and deliver not thou him into  
the will of his enemies.

The Lord comfort him, when he lieth sick upon his  
bed: make thou all his bed in his sickness.

I said, Lord, be merciful unto me : heal my soul, for  
I have sinned against thee.

Mine enemies speak evil of me : when shall he die,  
that his name perish?

And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity : and his  
heart conceiveth falshood within himself, and when he  
sheweth forth he telleth it.

All mine enemies whisper together against me : even  
against me do they imagine this evil.

Let the sentence of guiltiness proceed against him :  
and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more.

Yea, even mine own familiar friend, whom I trusted :  
he also did also eat of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.

But be thou merciful unto me, O Lord : raise thou  
up again, and I shall reward them.

By this I know thou favourest me : that mine enemy  
shall not triumph against me.

And when I am in my health, thou upholdest me :  
and shalt set me before thy face for ever.

Blessed be the Lord God of Israel : world without  
end. Amen.

*Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.*

Like as the hart desireth the water-brooks: so longeth  
my soul after thee, O God.

My soul is athirst for God, yea, even for the living  
God: when shall I come to appear before the presence  
of God?



## Month. The eighth day.

3 My tears have been my meat day and night:  
they daily say unto me, Where is now thy God.

4 Now when I think thereupon, I pour out my  
my self: for I went with the multitude, and brought  
forth into the house of God;

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving: among  
as keep holy-day.

6 Why art thou so full of heaviness, O my soul:  
why art thou so disquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him  
for the help of his countenance.

8 My God, my soul is vexed within me: therefore  
I remember thee concerning the land of Jordan, and  
little hill of Hermon.

9 One deep calleth another, because of the noise of  
water-pipes: all thy waves and storms are gone over.

10 The Lord hath granted his loving kindness  
day-time: and in the night-season did I sing of him:  
made my prayer unto the God of my life.

11 I will say unto the God of my strength, Why  
thou forgotten me: why go I thus heavily, while  
my oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword:  
mine enemies that trouble me cast me in the teeth;

13 Namely, while they say daily unto me: where is  
thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soul: and why art  
so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thank  
which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

*Judica me, Deus. Psal. 43.*

**G**ive sentence with me, O God, and defend my  
against the ungodly people: O deliver me from  
deceitful and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast  
put me from thee: and why go I so heavily, while  
enemy oppresseth me?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may



## Month. The ninth day.

and bring me to thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.  
And that I may go unto the altar of God, even unto  
God of my joy, and gladness: and upon the harp will I  
give thanks unto thee, O God, my God.

Why art thou so heavy, O my soul: and why art thou  
troubled within me?

O put thy trust in God: for I will yet give him thanks,  
which is the help of my countenance, and my God.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Deus auribus. Psal. 44.*

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have  
told us: what thou hast done in their time of old.  
How thou hast driven out the heathen with thy hand,  
and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the na-  
tions, and cast them out.

For they gat not the land in possession through  
their own sword: neither was it their own arm that  
helped them.

But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of  
thy countenance: because thou hadst a favour unto  
us.

Thou art my King, O God: send help unto Jacob.

Through thee will we overthrow our enemies: and  
thy name will we tread them under that rise up a-  
gainst us.

For I will not trust in my bow: it is not my sword  
that shall help me.

But it is thou that savest us from our enemies: and  
thou puttest them to confusion that hate us.

We make our boast of God all day long: and will  
praise thy name for ever.

But now thou art far off, and puttest us to confu-  
sion: and goest not forth with our armies.

Thou makest us to turn our backs upon our enemies:  
that they which hate us, spoil our goods.

Thou lettest us be eaten up like sheep: and hast  
scattered us among the heathen.



## Month. The ninth day.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought : and thou takest money for them.

14 Thou makest us to be rebuked of our neighbours : we be laughed to scorn, and had in derision of them round about us.

15 Thou makest us to be a by-word among the people : and that the people shake their heads at us.

16 My confusion is daily before me : and the shame hath covered my face ;

17 For the voice of the slanderer, and blasphemer : the enemy, and avenger.

18 And though all this be come upon us, yet do we not forget thee : nor behave our selves frowardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned back : neither are we gone out of thy way ;

20 No, not when thou hast smitten us into the power of dragons : and covered us with the shadow of death.

21 If we have forgotten the name of our God, and hid up our hands to any strange God : shall he search it out ? for he knoweth the very secrets of our heart.

22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long : we are counted as sheep appointed to be slain.

23 Up, Lord, why sleepest thou : awake, and be not absent from us for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face : and forgettest our misery and trouble ?

25 For our soul is brought low, even unto the dust : our belly cleaveth unto the ground.

26 Arise, and help us : and deliver us for thy sake.

*Eructavit cor meum. Psal. 43.*

**M**Y heart is inditing of a good matter : I speak things which I have made unto the King.

2 My tongue is the pen : of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men : full of grace are thy lips ; because God hath blessed thee for ever.



## Month. The ninth day.

Gird thee with thy sword upon thy thigh, O thou most mighty: according to thy worship and renown.

Good luck have thou with thine honour: ride on, because of the word of truth, of meekness and righteousness, thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

Thy arrows are very sharp, and the people shall be subdued unto thee: even in the midst among the kings enemies.

Thy feat, O God, endureth for ever: the scepter of kingdom is a right scepter.

Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with oil of gladness above thy fellows.

All thy garments smell of myrrhe, aloes, and cassia: of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee odorous.

Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in a vesture of gold, wrought about with divers colours.

Hearken, O daughter, and consider, incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

So shall the king have pleasure in thy beauty: for he thy Lord God, and worship thou him.

And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift: as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needle-work: the virgins that be her fellows, shall bear her company, and shall be brought unto thee.

With joy and gladness shall they be brought: and shall enter into the Kings palace.

In stead of thy fathers thou shalt have children: from thou mayest make princes in all lands.

I will remember thy name from one generation to another: therefore shall the people give thanks unto thee, for ever without end.

*Deus*



## Month. The ninth day.

*Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.*

**G**od is our hope and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed: and though the hills be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountains shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The rivers of the flood thereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the Most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; therefore shall she not be removed: God shall help her, and that right ear shall hear her.

6 The heathen make much ado, and the kingdoms are moved: but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of our refuge.

8 O come hither, and behold the works of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought upon the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the spear in funder, and he burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be still then, and know that I am God: I am exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of our refuge.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.*

**C**lap your hands together, all ye people: unto God with the voice of melody.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is a great King upon all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us: and the nations shall be under our feet.

4 He shall choose out an heritage for us: even the tribe of Jacob, whom he loved.



## Month. The ninth day.

God is gone up with a merry noise: and the Lord with  
sound of the trump.

O sing praises, sing praises unto our God: O sing  
praises, sing praises unto our King.

For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises  
with understanding.

God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon his  
seat.

The princes of the people are joyned unto the people  
of the God of Abraham: for God which is very high ex-  
celsed, doth defend the earth, as it were with a shield.

*Magnus Dominus.* Psal. 48.

Great is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the  
city of our God, even upon his holy hill.

The hill of Sion is a fair place, and the joy of the  
whole earth: upon the north-side lieth the city of the  
great King; God is well known in her palaces as a sure  
strong hold.

For lo, the kings of the earth: are gathered, and gone  
together.

They marvelled to see such things: they were asto-  
nished, and suddenly cast down.

Terror came there upon them, and sorrow: as upon a  
woman in her travail.

Thou shalt break the ships of the sea: through the  
force of thy wind.

Like as we have heard, so have we seen in the city of  
our Lord of hosts; in the city of our God: God upholdeth  
her for ever.

We wait for thy loving kindness, O God: in the  
quietness of thy temple.

O God, according to thy Name, so is thy praise unto  
worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

Let the mount Sion rejoyce, and the daughter of  
Jerusalem be glad: because of thy judgements.

Walk about Sion, and go round about her: and tell  
the towers thereof.



## Month. The ninth day.

12 Mark well her bulwarks, set up her houses: may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for ever and ever: be our guide unto death.

*Audite hac omnes. Psal. 49.*

**O** Hear ye this, all ye people: ponder it with your ears, all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poor: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and my heart shall muse of understanding.

4 I will encline mine ear to the parable: and I will not speak dark speech upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of wickedness, and when the wickedness of my heels compasseth round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their riches, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliver his brother: nor man his neighbour: ment unto God for him;

8 For it cost more to redeem their souls: for they must let that alone for ever;

9 Yea, though he live long: and see not the grave.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish with them: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leave their riches for other.

11 And yet they think that their houses shall stand for ever: and that their dwelling-places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man will not abide in honour: for he may be compared unto the beasts that perish: and shall be forgotten the way of them.

13 This is their foolishness: and their posterity shall be astonished at their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheep, which shall be gnawed up of them, and the righteous shall have dominion over them in the morning: their beauty shall consume them, and shall be as a sepulcher out of their dwelling.



## Month: The tenth day.

But God hath delivered my soul from the place of  
ill: for he shall receive me.

Be not thou afraid, though one be made rich: or if  
the glory of his house be increased.

For he shall carry nothing away with him, when he  
deth: neither shall his pomp follow him.

For while he lived, he counted himself an happy man:  
and so long as thou doest well unto thy self, men will  
take good of thee.

He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and  
shall never see light.

Man being in honour hath no understanding: but is  
compared unto the beasts that perish.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Deus decorum.* Psal. 50.

The Lord, even the most mighty God hath spoken:  
and called the world from the rising up of the sun,  
unto the going down thereof.

Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: there  
shall go before him a consuming fire, and a mighty tempest  
shall be stirred up round about him.

He shall call the heaven from above: and the earth,  
that he may judge his people.

Gather my saints together unto me: those that have  
made a covenant with me with sacrifice.

And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for  
God is judge himself.

Hear, O my people, and I will speak: I my self will  
testifie against thee, O Israel; for I am God, even thy God.

I will not reprove thee because of thy sacrifices, or for  
thy burnt-offerings: because they were not alway be-  
nefit me.

I will take no bullock out of thine house: nor he-goat  
out of thy folds.

For all the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are  
the cattel upon a thousand hills.



## Month. The tenth day.

11 I know all the fowls upon the mountains :  
wild beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee : for the  
world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou, that I will eat bulls flesh : and  
the blood of goats ?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving : and pay thy  
unto the most Highest.

15 And call upon me in the time of trouble :  
hear thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But unto the ungodly, said God : Why dost  
preach my laws, and takest my covenant in thy mouth ?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed : and hast  
my words behind thee ?

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst unto  
and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speak wickedness : and  
thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou fallest and spakest against thy brother :  
and hast slandered thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue,  
and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am even such  
as thy self : but I will reprove thee, and set before  
the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this, ye that forget God : lest I pluck  
away, and there be none to deliver you.

23 Whoso offereth me thanks, and praise, he honoureth  
me : and to him that ordereth his conversation right,  
I shew the salvation of God.

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 51.*

**H**Ave mercy upon me, O God, after thy great  
mercies : according to the multitude of thy mercies  
away mine offences.

2 Wash me thoroughly from my wickedness : and  
cleave me from my sin.

3 For I knowledge my faults : and my sin is  
before me.

4 Against thee onely have I sinned, and done this



## Month. The tenth day.

fight: that thou mightest be justified in thy saying,  
clear when thou art judged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickedness: and in sin hath  
my mother conceived me.

But lo, thou requirest truth in the inward parts: and  
thou shalt make me to understand wisdom secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:  
thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

Thou shalt make me hear of joy and gladness: that  
the bones which thou hast broken may rejoyce.

Turn thy face from my sins: and put out all my mis-  
deeds.

Make me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right  
spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not  
thy holy Spirit from me.

O give me the comfort of thy help again: and stablish  
me with thy free Spirit.

Then shall I teach thy ways unto the wicked: and  
sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou that  
art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of  
thy righteousness.

Thou shalt open my lips, O Lord: and my mouth  
shall shew thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I give it  
thee: but thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken  
and contrite heart, O God, shalt thou not despise.

O be favourable and gracious unto Sion: build thou  
the walls of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of right-  
eousness, with the burnt-offerings and oblations: then  
shall they offer young bullocks upon thine altar.

*Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.*

Why boastest thou thy self, thou tyrant: that thou  
canst do mischief;

Whereas the goodness of God: endureth yet daily?



## Month. The tenth day.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickedness: and with the  
cuttest like a sharp rasour.

4 Thou hast loved unrighteousness, more then good  
and to talk of lies more then righteousness.

5 Thou hast loved to speak all words that may do  
O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he  
take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and  
thee out of the land of the living.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and fear: and  
laugh him to scorn.

8 Lo, this is the man, that took not God for his strength  
but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and stre-  
ngthened himself in his wickedness.

9 As for me, I am like a green olive-tree in the house  
of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for ever  
and ever.

10 I will always give thanks unto thee for that  
thou hast done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy  
works are like it well.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Dixit insipiens. Psal. 53.*

**T**He foolish body hath said in his heart: There is  
no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in  
their wickedness: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked down from heaven upon the children of  
men: to see if there were any, that would understand  
and seek after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are  
together become abominable: there is also none that  
doeth good; no not one.

5 Are not they without understanding, that  
do wickedness: eating up my people as if they were  
bread? they have not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no fear was: for God  
has broken the bones of him that besieged thee; thou  
put them to confusion, because God hath despised



## Month. The tenth day.

Oh that the salvation were given unto Israel out of  
n: Oh that the Lord would deliver his people out of  
tivity!

Then should Jacob rejoyce: and Israel should be right  
d.

*Deus, in nomine. Psal. 54.*

Avenge me, O God, for thy names sake: and avenge me  
in thy strength.

Hear my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words  
my mouth.

For strangers are risen up against me: and tyrants,  
which have not God before their eyes, seek after my soul.

Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that  
hold my soul.

He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: destroy thou  
them in thy truth.

An offering of a free heart will I give thee, and praise  
thy Name, O Lord: because it is so comfortable.

For he hath delivered me out of all my trouble: and  
mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. 55.*

Hear my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from  
my petition.

Take heed unto me, and hear me: how I mourn in  
prayer, and am vexed.

The enemy crieth so, and the ungodly cometh on so  
fast: for they are minded to do me some mischief, so ma-  
liciously are they set against me.

My heart is disquieted within me: and the fear of  
death is fallen upon me.

Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me: and an  
awful dread hath overwhelmed me.

And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove: for then  
could I flee away, and be at rest.

Lo, then would I get me away far off: and remain  
in the wilderness.

I would make haste to escape: because of the stormy  
wind and tempest.



## Month. The tenth day.

9 Destroy their tongues, O Lord, and divide the  
I have spied unrighteousness, and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walls  
of: mischief also, and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is therein: deceit and guile go  
of their streets.

12 For it is not an open enemy, that hath done me  
dishonour: for then I could have borne it.

13 Neither was it mine adversary that did me  
himself against me: for then peradventure I would  
hid my self from him.

14 But it was even thou, my companion: my guide  
mine own familiar friend.

15 We took sweet counsel together: and walked in  
house of God as friends.

16 Let death come hastily upon them, and let them  
down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their  
lings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord  
save me.

18 In the evening and morning, and at noon-day  
I pray, and that instantly: and he shall hear my voice.

19 It is he that hath delivered my soul in peace,  
the battel that was against me: for there were none  
with me.

20 Yea, even God that endureth for ever, shall hear  
and bring them down: for they will not turn, nor  
God.

21 He laid his hands upon such as be at peace with  
and he brake his covenant.

22 The words of his mouth were softer than  
having war in his heart: his words were smother  
oyle, and yet be they very swords.

23 O cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he  
nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to  
for ever.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bring  
into the pit of destruction.



## Month. The cleventh day.

The blood-thirsty, and deceitful men shall not live  
half their days: nevertheless, my trust shall be in  
thee, O Lord.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 56.*

BE merciful unto me, O God, for man goeth about to  
devour me: he is daily fighting, and troubling me.  
Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me up: for  
there be many that fight against me, O thou most Highest.  
Nevertheless, though I am sometime afraid: yet put  
my trust in thee.

I will praise God, because of his word: I have put  
my trust in God, and will not fear what flesh can do unto

They daily mistake my words: all that they imagine,  
to do me evil.

They hold all together, and keep themselves close:  
and mark my steps, when they lay wait for my soul.

Shall they escape for their wickedness: thou, O God,  
thy displeasure shalt cast them down.

Thou tellest my flittings, put my tears into thy bottle:  
are not these things noted in thy book?

Whensoever I call upon thee, then shall mine enemies  
be put to flight: this I know; for God is on my side.

In Gods word will I rejoyce: in the Lords word  
will I comfort me.

Yea, in God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid  
that man can do unto me.

Unto thee, O God, will I pay my vows: unto thee  
will I give thanks.

For thou hast delivered my soul from death, and my  
soul from falling: that I may walk before God in the  
light of the living.

*Miserere mei, Deus. Psal. 57.*

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for  
my soul trusteth in thee: and under the shadow of thy  
wings shall be my refuge, until this tyranny be over-  
cast.



## Month. The eleventh day.

2 I will call unto the most high God: even unto the Lord that shall perform the cause which I have in hand.

3 He shall send from heaven: and save me from the power of him that would eat me up.

4 God shall send forth his mercy and truth: my mercy shall be among lions.

5 And I lie even among the children of men, that are as the sparks on fire: whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

6 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

7 They have laid a net for my feet, and pressed down my soul: they have digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the midst of it themselves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

9 Awake up, my glory; awake lute, and harp: I myself will awake right early.

10 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will sing unto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatness of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens: and thy truth unto the clouds.

12 Set up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

*Si vere, utique. Psal. 58.*

**A**Re your minds set upon righteousness, O ye congregation: and do ye judge the thing that is right, ye sons of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischief in your heart upon the innocent, and your hands deal with wickedness.

3 The ungodly are froward, even from their mother's womb: as soon as they are born, they go astray, they speak lies.

4 They are as venomous as the poyson of a serpent: like the deaf adder, that stoppeth her ears.

5 Which refuseth to hear the voice of the charmer: his charm he never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouths, smite



## Month. The eleventh day.

bones of the lions, O Lord: let them fall away like  
that runneth apace, and when they shoot their ar-  
rows, let them be rooted out.

Let them consume away like a snail, and be like the  
timely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the sun.

Or ever your pots be made hot with thorns: so let in-  
ignation vex him, even as a thing that is raw.

The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the ven-  
geance: he shall wash his footsteps in the blood of the  
wicked.

So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for  
the righteous: doubtless there is a God that judgeth the  
wicked.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Eripe me de inimicis.* Psal. 59.

Deliver me from mine enemies, O God: defend me  
from them that rise up against me.

O deliver me from the wicked doers: and save me  
from the blood-thirsty men.

For lo, they lie waiting for my soul: the mighty men  
are gathered against me without any offence or fault of  
mine, O Lord.

They run and prepare themselves without my fault:  
and thou therefore to help me, and behold.

Stand up, O Lord God of hosts, thou God of Israel,  
and visit all the heathen: and be not merciful unto them  
that offend of malicious wickedness.

They go to and fro in the evening: they grin like a  
serpent, and run about through the city.

Behold, they speak with their mouth, and swords are  
in their lips: for who doth hear?

But thou, O Lord, shalt have them in derision: and  
thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorn.

My strength will I ascribe unto thee: for thou art the  
God of my refuge.

O God sheweth me his goodness plenteously: and God  
will let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

Slay them not, lest my people forget it: but scatter  
them.



## Month. The eleventh day.

them abroad among the people, and put them down  
Lord our defence.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and for the words of  
lips they shall be taken in their pride: and why  
preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that  
may perish: and know that it is God that ruleth in  
and unto the ends of the world.

14 And in the evening they will return: grin like  
and will go about the city.

15 They will run here and there for meat: and grieve  
if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, and will  
thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou hast been  
defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for thou art  
my God, art my refuge, and my merciful God.

*Deus, repulisti nos. Psal. 60.*

**O** God, thou hast cast us out, and scattered us abroad:  
thou hast also been displeased, O turn thee unto us  
again.

2 Thou hast moved the land and divided it: heathens  
fores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heavy things: thou  
given us a drink of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast given a token for such as fear thee: that  
may triumph because of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloved delivered: help me  
thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce and  
vide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim  
the strength of my head; Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast  
shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city: who will  
me into Edom?



## Month. The twelfth day.

Hast not thou cast us out, O God : Wilt not thou, O  
I, go out with our hosts ?

O be thou our help in trouble : for vain is the help  
man.

Through God will we do great acts : for it is he that  
tread down our enemies.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. 61.*

Ear my crying, O God : give ear unto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call upon thee :  
my heart is in heaviness.

O set me up upon the rock that is higher then I : for  
thou hast been my hope, and a strong tower for me a-  
gainst the enemy.

I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever : and my trust  
shall be under the covering of thy wings.

For thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires : and hast  
given an heritage unto those that fear thy Name.

Thou shalt grant the king a long life : that his years  
may endure throughout all generations.

He shall dwell before God for ever : O prepare thy  
mercies and faithfulness, that they may preserve

So will I always sing praise unto thy Name : that I  
may daily perform my vows.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.*

MY soul truly waiteth still upon God : for of him  
cometh my salvation.

He verily is my strength and my salvation : he is my  
refuge, so that I shall not greatly fall.

How long will ye imagine mischief against every man :  
ye shall be slain all the sort of you ; yea, as a tottering  
wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

Their device is onely how to put him out whom God  
doth exalt : their delight is in lies, they give good words  
with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

Nevertheless, my soul, wait thou still upon God : for  
thy hope is in him.



## Month. The twelfth day.

6 He truly is my strength and my salvation;  
defence; so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the  
might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway, ye people:  
your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vanity:  
children of men are deceitful upon the weights,  
altogether lighter then vanity it self.

10 O trust not in wrong and robbery, give  
selves unto vanity: if riches increase, set not  
upon them.

11 God spake once, and twice I have also heard  
That power belongeth unto God;

12 And that thou, Lord, art merciful: for thou  
est every man according to his work.

*Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.*

**O** God, thou art my God: early will I seek  
2 My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh  
after thee: in a barren and dry land where no

3 Thus have I looked for thee in holiness: that  
behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy loving kindness is better then the life:  
my lips shall praise thee.

5 As long as I live will I magnifie thee on this  
and lift up my hands in thy name.

6 My soul shall be satisfied even as it were with  
and fatness: when my mouth praiseth thee with  
lips.

7 Have I not remembred thee in my bed: and  
upon thee when I was waking?

8 Because thou hast been my helper: therefore  
the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

9 My soul hangeth upon thee: thy right hand  
holden me.

10 These also that seek the hurt of my soul:  
go under the earth.



## Month. The twentieth day.

Let them fall upon the edge of the sword: that they be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall rejoyce in God; all they also that are by him, shall be commended: for the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

*Exaudi, Deus. Psal. 64.*

Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: from the insurrection of wicked doers.

Who have whet their tongue like a sword: and shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

That they may privily shoot at him that is perfect: suddenly do they hit him, and fear not.

They encourage themselves in mischief: and commune among themselves, how they may lay snares, and say, no man shall see them.

They imagine wickedness, and practise it: that they keep secret among themselves, every man in the deep of his heart.

But God shall suddenly shoot at them with a swift arrow; that they shall be wounded.

Yea, their own tongues shall make them fall: inso-  
much that whoso seeth them shall laugh them to scorn:

And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: they shall perceive that it is his work.

The righteous shall rejoyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.*

Thou, O God, art praised in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed in Jerusalem.

Thou that hearest the prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.

My misdeeds prevail against me: O be thou merciful to our sins.

Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and receivest unto



**Month. The twelfth day.**

unto thee: he shall dwell in thy court, and shall be  
satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, even of  
the temple.

5 Thou shalt shew us wonderful things in thy  
goodness, O God of our salvation: thou that art  
of all the ends of the earth, and of them that reach  
the broad sea.

6 Who in his strength setteth fast the mountains:  
is girded about with power.

7 Who stillest the raging of the sea: and the  
his waves, and the madness of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts  
of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that  
makest out-goings of the morning and evening to praise thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou art  
very plenteous.

10 The river of God is full of water: thou providest  
their corn, for so thou providest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her furrows, thou sendest rain  
the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with  
drops of rain, and blessest the increase of it.

12 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness: and  
the clouds drop fatness.

13 They shall drop upon the dwellings of the  
richness: and the little hills shall rejoyce on every side.

14 The folds shall be full of sheep: the valleys shall  
stand so thick with corn; that they shall laugh and  
sing.

*Jubilate Deo. Psal. 66.*

**O** Be joyful in God, all ye lands: sing praises unto  
the honour of his name, make his praise to be glorious.

2 Say unto God, O how wonderful art thou in  
thy works: through the greatness of thy power shall  
thine enemies be found liars unto thee.

3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee  
and praise thy name.

4 O come hither, and behold the works of God:  
wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of  
men.

5 He turned the sea into dry land: so that they  
went through it.



## Month. The twelfth day.

ough the water on foot; there did we rejoyce thereof.  
He ruleth with his power for ever, his eyes behold  
people: and such as will not believe, shall not be able  
exalt themselves.

O praise our God, ye people: and make the voice of  
praise to be heard;

Who holdeth our soul in life: and suffereth not our  
to slip.

For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou also hast tried  
like as silver is tried.

Thou broughtest us into the snare: and laidst trou-  
upon our loyns.

Thou sufferedst men to ride over our heads: we went  
ough fire and water, and thou broughtest us out into a  
thy place.

I will go into thine house with burnt-offerings: and  
pay thee my vows, which I promised with my lips,  
spake with my mouth, when I was in trouble.

I will offer unto thee fat burnt-sacrifices, with the  
se of rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

O come hither and hearken, all ye that fear God:  
I will tell you what he hath done for my soul.

I called unto him with my mouth: and gave him  
es with my tongue.

If I incline unto wickedness with mine heart: the  
d will not hear me.

But God hath heard me: and considered the voice  
y prayer.

Praised be God, who hath not cast out my prayer:  
turned his mercy from me.

*Deus misereatur.* Psal. 67.

Od be merciful unto us, and bless us: and shew us the  
light of his countenance, and be merciful unto us;  
That thy way may be known upon earth: thy saving  
th among all nations.

et the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the  
le praise thee.



## Month. The thirteenth day.

4 O let the nations rejoyce and be glad : for thou shalt judge the folk righteously , and govern the nation of the earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God : let all the earth praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase : thou, O God, even our own God, shalt give us his blessing.

7 God shall bless us : and all the ends of the world shall fear him.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.*

**L**et God arise , and let his enemies be scattered : let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou drive away : and like as wax melteth at the fire , so let the godly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, and rejoyce before thee : let them also be merry and joyful.

4 O sing unto God , and sing praises unto his Name : magnifie him that rideth upon the heavens , as he is upon an horse ; praise him in his Name, yea, and rejoice before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherless , and defender of the cause of the widows: even God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one mind : an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captivity : letteth the runagates continue in scarceness,

7 O God , when thou wentest forth before the people : when thou wentest through the wilderness,

8 The earth shook, and the heavens dropped at the presence of God : even as Sinai also was moved at the presence of God, who is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious rain, upon the inheritance : and refreshedst it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein : for thou, O God, hast of thy goodness prepared for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the consolation of the preachers.



## Month. The thirteenth day.

- 2 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discom-  
ed: and they of the household divided the spoil.
- 3 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be  
the wings of a dove: that is covered with silver wings,  
and her feathers like gold.
- 4 When the Almighty scattered kings for their sake:  
then were they as white as snow in Salmon.
- 5 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: even an high hill,  
the hill of Basan.
- 6 Why hop ye so, ye high hills? this is Gods hill, in  
the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will  
abide in it for ever.
- 7 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even  
thousands of angels: and the Lord is among them, as in  
the holy place of Sinai.
- 8 Thou art gone up on high, thou hast led captivity  
prisoner, and received gifts for men: yea, even for thine  
enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.
- 9 Praised be the Lord daily: even the God who help-  
eth us, and poureth his benefits upon us.
- 10 He is our God, even the God of whom cometh sal-  
vation: God is the Lord, by whom we escape death.
- 11 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the  
curly scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his wicked-  
ness.
- 12 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people again,  
as I did from Basan: mine own will I bring again, as I  
did sometime from the deep of the sea.
- 13 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine  
enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red  
through the same.
- 14 It is well seen, O God, how thou goest: how thou  
God and King goest in the sanctuary.
- 15 The singers go before, the minstrels follow after: in  
the midst are the damsels playing with the timbrels.
- 16 Give thanks, O Israel; unto God the Lord in the con-  
gregations: from the ground of the heart.
- 17 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes  
of



## Month. The thirteenth day

of Judah their counsel : the princes of Zabulon,  
princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee :  
the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in us,

29 For thy temples sake at Jerusalem : so shall  
bring presents unto thee.

30 When the company of the spear-men, and mult  
of the mighty are scattered abroad among the bea  
the people, so that they humbly bring pieces of silver  
when he hath scattered the people that delight in w

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt : the  
rians land shall soon stretch out her hands unto God

32 Sing unto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth :  
praises unto the Lord,

33 Who sitteth in the heavens over all from the b  
ning: lo, he doth send out his voice, yea, and that a m  
voice.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God over Israel: his wo  
and strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, wonderful art thou in thy holy places:  
the God of Israel ; he will give strength and power  
his people ; blessed be God.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.*

**S**Ave me, O God : for the waters are come in, even  
my soul.

2 I stick fast in the deep mire, where no ground is:  
come into deep waters, so that the floods run over m

3 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry : my  
faileth me for waiting so long upon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more  
the hairs of my head : they that are mine enemies,  
would destroy me guiltless, are mighty.

5 I paid them the things that I never took : God  
knowest my simpleness, and my faults are not hid  
thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of  
be ashamed for my cause : let not those that seek t



## Month. The thirteenth day.

confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

And why? for thy sake have I suffered reproof: shame hath covered my face.

I am become a stranger unto my brethren, even an alien unto my mothers children.

For the zeal of thine house hath even eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen upon me.

I wept and chastened my self with fasting: and that hath turned to my reproof.

I put on sackcloth also: and they jested upon me.

They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and the drunkards make songs upon me.

But, Lord, I make my prayer unto thee: in an acceptable time.

Hear me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: even the truth of thy salvation.

Take me out of the mire, that I sink not: O let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

Let not the water-flood drown me, neither let the deep swallow me up: and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness is comfortable: turn thee unto me according to the multitude of thy mercies.

And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: O haste thee, and hear me.

Draw nigh unto my soul, and save it: O deliver me because of mine enemies.

Thou hast known my reproof, my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all in thy sight.

Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heaviness: I looked for some to have pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

They gave me gall to eat: and when I was thirsty, they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table be made a snare to take themselves withal:



## Month. The thirteenth day.

withal: and let the things that should have been for their wealth, be unto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not: and bowe thou down their backs.

25 Pour out thine indignation upon them: and thy wrathful displeasure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be void: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: they talk how they may vex them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickedness to another: they shall not come into thy righteousness.

29 Let them be wiped out of the book of the living: their names shall not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poor and in heaviness: help, O God, shall lift me up.

31 I will praise the name of God with a song: and will magnifie it with thanksgiving.

32 This also shall please the Lord: better than a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

33 The humble shall consider this, and be glad: seek ye after God, and your soul shall live.

34 For the Lord heareth the poor: and despiseth not their cry.

35 Let heaven and earth praise him: the sea and all that moveth therein.

36 For God will save Sion, and build the cities of Jerusalem: that men may dwell there, and have it in possession.

37 The posterity also of his servants shall inherit it: they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

*Deus, in adjutorium. Psal. 70.*

**H**Aste thee, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded; that seek my soul: let them be turned backward and put to confusion; that wish me evil.



## Month. The fourteenth day.

Let them for their reward be soon brought to shame:  
that cry over me, There, there.

But let all those that seek thee, be joyful and glad in  
thee: and let all such as delight in thy salvation, say al-  
way, The Lord be praised.

As for me, I am poor and in misery: haste thee unto  
O God.

Thou art my helper, and my Redeemer: O Lord, make  
long tarrying.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*In te, Domine, speravi. Psal. 71.*

In thee, O Lord, have I put my trust, let me never be  
put to confusion: but rid me, and deliver me in thy  
righteousness; incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may always re-  
sort: thou hast promised to help me, for thou art my  
house of defence, and my castle.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the ungod-  
ly: out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for:  
thou art my hope, even from my youth.

Through thee have I been holden up ever since I was  
born: thou art he that took me out of my mothers womb,  
my praise shall be always of thee.

I am become as it were a monster unto many: but my  
trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may  
sing of thy glory and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not  
when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speak against me, and they that  
wait for my soul take their counsel together, saying:  
God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for  
there is none to deliver him.

Go not far from me, O God: my God, haste thee to  
help me.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against



## Month. The fourteenth day

my soul : let them be covered with shame and dishonour  
that seek to do me evil.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway :  
praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speak of thy righteousness  
salvation : for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God  
and will make mention of thy righteousness onely.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth  
until now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when  
gray-headed; until I have shewed thy strength unto  
generation, and thy power to all them that are yet  
to come.

17 Thy righteousness, O God, is very high : and  
things are they that thou hast done ; O God, who  
unto thee ?

18 O what great troubles and adversities hast  
shewed me ! and yet didst thou turn and refresh me :  
and broughtest me from the deep of the earth again.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour : and  
forted me on every side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulness  
God, playing upon an instrument of musick : unto  
will I sing upon the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

21 My lips will be fain when I sing unto thee : and  
will my soul whom thou hast delivered.

22 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness  
day long : for they are confounded and brought  
shame, that seek to do me evil.

*Deus, iudicium. Psal. 72.*

**G**ive the king thy judgements, O God : and thy  
teousness unto the kings son.

2 Then shall he judge thy people according unto right  
and defend the poor.

3 The mountains also shall bring peace : and the  
hills righteousness unto the people.

4 He shall keep the simple folk by their right : defend



## Month. The fourteenth day.

Children of the poor, and punish the wrong-doer.

They shall fear thee, as long as the sun and moon endureth: from one generation to another.

He shall come down like the rain into a fleece of wooll: as the drops that water the earth.

In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

His dominion shall be also from the one sea to the other: and from the flood unto the worlds end.

They that dwell in the wilderness, shall kneel before him: his enemies shall lick the dust.

The kings of Tharsis, and of the Isles, shall give presents: The kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

All kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall do him service.

For he shall deliver the poor, when he cryeth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

He shall be favourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserve the souls of the poor.

He shall deliver their souls from falshood and wrong: and their blood shall be in his sight.

He shall live, and unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall be made ever unto him, and daily shall he be praised.

There shall be an heap of corn in the earth, high upon the hills: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shall be green in the city like grass upon the earth.

His Name shall endure for ever, his Name shall remain under the sun among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

Blessed be the Lord God, even the God of Israel: which onely doth wondrous things.

And blessed be the name of his Majesty for ever: and the earth shall be filled with his Majesty. Amen,

*Evening*



# Month. The fourteenth day

*Evening Prayer.*

*Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.*

**T**Ruly God is loving unto Israel: even unto such  
of a clean heart.

2 Nevertheless, my feet were almost gone: my tri-  
had well nigh slipt.

3 And Why? I was grieved at the wicked: I  
see the ungodly in such prosperity.

4 For they are in no peril of death: but are lust-  
strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folk: ne-  
are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they are so holden  
pride: and overwhelmed with cruelty.

7 Their eyes swell with fatness: and they do even  
they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speak of wicked blasph-  
their talking is against the most High.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth unto the he-  
and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people unto them: and they  
suck they no small advantage.

11 Tush, say they, how should God perceive it: is  
knowledge in the most High?

12 Lo, these are the ungodly, these prosper in the w-  
and these have riches in possession: and I said, Then  
I cleansed my heart in vain, and washed mine hands  
innocency.

13 All the day long have I been punished: and chast-  
every morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said even as they: but  
then I should have condemned the generation of  
children.

15 Then thought I to understand this: but it was  
hard for me,

16 Until I went into the sanctuary of God: then  
stood I the end of these men,

17 Namely, how thou dost set them in slippery



## Month. The fourteenth day.

castest them down, and destroyest them.

O how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come  
to a fearful end!

Yea, even like as a dream when one awaketh: so shalt  
thou make their image to vanish out of the city.

Thus my heart was grieved: and it went even  
through my reins.

So foolish was I, and ignorant: even as it were a beast  
before thee.

Nevertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast  
holden me by my right hand.

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel: and after  
that receive me with glory.

Whom have I in heaven but thee: and there is none  
on earth, that I desire in comparison of thee.

My flesh, and my heart faileth: but God is the strength  
of my heart, and my portion for ever.

For lo, they that forsake thee, shall perish: thou hast  
destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put  
my trust in the Lord God: and to speak of all thy works  
in the gates of the daughter of Sion.

*Ut quid, Deus? Psal. 74.*

God, wherefore art thou absent from us so long: why  
is thy wrath so hot against the sheep of thy pasture?

O think upon thy congregation: whom thou hast  
bought, and redeemed of old.

Think upon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount  
Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Lift up thy feet, that thou mayest utterly destroy  
thy enemy: which hath done evil in thy sanctuary.

Thine adversaries rore in the midst of thy congrega-  
tions: and set up their banners for tokens.

He that hewed timber afore out of the thick trees:  
is known to bring it to an excellent work.

But now they break down all the carved work there-  
with axes and hammers.



## Month. The fourteenth day

8 They have set fire upon thy holy places : and  
filed the dwelling-place of thy Name, even  
ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let us make hav  
them altogether: thus have they burnt up all the ho  
God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one p  
more : no, not one is there among us, that underst  
any more.

11 O God, how long shall the adversary do th  
honour : how long shall the enemy blaspheme thy  
for ever?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand : why p  
thou not thy right hand out of thy bosom to confu  
enemy?

13 For God is my King of old : the help that i  
upon earth, he doth it himself.

14 Thou didst divide the sea through thy power  
brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leviathan in pieces  
gavest him to be meat for the people in the wildern

16 Thou broughtest out fountains, and waters o  
the hard rocks : thou driedst up mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine : thou  
prepared the light and the sun.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou  
made summer, and winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemy hat  
buked : and how the foolish people hath blasphemed  
Name.

20 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto  
multitude of the enemies : and forget not the cong  
tion of the poor for ever.

21 Look upon the covenant : for all the earth is  
darkness, and cruel habitations.

22 O let not the simple go away ashamed : but  
poor and needy give praise unto thy Name.

23 Arise, O God, maintain thine own cause : re



## Month. The fifteenth day.

the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.

Forget not the voice of thine enemies : the presumption of them that hate thee, increaseth ever more and more.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.*

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks : yea, unto thee do we give thanks.

Thy name also is so high : and that do thy wondrous works declare.

When I receive the congregation : I shall judge according unto right.

The earth is weak, and all the inhabitants thereof : I will set up the pillars if it.

I said unto the fools, Deal not so madly : and to the ungodly, Set not up your horn.

Set not up your horn on high : and speak not with a neck.

For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west : nor yet from the south.

And why ? God is the Judge : he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red : it is full mixt, and he poureth out of the same.

As for the dregs thereof : all the ungodly of the earth will drink them, and suck them out.

But I will talk of the God of Jacob : and praise him ever.

All the horns of the ungodly also will I break : and the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

*Notus in Judea. Psal. 76.*

For thy name is God known : his name is great in Israel.

At Salem is his tabernacle : and his dwelling in Sion.

There brake he the arrows of the bow : the shield, the sword, and the battel.

Thou art of more honour and might : then the hills are the robbers.

The proud are robbed, they have slept their sleep :  
and



## Month. The fifteenth day.

and all the men whose hands were mighty, have nothing.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob: both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight, when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy judgement to be heard in heaven: the earth trembled, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement: and to help the meek upon earth.

10 The fierceness of man shall turn to thy praise: and the fierceness of them shalt thou refrain.

11 Promise unto the Lord your God, and keep it, ye that are round about him: bring presents unto him, that he may be feared.

12 He shall refrain the spirit of princes: and is terrible among the kings of the earth.

*Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.*

**I** Will cry unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice: and he shall hearken unto my voice.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my soul refused comfort, and ceased not in the night-season; my soul refused comfort.

3 When I am in heaviness, I will think upon God: my heart is vexed, I will complain.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble, I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old: and the years are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I will muse with mine own heart, and search out my spirit.

7 Will the Lord absent himself for ever: and will he no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever: and is his promise come utterly to an end for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he withhold up his loving kindness in displeasure?

10 And I said, it is mine own infirmity: but I



## Month. The fifteenth day.

Remember the years of the right hand of the most High.  
I will remember the works of the Lord: and call to  
thy wonders of old time.

I will think also of all thy works: and my talking  
shall be of thy doings.

Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God, as  
God?

Thou art the God that doth wonders: and hast de-  
clared thy power among the people.

Thou hast mightily delivered thy people: even the  
sons of Jacob and Joseph.

The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee,  
and were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

The clouds poured out water, the air thundred: and  
the arrows went abroad.

The voice of thy thunder was heard round about:  
the lightnings shone upon the ground, the earth was  
moved, and shook withal.

Thy way is in the sea, and thy paths in the great wa-  
ters: and thy footsteps are not known.

Thou leddest thy people like sheep: by the hand of  
Moses and Aaron.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Attendite, popule. Psal. 78.*

Hear my law, O my people: incline your ears unto the  
words of my mouth.

I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard  
sentences of old;

Which we have heard and known: and such as our  
fathers have told us;

That we should not hide them from the children of the  
generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord,  
his mighty and wonderful works that he hath done.

He made a covenant with Jacob, and gave Israel a law:  
which he commanded our forefathers to teach their  
children;

That their posterity might know it: and the children  
which were yet unborn;



## Month. The fifteenth day.

7 To the intent, that when they came up: they shew their children the same;

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not forget the works of God, but to keep his commandments;

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithless and stubborn generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaveth not stedfastly unto God;

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: who being hard and carrying bows, turned themselves back in the day of battel.

11 They kept not the covenant of God: and would not walk in his law;

12 But forgot what he had done: and the wonderful works that he had shewed for them.

13 Marvellous things did he in the sight of our forefathers, in the land Egypt: even in the field of Zoan.

14 He divided the sea, and let them go through the midst thereof: and made the waters to stand on an heap.

15 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He clave the hard rocks in the wilderness: and made them drink thereof, as it had been out of the spring in the depth.

17 He brought waters out of the stony rock: so that the rivers gushed out like the rivers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and provoked the most Highest in the wilderness.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meat for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shall we prepare a table in the wilderness?

21 He smote the stony rock indeed, that the waters gushed out, and the streams flowed withal: but can he give bread also, or provide flesh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so that his anger was kindled in Jacob, and there came up heavy displeasure against Israel;



## Month. The fifteenth day.

Because they believed not in God : and put not their trust in his help.

So he commanded the clouds above : and opened the fountains of heaven.

He rained down Manna also upon them for to eat : and gave them food from heaven.

So man did eat angels food : for he sent them meat enough.

He caused the east-wind to blow under heaven : and through his power he brought in the south-west-wind.

He rained flesh upon them as thick as dust : and gathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

He let it fall among their tents : even round about their habitation.

So they did eat , and were well filled , for he gave them their own desire : they were not disappointed of their lust.

But while the meat was yet in their mouths , the fiery wrath of God came upon them , and slew the wealthiest of them : yea , and smote down the chosen men that were in Israel.

But for all this they sinned yet more : and believed not his wondrous works.

Therefore their days did he consume in vanity : and their years in trouble.

When he slew them , they sought him : and turned very early , and enquired after God.

And they remembered that God was their strength : and that the high God was their Redeemer.

Nevertheless , they did but flatter him with their mouth : and dissembled with him in their tongue.

For their heart was not whole with him : neither continued they stedfast in his covenant.

But he was so merciful , that he forgave their misdeeds : and destroyed them not.

Yea , many a time turned he his wrath away : and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

For he considered that they were but flesh : and that they



## Month. The fifteenth day.

they were even a wind that passeth away, and cometh again.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in their unbelief: and grieved him in the desert.

42 They turned back and tempted God: and mocked the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he delivered them from the hand of the enemy;

44 How he had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drink of the rivers.

46 He sent lice among them, and devoured them: and frogs to destroy them.

47 He gave their fruit unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the grasshopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hail-stones: and their mulberry-trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattle also with hail-stones: and their flocks with hot thunder-bolts.

50 He cast upon them the furiousness of his wrath: anger, displeasure and trouble: and sent evil angels against them.

51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to pestilence.

52 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the most principal and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his own people, he led them forth as sheep: and carried them in the wilderness like a flock.

54 He brought them out safely, that they should not fear: and overwhelmed their enemies with the sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of the land of Canaan: even to his mountain which he purchased with his right hand.

56 He cast out the heathen also before them: and made their land to be divided among them for an inheritance: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.



## Month. The fifteenth day.

So they tempted and displeased the most high God:  
kept not his testimonies;

But turned their backs, and fell away like their fore-  
fathers: starting aside like a broken bow.

For they grieved him with their hill-altars: and pro-  
voked him to displeasure with their images.

When God heard this, he was wroth: and took fore-  
pleasure at Israel;

So that he forsook the tabernacle in Silo: even the  
place that he had pitched among men.

He delivered their power into captivity: and their  
stronghold into the enemies hand.

He gave his people over also unto the sword: and  
was wroth with his inheritance.

The fire consumed their young men: and their maid-  
ens were not given to marriage.

Their priests were slain with the sword: and there  
were no widows to make lamentation.

So the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a  
lion refreshed with wine.

He smote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put  
them to a perpetual shame.

He refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not  
the tribe of Ephraim;

But chose the tribe of Juda: even the hill of Sion  
which he loved.

And there he built his temple on high: and laid the  
foundation of it like the ground which he hath made con-  
stantly.

He chose David also his servant: and took him away  
from the sheep-folds.

As he was following the ewes great with young ones,  
he took him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and  
Israel his inheritance.

So he fed them with a faithful and true heart: and  
strengthened them prudently with all his power.



# Month. The sixteenth day.

## Morning Prayer.

*Deus, venerant.* Psal. 79.

**O** God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple have they defiled, and made Jerusalem an heap of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the air: and the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood have they shed like water on every side of Jerusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: scorn and derision unto them that are round about us.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy wrath burn like fire for ever?

6 Pour out thine indignation upon the heathen that have not known thee: and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not our old sins, but have mercy upon us, and that soon: for we are come to great misery.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliver us, and be merciful unto our sins, for thy Name's sake.

10 Wherefore do the heathen say: where is now thy God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy servants blood shed: be openly shewed upon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowful sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatness of thy power, serve thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemy wherewith our neighbours have blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, according to their wickedness.

14 So we that are thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, shall give thee thanks for ever: and will always bring forth thy praise from generation to generation.



## Month. The sixteenth day.

*Qui regis Israel.* Psal. 80.

Hear, O thou Shepherd of Israel, thou that ledest Joseph like a sheep: shew thy self also, thou that art upon the Cherubims.

Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manassès: stir up thy strength, and come, and help us.

Turn us again, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

O Lord God of hosts: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and thou dost set them plenteousness of tears to drink.

Thou hast made us a very strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh us to scorn.

Turn us again, thou God of hosts: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast it out to the heathen, and planted it.

Thou madest room for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedar-trees.

She stretched out her branches unto the sea: and her boughs unto the river.

Why hast thou then broken down her hedge: that they that go by pluck off her grapes?

The wild bear out of the wood doth root it up: and the wild beasts of the field devour it.

Turn thee again, thou God of hosts, look down from heaven: behold, and visit this vine;

And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thy self.

It is burnt with fire and cut down: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the son of man, whom thou madest so strong for thine own self.



## Month. The sixteenth day.

18 And so will not we go back from thee: O let  
and we shall call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts: shew the  
of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

*Exultate Deo.* Psal. 81.

**S**ing we merrily unto God our strength: make a  
ful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the psalm, bring hither the tabret: the  
harp with the lute.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon: even  
time appointed, and upon our solemn feast-day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law  
the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony: when  
came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a strange  
language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his  
were delivered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledst upon me in troubles, and I delivered  
thee: and heard thee what time as the storm fell  
thee.

8 I proved thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Hear, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Israel:  
thou wilt hearken unto me,

10 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither  
thou worship any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of  
land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill  
it.

12 But my people would not hear my voice: and  
would not obey me.

13 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lusts:  
let them follow their own imaginations.

14 O that my people would have hearkened unto  
for if Israel had walked in my ways,

15 I should soon have put down their enemies:  
turned my hand against their adversaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should have been found  
but their time should have endured for ever.



## Month. The sixteenth day.

He should have fed them also with the finest wheat:  
and with honey out of the stony rock should I have  
fed thee.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Deus stetit.* Psal. 82.

God standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a  
judge among gods.

How long will ye give wrong judgement: and accept  
persons of the ungodly?

Defend the poor and fatherless: see that such as are  
in need and necessity have right.

Deliver the out-cast and poor: save them from the  
hand of the ungodly.

They will not be learned nor understand, but walk on  
in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out  
of course.

I have said, Ye are gods: and ye are all the children  
of the most Highest.

But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the  
princes.

Arise, O God, and judge thou the earth: for thou shalt  
reave all heathen to thine inheritance.

*Deus, quis similis?* Psal. 83.

Hold not thy tongue, O God, keep not still silence:  
restrain not thyself, O God.

For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they  
that hate thee have lift up their head.

They have imagined craftily against thy people: and  
have counsel against thy secret ones.

They have said, Come, and let us root them out, that  
they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel  
be no more in remembrance.

For they have cast their heads together with one  
consent: and are confederate against thee;

The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Ismaelites:  
the Moabites and Hagarens;

Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines,  
and them that dwell at Tyre.



## Month. The sixteenth day.

8 Assur also is joyned with them : and have he children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them, as unto the Madianites : fera, and unto Jabin at the brook of Kison ;

10 Who perished at Endor : and became as the of the earth,

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Z make all their princes like as Zeba, and Salmana ;

12 Who say, Let us take to our selves : the ho God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like unto a wheel : and stubble before the wind ;

14 Like as the fire that burneth up the wood : and flame that consumeth the mountains.

15 Persecute them even so with thy tempest : and them afraid with thy storm.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord : that they seek thy Name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed ever more : let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall know that thou whose name hovah : art onely the most Highest over all the ear

*Quam dilecta ! Psal. 84.*

**O** How amiable are thy dwellings : thou Lo hosts !

2 My soul hath a desire and longing to enter in courts of the Lord : my heart and my flesh rejoice the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and swallow a nest, where she may lay her young : even altars ; O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house : they alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee : in heart are thy ways.

6 Who going through the vale of misery, use well : and the pools are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength : and



## Month. The sixteenth day.

of gods appeareth every one of them in Sion.

O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: hearken, O God Jacob.

Behold, O God our defender: and look upon the face mine Anointed.

For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of ungodliness.

For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will give grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withhold from them that live a godly life.

O Lord God of hosts: blessed is the man that putteth trust in thee.

*Benedixisti, Domine. Psal. 85.*

Lord, thou art become gracious unto thy land: thou hast turned away the captivity of Jacob.

Thou hast forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their sins.

Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thyself from thy wrathful indignation.

Turn us then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger cease from us.

Wilt thou be displeased at us for ever: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

Wilt thou not turn again and quicken us: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

Shew us thy mercy, O Lord: and grant us thy salvation.

I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me: for he shall speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, that they turn not again.

For his salvation is nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Truth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

Yea, the Lord shall shew loving kindness: and our God shall give her increase.



## Month. The seventeenth day

13 Righteousness shall go before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Inclina, Domine. Psal. 86.*

**B**Owe down thine ear, O Lord, and hear me: for I am poor and in misery.

2 Preserve thou my soul, for I am holy: my God thy servant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I will call upon thee.

4 Comfort the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and gracious: and of thy mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, Lord, unto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call upon thee, O Lord: thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: there is not one that can do as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorify thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things, O Lord God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, & I will walk in thy way: O knit my heart unto thee, that I may fear thy Name.

12 I will thank thee, O Lord my God, with my heart: and will praise thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the congregations of naughty men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou, O Lord God, art full of compassion and mercy: long-suffering, plenteous in goodness and truth.

16 O turn thee then unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and help the thine handmaid.



## Month. The seventeenth day.

Shew some token upon me for good, that they who  
me may see it and be ashamed: because thou, Lord,  
holpen me, and comforted me.

*Fundamenta ejus.* Psal. 87.

Her foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord  
loveth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings  
Jacob.

Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou city  
God.

I will think upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that  
w me.

Behold ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with  
Moriassians, lo, there was he born.

And of Sion it shall be reported that he was born in  
: and the most High shall stablish her.

The Lord shall rehearse it when he writeth up the  
ple: that he was born there.

The fingers also and trumpeters shall he rehearse: all  
fresh springs shall be in thee.

*Domine Deus.* Psal. 88.

O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and  
night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy  
sence, incline thine ear unto my calling.

For my soul is full of trouble: and my life draweth  
h unto hell.

I am counted as one of them that go down into the  
and I have been even as a man that hath no strength.

Free among the dead, like unto them that are wound-  
and lie in the grave: who are out of remembrance, and  
cut away from thy hand.

Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in a place of dark-  
s, and in the deep.

Thine indignation lieth hard upon me: and thou  
st vexed me with all thy storms.

Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me:  
made me to be abhorred of them.

I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I have called  
daily



Month. The leventeenth of  
daily upon thee, I have stretched forth my hands  
thee.

10 Dost thou shew wonders among the dead:  
the dead rise up again, and praise thee?

11 Shall thy loving kindness be shewed in the grave:  
thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous works be known in the day:  
thy righteousness in the land where all things are  
gotten?

13 Unto thee have I cried, O Lord: and early in the  
prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soul: and hidest  
thy face from me?

15 I am in misery, and like unto him that is at the point  
to die: even from my youth up thy terrors have be-  
fered with a troubled mind.

16 Thy wrathful displeasure goeth over me: and  
fear of thee hath undone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water:  
compassed me together on every side.

18 My lovers and friends hast thou put away from me:  
and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.*

**M**Y song shall be alway of the loving kindness  
Lord: with my mouth will I ever be shewing  
truth from one generation to another.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be set up for ever:  
truth shalt thou establish in the heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn  
unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and set up  
thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heavens shall praise thy works:  
and thy truth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be  
pared unto the Lord?



## Month. The seventeenth day.

And what is he among the gods : that shall be like the Lord ?

God is very greatly to be feared in the counsel of the  
sages : and to be had in reverence of all them that are  
about him.

O Lord God of hosts, who is like unto thee : thy truth,  
mighty Lord, is on every side.

Thou rulest the raging of the sea : thou stillest the  
waves thereof when they arise.

Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it : thou  
scatteredst thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arm.

The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine : thou  
laidst the foundation of the round world, and all that  
therein is.

Thou hast made the north and the south : Tabor and  
Sion shall rejoyce in thy Name.

Thou hast a mighty arm : strong is thy hand, and  
this is thy right hand.

Righteousness and equity are the habitation of thy  
glory : mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Blessed is the people, O Lord, that can rejoyce in  
thee : they shall walk in the light of thy countenance.

Their delight shall be daily in thy Name : and in thy  
righteousness shall they make their boast.

For thou art the glory of their strength : and in  
thy loving kindness thou shalt lift up our horns.

For the Lord is our defence : the holy one of Israel  
our King.

Thou spakest sometime in visions unto thy saints, and  
saidst : I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have  
exalted one chosen out of the people.

I have found David my servant : with my holy oyl  
I have anointed him.

My hand shall hold him fast : and my arm shall streng-  
then him.

The enemy shall not be able to do him violence : the  
hand of wickedness shall not hurt him.

I will smite down his foes before his face : and plague  
them



## Month. The seventeenth day

them that hate him.

25 My truth also and my mercy shall be with him in my name shall his horn be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea : and his hand in the floods.

27 He shall call me, thou art my father : my God my strong salvation.

28 And I will make him my first-born : higher than the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore : my covenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seed also will I make to endure for ever : his throne as the days of heaven.

31 But if his children forsake my law : and walk not in my judgements ;

32 If they break my statutes , and keep not my commandments : I will visit their offences with the rod : and will chastise their sin with scourges.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not take from him : nor suffer my truth to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break , nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips : I have sworn once by my holiness , that I will not fail David.

35 His seed shall endure for ever : and his seat as the sun before me.

36 He shall stand fast for evermore as the moon , as the faithful witness in heaven.

37 But thou hast abhorred, and forsaken thine Anointed , and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the covenant of thy servant : thou hast cast his crown to the ground.

39 Thou hast overthrown all his hedges : and thou hast brought down his strong holds.

40 All they that go by, spoil him : and he is become a reproch to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set up the right hand of his enemies : thou hast made all his adversaries to rejoyce.

42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword :



## Month. The eighteenth day.

him not victory in the battel.

Thou hast put out his glory : and cast his throne  
to the ground.

The days of his youth hast thou shortned : and co-  
vered him with dishonour.

Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy self, for ever : and  
thy wrath burn like fire ?

O remember how short my time is : wherefore hast  
thou made all men for nought ?

What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death :  
shall he deliver his soul from the hand of hell ?

Lord, where are thy old loving kindneses : which  
thou swarest unto David in thy truth ?

Remember, Lord, the rebuke that thy servants have ;  
how I do bear in my bosom the rebukes of many  
enemies ;

Wherewith thine enemies have blasphemed thee : and  
increased the foot-steps of thine anointed : praised be the  
Lord for evermore. Amen, and amen.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.*

Lord, thou hast been our refuge : from one generation  
to another.

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever the  
earth and the world were made : thou art God from ever-  
lasting, and world without end.

Thou turnest man to destruction : again thou sayest,  
come again, ye children of men.

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday :  
like a thing that is past as a watch in the night.

As soon as thou scatterest them, they are even as a  
dream : and fade away suddenly like the grass.

In the morning it is green, and groweth up : but in  
the evening it is cut down, dried up, and withered.

For we consume away in thy displeasure : and are  
troubled at thy wrathful indignation.

Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee : and our secret  
iniquities in the light of thy countenance.



## Month. The eighteenth day

9 For when thou art angry, all our days are  
bring our years to an end, as it were a tale that

10 The days of our age are threescore years  
and though men be so strong, that they come to  
years : yet is their strength then but labour and  
so soon passeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath  
thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure

12 So teach us to number our days : that we may  
our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Turn thee again, O Lord, at the last : and be  
unto thy servants.

14 O satisfie us with thy mercy, and that soon  
we rejoyce and be glad all the days of our life.

15 Comfort us again now after the time that thou  
plagued us : and for the years wherein we have  
adversity.

16 Shew thy servants thy work: and their children  
glory.

17 And the glorious Majesty of the Lord our God  
upon us: prosper thou the work of our hands.  
O prosper thou our handy-work.

*Qui habitat. Psal. 91.*

**W**Hoso dwelleth under the defence of the  
High : shall abide under the shadow of  
mighty.

2 I will say unto the Lord, thou art my hope,  
strong hold : my God, in him will I trust.

3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the  
and from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall defend thee under his wings, and thou  
be safe under his feathers: his faithfulness and truth  
be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terrour by night  
for the arrow that flieth by day ;

6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness  
the sickness that destroyeth in the noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand



## Month. The eighteenth day.

right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the  
ard of the ungodly.

For thou, Lord, art my hope: thou hast set thine house  
fence very high.

There shall no evil happen unto thee: neither shall  
plague come nigh thy dwelling.

For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep  
in all thy ways.

They shall bear thee in their hands: that thou hurt  
thy foot against a stone.

Thou shalt go upon the lion, and adder: the young  
and the dragon shalt thou tread under thy feet.

Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will  
deliver him: I will set him up, because he hath known  
Name.

He shall call upon me, and I will hear him: yea, I am  
him in trouble, I will deliver him, and bring him to  
our.

With long life will I satisfy him: and shew him my  
ation.

*Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.*

It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord: and to  
sing praises unto thy Name, O most Highest:

To tell of thy loving kindness early in the morning:  
of thy truth in the night-season;

Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the lute:  
on a loud instrument, and upon the harp.

For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy works:

I will rejoyce in giving praise for the operations of  
hands.

O Lord, how glorious are thy works: thy thoughts are  
deep.

An unwise man doth not well consider this: and a fool  
shall not understand it.

When the ungodly are green as the grass, and when  
the workers of wickedness do flourish: then shall they

be destroyed for ever; but thou, Lord, art the most  
best for evermore.



## Month. The eighteenth day.

8 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, lo, thine enemies perish: and all the workers of wickedness shall be destroyed.

9 But mine horn shall be exalted, like the horn of an unicorn: for I am anointed with fresh oyl.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: mine ear shall hear his desire of the wicked that arise against me.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a palm-tree: and spread abroad like a cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord: flourish in the courts of the house of our God.

13 They also shall bring forth more fruit in their old age, and shall be fat and well liking.

14 That they may shew how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no unrighteousness in him.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Dominus regnavit. Psal. 93.*

**T**He Lord is King, and hath put on glorious apparel: the Lord hath put on his apparel, and girded himself with strength.

2 He hath made the round world so sure: that it cannot be moved.

3 Ever since the world began hath thy seat been prepared: thou art from everlasting.

4 The floods are risen, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

5 The waves of the sea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord, who dwelleth on high is mightier than they.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holiness cometh thine house for ever.

*Deus ultionum. Psal. 94.*

**O** Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou Lord, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.

2 Arise, thou judge of the world: and reward the wicked after their deserving.

3 Lord, how long shall the ungodly: how long shall the ungodly triumph?



## Month. The eighteenth day.

How long shall all wicked doers speak so disdainfully :  
make such proud boasting ?

They smite down thy people, O Lord : and trouble  
the heritage.

They murder the widow, and the stranger : and put  
fatherless to death.

And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall not see : neither  
the God of Jacob regard it.

Take heed, ye unwise among the people : O ye fools,  
when will ye understand ?

He that planted the ear, shall he not hear : or he that  
made the eye, shall he not see ?

Or he that nurtureth the heathen : it is he that teach-  
man knowledge, shall not he punish ?

The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man : that they  
are but vain.

Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord :  
thou teachest him in thy law ;

That thou mayest give him patience in time of ad-  
versity : until the pit be digged up for the ungodly.

For the Lord will not fail his people : neither will he  
forsake his inheritance ;

Until righteousness turn again unto judgement : all  
that are true in heart shall follow it.

Who will rise up with me against the wicked : or  
who will take my part against the evil doers ?

If the Lord had not helped me : it had not failed, but  
my soul had been put to silence.

But when I said, My foot hath slipped : thy mercy, O  
Lord, held me up.

In the multitude of the sorrows that I had in my  
heart : thy comforts have refreshed my soul.

Wilt thou have any thing to do with the stool of wick-  
edness : which imagineth mischief as a law ?

They gather them together against the soul of the  
righteous : and condemn the innocent blood.

But the Lord is my refuge : and my God is the strength  
of my confidence.



## Month. The nineteenth day.

23 He shall recompense them their wickedness, and destroy them in their own malice : yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Venite, exultemus. Psal. 95.*

**O** Come, let us sing unto the Lord : let us heartily praise him in the strength of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and shew our selves glad in him with psalms.

3 For the Lord is a great God : and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth : and the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it : and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship, and fall down : and kneel before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is the Lord our God : and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

8 To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness ;

9 When your fathers tempted me : proved me, and saw my works.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said : It is a people that do err in their hearts, for they have not known my ways ;

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath : that they should not enter into my rest.

*Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.*

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song : sing unto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing unto the Lord, and praise his Name : because of his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour unto the heathen : and his power unto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily be praised : he is more to be feared than all gods.



## Month. The nineteenth day.

As for all the gods of the heathen, they are but idols :  
it is the Lord that made the heavens.

Glory and worship are before him : power and honour  
in his sanctuary.

Ascribe unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people :  
ascribe unto the Lord worship and power.

Ascribe unto the Lord the honour due unto his Name :  
bring presents, and come into his courts.

O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness : let the  
whole earth stand in awe of him.

Tell it out among the heathen, that the Lord is King :  
that it is he who hath made the round world so fast  
that it cannot be moved, and how that he shall judge the  
people righteously.

Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad :  
let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is.

Let the field be joyful, and all that is in it : then shall  
the trees of the wood rejoyce before the Lord.

For he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth :  
with righteousness to judge the world, and the people  
with his truth.

*Dominus regnavit. Psal. 97.*

The Lord is King the earth may be glad thereof : yea,  
the multitude of the isles may be glad thereof.

Clouds and darkness are round about him : righteous-  
ness and judgement are the habitation of his seat.

There shall go a fire before him : and burn up his ene-  
mies on every side.

His lightnings gave shine unto the world : the earth  
saw it, and was afraid.

The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord :  
at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

The heavens have declared his righteousness : and all  
the people have seen his glory.

Confounded be all they that worship carved images,  
that delight in vain gods : worship him, all ye gods.

Sion heard of it, and rejoyced : and the daughters of  
Jerusalem were glad, because of thy judgements, O Lord.



## Month. The nineteenth day.

9 For thou, Lord, art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 O ye that love the Lord, see that ye hate the wicked which is evil: the Lord preserveth the souls of his saints: he shall deliver them from the hand of the ungodly.

11 There is sprung up a light for the righteous: and great gladness for such as are true-hearted.

12 Rejoyce in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks for a remembrance of his holiness.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.*

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song: for he hath wrought marvellous things.

2 With his own right hand, and with his holy arm: he gotten himself the victory.

3 The Lord declared his salvation: his righteousness he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

4 He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world have seen the salvation of our God.

5 Shew\* your selves joyful unto the Lord, all ye that love him: sing, rejoyce and give thanks.

6 Praise the Lord upon the harp: sing to the harp with a psalm of thanksgiving.

7 With trumpets also and shawms: O shew your selves joyful before the Lord the King.

8 Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be joyful together before the Lord: for he is come to judge the earth.

10 With righteousness shall he judge the world: and he will save the people with equity.

*Dominus regnavit. Psal. 99.*

**T**he Lord is King, be the people never so unpacified: he sitteth between the cherubims, be the earth never so unquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high above all the earth.



## Month. The nineteenth day.

3 They shall give thanks unto thy Name : which is great, wonderful, and holy.

4 The kings power loveth judgement, thou hast prepared equity : thou hast executed judgement and righteousness in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God : and fall down before his footstool, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among such as call upon his Name : these called upon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake unto them out of the cloudy pillar : for they kept his testimonies, and the law that he gave them.

8 Thou heardest them, O Lord our God : thou forgavest them, O God, and punishedst their own inventions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worship him upon his holy hill : for the Lord our God is holy.

*Jubilate Deo. Psal. 100.*

O Be joyful in the Lord, all ye lands : serve the Lord with gladness, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure, that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made us, and not we our selves : we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

3 O go your way into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise : be thankful unto him, and speak good of his Name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is everlasting : and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

*Misericordiam & judicium. Psal. 101.*

M Y song shall be of mercy and judgement : unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me have understanding : in the way of godliness.

3 When wilt thou come unto me : I will walk in my house with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand ; I hate the sins of unfaithfulness : there shall no such cleave unto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me : I will not know a wicked person.



Month. The twentieth day.

6 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour : him will I destroy.

7 Whoso hath also a proud look and high stomach : I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes look upon such as are faithful in the land : that they may dwell with me.

9 Whoso leadeth a godly life : he shall be my servant.

10 There shall no deceitful person dwell in my house : he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

11 I shall soon destroy all the ungodly that are in the land : that I may root out all wicked doers from the city of Jerusalem, O Lord.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Domine, Exaudi. Psal. 102.*

**H**ear my prayer, O Lord : and let my crying come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble : incline thine ears unto me when I call, O hear me, that right soon.

3 For my days are consumed away like smoke : and my bones are burnt up as it were a fire-brand.

4 My heart is smitten down, and withered like grass : so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 For the voice of my groaning : my bones will cleave to my flesh.

6 I am become like a pelican in the wilderness : and like an owl that is in the desert.

7 I have watched, and am even as it were a sparrow : that sitteth alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies revile me all the day long : and they that are mad upon me, are sworn together against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes as it were bread : and mingled my drink with weeping ;

10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath : thou hast taken me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are gone like a shadow : and I am withered like grass.



## Month. The twentieth day.

But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever : and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Sion : for it is time that thou have mercy upon her, yea, the time is come.

And why ? thy servants think upon her stones : and desireth them to see her in the dust.

The heathen shall fear thy Name, O Lord : and all kings of the earth thy Majesty :

When the Lord shall build up Sion : and when his glory shall appear ;

When he turneth him unto the prayer of the poor devotee : and despiseth not their desire.

This shall be written for those that come after : and people which shall be born shall praise the Lord.

For he hath looked down from his sanctuary : out of heaven did the Lord behold the earth ;

That he might hear the mournings of such as are in affliction : and deliver the children appointed unto death ;

That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Sion : his worship at Jerusalem ;

When the people are gathered together : and the kingdoms also to serve the Lord.

He brought down my strength in my journey : and shortened my days.

But I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of mine age : as for thy years they endure throughout all generations.

Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth : and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

They shall perish, but thou shalt endure : they all shall be as doth a garment,

And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed : but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

The children of thy servants shall continue : and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

*Benedic,*



## Month. The twentieth day.

*Benedic, anima mea. Psal. 103.*

**P**Raise the Lord, O my soul : and all that is within me  
praise his holy Name.

2 Praise the Lord, O my soul : and forget not all his  
benefits ;

3 Who forgiveth all thy sin : and healeth all thine  
firmities ;

4 Who saveth thy life from destruction : and crowns  
thee with mercy and loving kindness ;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things : makes  
thee young and lusty as an eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgement :  
all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 He shewed his ways unto Moses : his works unto  
children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy : long  
suffering and of great goodness.

9 He will not alway be chiding : neither keepeth  
anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins : nor re-  
venged us according to our wickedness.

11 For look how high the heaven is in comparison  
the earth : so great is his mercy also toward them  
that fear him.

12 Look how wide also the east is from the west : how  
hath he set our sins from us.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his own children : so  
is the Lord merciful unto them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we are made : he remembers  
that we are but dust.

15 The days of man are but as grass : for he flourisheth  
as a flower of the field.

16 For as soon as the wind goeth over it, it is gone :  
the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the merciful goodness of the Lord endureth  
ever and ever upon them that fear him : and his  
goodness upon childrens children.

18 Even upon such as keep his covenant : and



## Month. The twentieth day.

on his commandments to do them.

The Lord hath prepared his seat in heaven : and his kingdom ruleth over all.

O praise the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excel in strength : ye that fulfil his commandment, and hearken unto the voice of his words.

O praise the Lord, all ye his hosts : ye servants of his do his pleasure.

O speak good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion : praise thou the Lord, O my soul.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Benedic, anima mea. Psal. 104.*

Praise the Lord, O my soul : O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with majesty and honour.

Thou deckest thy self with light as it were with a garment : and spreadest out the heavens like a curtain.

Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters : and maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh upon the wings of the wind.

He maketh his angels spirits : and his ministers a flaming fire.

He laid the foundations of the earth : that it never should move at any time.

Thou coveredst it with the deep like as with a garment : the waters stand in the hills.

At thy rebuke they flee : at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

They go up as high as the hills, and down to the valleys beneath : even unto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not pass : neither turn again to cover the earth.

He sendeth the springs into the rivers : which run along the hills.

All beasts of the field drink thereof : and the wild ass quenches their thirst.

Beside them shall the fowls of the air have their habita-



## Month. The twentieth day.

habitation : and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from above : the earth is  
with the fruit of thy works.

14 He bringeth forth grass for the cattel : and green  
for the service of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine  
maketh glad the heart of man: and oyl to make him a  
ful countenance, and bread to strengthen mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap : even  
cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nests : and the fir  
are a dwelling for the stork.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats :  
so are the stony rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for certain seasons : and  
sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness that it may be night : when  
all the beasts of the forest do move.

21 The lions roring after their prey : do seek their  
from God.

22 The sun ariseth, and they get them away together  
and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour :  
the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works : in wisdom  
thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also : wherein are the  
creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, and there is that Leviathan : which  
thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These wait all upon thee : that thou mayest give  
meat in due season.

28 When thou givest it them, they gather it : and  
thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled :  
thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turn  
gain to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shall



Month. The one and twentieth day.

de: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

The glorious Majesty of the Lord shall endure for e-  
the Lord shall rejoyce in his works.

The earth shall tremble at the look of him : if he do  
touch the hills, they shall smoke.

I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live : I will praise  
God while I have my being.

And so shall my words please him : my joy shall be  
the Lord.

As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth,  
the ungodly shall come to an end : praise thou the  
Lord, O my soul, praise the Lord.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.*

Give thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his Name :  
tell the people what things he hath done.

Let your songs be of him, and praise him : and let  
your talking be of all his wondrous works.

Rejoyce in his holy Name : let the heart of them re-  
joyce that seek the Lord.

Seek the Lord and his strength : seek his face evermore.

Remember the marvellous works that he hath done :  
wonders, and the judgements of his mouth ;

O ye seed of Abraham his servant : ye children of Ja-  
cob his chosen.

He is the Lord our God : his judgements are in all the  
world.

He hath been alway mindful of his covenant and pro-  
mise : that he made to a thousand generations ;

Even the covenant that he made with Abraham : and  
the oath that he sware unto Isaac ;

And appointed the same unto Jacob for a law : and to  
Israel for an everlasting testament,

Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan : the  
inheritance of your inheritance.

When there were yet but a few of them : and they  
strangers in the land ;

What time as they went from one nation to ano-  
ther :



- Month. The one and twentieth day of the month : from one kingdom to another people ;
- 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong : but repaid even kings for their fakes.
- 15 Touch not mine anointed : and do my prophets no harm.
- 16 Moreover, he called for a dearth upon the land : and destroyed all the provision of bread.
- 17 But he had sent a man before them : even Joseph : who was sold to be a bond-servant ;
- 18 Whose feet they hurt in the stocks : the iron entered into his soul ;
- 19 Until the time came that his cause was known : and the word of the Lord tried him.
- 20 The king sent, and delivered him : the prince of the people let him go free.
- 21 He made him lord also of his house : and ruler over his substance ;
- 22 That he might inform his princes after his will : and teach his senators wisdom.
- 23 Israel also came into Egypt : and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.
- 24 And he increased his people exceedingly : and made them stronger than their enemies ;
- 25 Whose heart turned so, that they hated his people : and dealt untruly with his servants.
- 26 Then sent he Moses his servant : and Aaron whom he had chosen.
- 27 And these shewed his tokens among them : and wonders in the land of Ham.
- 28 He sent darkness, and it was dark : and they were not obedient unto his word.
- 29 He turned their waters into blood : and slew their fish.
- 30 Their land brought forth frogs : yea, even in the kings chambers.
- 31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of beasts and lice in all their quarters.
- 32 He gave them hailstones for rain : and flames of fire in their land.



## Month. The one and twentieth day.

He smote their vines also and fig-trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

He spake the word, and the grasshoppers came, and caterpillars innumerable: and did eat up all the grass in the land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

He smote all the first-born in their land: even the chief of their strength.

He brought them forth also with silver and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were rid of them.

He spread out a cloud to be a covering: and fire to give light in the night-season.

At their desire he brought quails: and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

He opened the rock of stone, and the waters flowed: so that rivers ran in the dry places.

For why? he remembered his holy promise: and Abraham his servant.

And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with gladness;

And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they took the labours of the people in possession;

That they might keep his statutes: and observe his commandments.

### *Evening Prayer.*

*Confitemini Domino.* Psal. 106.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.

Who can express the noble acts of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?

Blessed are they that alway keep judgement: and do righteousness.

Remember me, O Lord, according to the favour that thou shewest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

That I may see the felicity of thy chosen: and rejoice in the gladness of thy people, and give thanks with thine inheritance.



## Month. The one and twentieth

6 We have sinned with our fathers : we have done  
and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt  
ther kept they thy great goodnes in remembrance  
were disobedient at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he helped them for his Names sake  
he might make his power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up  
led them through the deep, as through a wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the adversaries hand  
delivered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters  
whelmed them : there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words : and sang praise  
him.

13 But within a while they forgot his works : and  
not abide his counsel.

14 But lust came upon them in the wilderness : and  
tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their desire : and sent leanness  
al into their soul.

16 They angred Moses also in the tents : and Aar  
saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan  
covered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company : the  
burnt up the ungodly.

19 They made a calf in Horeb : and worshipped  
molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory : into the similitude  
a calf that eateth hay.

21 And they forgot God their Saviour : who had  
so great things in Egypt ;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham : and  
things by the Red sea.

23 So he said, he would have destroyed them, had not  
ses his chosen stood before him in the gap : to turn  
his wrathful indignation, lest he should destroy the



## Month. The one and twentieth day.

Yea, they thought scorn of that pleasant land : and  
gave no credence unto his word.

But murmured in their tents : and hearkened not un-  
to the voice of the Lord.

Then lift he up his hand against them : to overthrow  
them in the wilderness ;

To cast out their seed among the nations : and to  
scatter them in the lands.

They joyned themselves unto Baal-peor : and ate the  
things of the dead.

Thus they provoked him to anger with their own in-  
ventions : and the plague was great among them.

Then stood up Phinees and prayed : and so the plague  
ceased.

And that was counted unto him for righteousness :  
unto all posterities for evermore.

They angered him also at the waters of strife : so that  
he punished Moses for their sakes ;

Because they provoked his spirit : so that he spake un-  
advisedly with his lips.

Neither destroyed they the heathen : as the Lord  
commanded them ;

But were mingled among the heathen : and learned  
their works.

Insomuch that they worshipped their idols, which  
led to their own decay : yea, they offered their sons  
and their daughters unto devils,

And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons  
and of their daughters : whom they offered unto the idols  
of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

Thus were they stained with their own works : and  
they were as a whoring with their own inventions.

Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against  
the people : insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

And he gave them over into the hand of the heathen :  
so that they that hated them, were Lords over them.

Their enemies oppressed them : and had them in  
derision.



## Month. The two and twentieth

42 Many a time did he deliver them : but they  
against him with their own inventions, and were  
down in their wickedness.

43 Nevertheless, when he saw their adversity : he  
their complaint.

44 He thought upon his covenant, and pitied them  
according unto the multitude of his mercies : yea, he  
all those that led them away captive, to pity them.

45 Deliver us, O Lord our God, and gather us  
mong the heathen : that we may give thanks unto  
ly Name, and make our boast of thy praise.

46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from even  
and world without end : and let all the people say,

*Morning Prayer.*

*Confitemini Domino. Psal. 107.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious  
his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them give thanks whom the Lord hath red  
and delivered from the hand of the enemy ;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the ea  
from the west : from the north, and from the south.

4 They went astray in the wilderness out of the wa  
found no city to dwell in ;

5 Hungry and thirsty : their soul fainted in them.

6 So they cryed unto the Lord in their trouble :  
delivered them from their distress.

7 He led them forth by the right way : that they  
go to the city where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord fo  
goodness : and declare the wonders that he doth  
children of men !

9 For he satisfieth the empty soul : and filleth the  
soul with goodness ;

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of  
being fast bound in misery and iron.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of the  
and lightly regarded the counsel of the most High.

12 He also brought down their heart through hea



Month. The two and twentieth day.

fell down, and there was none to help them.

So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble :  
delivered them out of their distress.

For he brought them out of darkness, and out of the  
law of death : and brake their bonds in sunder.

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his  
kindness : and declare the wonders that he doth for the  
children of men !

For he hath broken the gates of brass : and smitten  
bars of iron in sunder.

Foolish men are plagued for their offence : and be-  
cause of their wickedness.

Their soul abhorred all manner of meat : and they  
were even hard at death's door.

So when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble :  
delivered them out of their distress.

He sent his word, and healed them : and they were  
delivered from their destruction.

O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his  
kindness : and declare the wonders that he doth for the  
children of men !

That they would offer unto him the sacrifice of thank-  
sgiving : and tell out his works with gladness.

They that go down to the sea in ships : and occupy  
business in great waters,

These men see the works of the Lord : and his won-  
ders in the deep.

For at his word the stormy wind ariseth : which lift-  
eth up the waves thereof.

They are carried up to the heaven, and down again  
to the deep : their soul melteth away because of the trouble.

They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man :  
they are at their wits end.

So when they cry unto the Lord in their trouble : he  
heareth them out of their distress.

For he maketh the storm to cease : so that the waves  
thereof are still.

Then are they glad, because they are at rest : and so  
he



Month. The two and twentieth

he bringeth them unto the haven where they were.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord  
goodness: and declare the wonders that he doth  
children of men!

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation  
of the people: and praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 Who turneth the floods into a wilderness: and  
up the water-springs.

34 A fruitful land maketh he barren: for the wilderness  
of them that dwell therein.

35 Again, he maketh the wilderness a standing  
and water-springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may  
them a city to dwell in.

37 That they may sow their land, and plant vine  
to yield them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them, so that they multiply exceedingly  
and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 And again, when they are diminished and brought  
through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be evil entreated  
tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the  
wilderness;

41 Yet helpeth he the poor out of misery: and  
him households like a flock of sheep.

42 The righteous will consider this, and rejoice  
the mouth of all wickedness shall be stopped.

43 Whoso is wise will ponder these things: and they  
understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.*

**O** God, my heart is ready, my heart is ready  
sing and give praise with the best members  
have.

2 Awake, thou lute and harp: I my self will awake  
early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among  
ple: I will sing praises unto thee among the



month. The two and twentieth day.

thy mercy is greater then the heavens: and thy reacheth unto the clouds.

Exalt up thy self, O God, above the heavens: and thy above all the earth.

That thy beloved may be delivered: let thy right hand them, and hear thou me.

God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoyce there- and divide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also the strength of my head.

Juda is my law-giver, Moab is my wash-pot: over Edom will I cast out my shoe; upon Philistia will I triumph.

Who will lead me into the strong city: and who will bring me into Edom?

Hast not thou forsaken us, O God: and wilt not thou, God, go forth with our hosts?

O help us against the enemy: for vain is the help of man.

Through God we shall do great acts: and it is he that tread down our enemies.

*Deus laudum.* Psal. 109.

Hold not thy tongue, O God of my praise: for the mouth of the ungodly, yea, the mouth of the deceitful is opened upon me.

And they have spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with words of hatred, and sought against me without a cause.

For the love that I had unto them, lo, they take now a contrary part: but I give my self unto prayer.

Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

Set thou an ungodly man to be ruler over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

When Sentence is given upon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sin.

Let his days be few: and let another take his office.

Let his children be fatherless: and his wife a widow.

Let his children be vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them seek it also out of desolate places.



## Month. The two and twentieth

10 Let the extortioner consume all that he hath :  
the stranger spoil his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pity him : nor to have  
passion upon his fatherless children.

12 Let his posterity be destroyed : and in the next  
generation let his name be clean put out.

13 Let the wickedness of his fathers be had in re-  
membrance in the sight of the Lord : and let not the first-  
born be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord : that he may  
cut out the memorial of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his mind was not to do good :  
persecuted the poor helpless man, that he might stand  
that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen  
him : he loved not blessing, therefore shall it be fat-  
him.

17 He clothed himself with cursing, like as with  
ment : and it shall come into his bowels like water,  
like oyl into his bones.

18 Let it be unto him as the cloke that he hath upon  
and as the girdle that he is alway girded withal.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord unto mine enemies  
and to those that speak evil against my soul.

20 But deal thou with me, O Lord God, according  
thy name : for sweet is thy mercy.

21 O deliver me, for I am helpless and poor : and  
heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth : and  
driven away as the grasshopper.

23 My knees are weak through fasting : my flesh is  
up for want of fatness.

24 I became also a reproch unto them : they that laugh  
upon me, shook their heads.

25 Help me, O Lord my God : O save me according  
thy mercy.

26 And they shall know, how that this is thy hand,  
that thou, Lord, hast done it.



month. The three and twentieth day.

Though they curse, yet bless thou: and let them be  
bowed that rise up against me; but let thy servant  
rejoice.

Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let  
them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with  
a cloak.

As for me, I will give great thanks unto the Lord with  
my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to  
save his soul from unrighteous judges.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Dixit Dominus. Psal. 110.*

The Lord said unto my Lord: Sit thou on my right  
hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Sion:  
thou ruler, even in the midst among thine enemies.

In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free-  
will-offerings with an holy worship: the dew of thy birth  
is of the womb of the morning.

The Lord swears, and will not repent: Thou art a  
priest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

The Lord upon thy right hand: shall wound even kings  
in the day of his wrath.

He shall judge among the heathen; he shall fill the places  
with the dead bodies: and smite in sunder the heads over  
all divers countreys.

He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall  
he lift up his head.

*Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.*

I will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart:  
secretly among the faithful, and in the congregation.

The works of the Lord are great: sought out of all  
men that have pleasure therein.

His work is worthy to be praised and had in honour:  
and his righteousness endureth for ever.

The merciful and gracious Lord hath so done his mar-  
vellous works: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he



Month. The three and twentieth  
shall ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his  
that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement:  
his commandments are true.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever : and are done in  
and equity.

9 He sent redemption unto his people : he hath  
manded his covenant for ever ; holy and reverend  
Name.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom :  
good understanding have all they that do thereafter :  
praise of it endureth for ever.

*Beatus vir. Psal. 112.*

**B**lessed is the man that feareth the Lord : he hath  
delight in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth : the generation  
the faithful shall be blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousness shall be in his house : and  
righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the godly there ariseth up light in the darkness :  
he is merciful, loving, and righteous.

5 A good man is merciful and lendeth : and will give  
his words with discretion.

6 For he shall never be moved : and the righteous  
be had in everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of any evil tidings : for his  
standeth fast, and believeth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished, and will not shrink : until he  
his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad and given to the poor :  
his righteousness remaineth for ever, his horn shall be  
alted with honour.

10 The ungodly shall see it, and it shall grieve him :  
shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away ; the  
of the ungodly shall perish.

*Laudate, pueri. Psal. 113.*

**P**raise the Lord, ye servants : O praise the Name  
Lord.



month. The three and twentieth day:

Blessed be the name of the Lord: from this time forth  
 evermore.

The Lords Name is praised: from the rising up of the  
 unto the going down of the same.

The Lord is high above all heathen: and his glory a-  
 bove the heavens.

Who is like unto the Lord our God, that hath his  
 dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himself to behold the  
 things that are in heaven and earth?

He taketh up the simple out of the dust: and lifteth  
 the poor out of the mire,

That he may set him with the princes: even with the  
 princes of his people.

He maketh the barren woman to keep house: and to  
 be a joyful mother of children.

*Evening Prayer.*

*In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.*

When Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of  
 Jacob from among the strange people,

Juda was his sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

The sea saw that and fled: Jordan was driven back.

The mountains skipped like rams: and the little hills  
 like young sheep.

What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and  
 thou Jordan that thou wast driven back?

Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams: and ye little  
 hills like young sheep?

Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at  
 the presence of the God of Jacob.

Who turned the hard rock into a standing water: and  
 the flint-stone into a springing well.

*Non nobis, Domine. Psal. 115.*

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name  
 give the praise: for thy loving mercy, and for thy  
 truths sake.

Wherefore shall the heathen say: Where is now their  
 God?



## Month. The four and twentieth

3 As for our God he is in heaven : he hath done  
forever pleased him.

4 Their idols are silver and gold : even the work of  
hands.

5 They have mouthes and speak not : eyes have they  
see not.

6 They have ears and hear not : noses have they  
smell not.

7 They have hands and handle not, feet have they  
walk not : neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them : and  
all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou O house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord  
their succour and defence.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord  
their helper and defender.

11 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in the Lord  
is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindful of us, and he shall  
us : even he shall bless the house of Israel, he shall bless  
house of Aaron.

13 He shall bless them that fear the Lord : both  
and great.

14 The Lord shall increase you more and more : you  
your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord : who made he  
and earth.

16 All the whole heavens are the Lords : the earth  
he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord : neither all  
that go down into silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord : from this time forth  
evermore. Praise the Lord.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Dilexi, quoniam.* Psal. 116.

**I** Am well pleased : that the Lord hath heard the  
of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his ear unto me : the



month. The four and twentieth day.

I call upon him as long as I live.

The snares of death compassed me round about: and  
pains of hell gat hold upon me.

I shall find trouble and heaviness, and I will call upon  
Name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver  
soul.

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is  
merciful.

The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in misery, and  
helped me.

Turn again then unto thy rest, O my soul: for the  
Lord hath rewarded thee.

And why? thou hast delivered my soul from death:  
thou hast kept my eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

I will walk before the Lord: in the land of the living.

For I believed, and therefore will I speak, but I was fore-  
doomed: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

What reward shall I give unto the Lord: for all the  
benefits that he hath done unto me?

I will receive the cup of salvation: and call upon the  
Name of the Lord.

I will pay my vows now in the presence of all his peo-  
ple: right dear in the sight of the Lord is the death of  
his saints.

Behold, O Lord, how that I am thy servant: I am  
thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid, thou hast bro-  
ken my bonds in sunder.

I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and  
will call upon the Name of the Lord.

I will pay my vows unto the Lord in the sight of all  
his people: in the courts of the Lord's house, even in the  
midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise the Lord.

*Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.*

Praise the Lord, all ye heathen: praise him, all ye  
nations.

For his merciful kindness is ever more and more to-  
wards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever.  
Praise the Lord.

*Conf.*



## Month. The four and twentieth

*Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious:  
because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now confess, that he is gracious: and  
his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now confess: that his  
mercy endureth for ever.

4 Yea, let them now that fear the Lord, confess:  
his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord  
heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my side: I will not fear what man  
doeth unto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that help  
me: therefore shall I see my desire upon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any  
confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any  
confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me round about: but in  
the Name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in,  
on every side: but in the Name of the Lord will I  
destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, and are extinct,  
as the fire among the thorns: for in the Name of  
the Lord will I destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall:  
but the Lord was my help.

14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become  
my salvation.

15 The voice of joy and health is in the dwellings of  
the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth  
mighty things to pass.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence:  
the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to  
pass.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works  
of the Lord.



Month. The four and twentieth day.

The Lord hath chastened and corrected me : but he  
not given me over unto death.

Open me the gates of righteousness : that I may go  
through them, and give thanks unto the Lord.

This is the gate of the Lord : the righteous shall enter  
in by it.

I will thank thee, for thou hast heard me : and art be-  
come my salvation.

The same stone which the builders refused : is be-  
come the head-stone in the corner.

This is the Lords doing : and it is marvellous in our  
eyes.

This is the day which the Lord hath made : we will  
rejoice and be glad in it.

Help me now, O Lord : O Lord, send us now prof-  
perity.

Blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord :  
we have wished you good luck, ye that are of the house  
of the Lord.

God is the Lord who hath shewed us light : bind the  
sacrifice with cords, yea, even unto the horns of the altar.

Thou art my God, and I will thank thee : thou art  
my God, and I will praise thee.

O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious : and  
his mercy endureth for ever.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Beati immaculati.* Psal. 119.

Blessed are those that are undefiled in the way : and  
walk in the law of the Lord.

Blessed are they that keep his testimonies : and seek  
him with their whole heart.

For they who do no wickedness : walk in his ways.

Thou hast charged : that we shall diligently keep thy  
commandments.

O that my ways were made so direct : that I might  
keep thy statutes !

So shall I not be confounded : while I have respect un-  
to all thy commandments.

7 I will



Month. The four and twentieth

7 I will thank thee with an unfeigned heart: which  
have learned the judgements of thy righteousness.

8 I will keep thy ceremonies: O forsake me not

*In quo corrigit.*

**V** Herewithal shall a young man cleanse his  
ven by ruling himself after thy word.

2 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O  
not go wrong out of thy commandments.

3 Thy words have I hid within my heart: that I  
not sin against thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy statutes

5 With my lips have I been telling: of all the judgements  
of thy mouth.

6 I have had as great delight in the way of thy testi-  
monies: as in all manner of riches.

7 I will talk of thy commandments: and have re-  
unto thy ways.

8 My delight shall be in thy statutes: and I will not  
get thy word.

*Retribue servo tuo.*

**O** Do well unto thy servant: that I may live and  
thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the won-  
derful things of thy law.

3 I am a stranger upon earth: O hide not thy com-  
mandments from me.

4 My soul breaketh out for the very fervent desire:  
it hath alway unto thy judgements.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: and cursed are they  
do err from thy commandments.

6 O turn from me shame and rebuke: for I have  
thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy  
servant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsel

*Adhasit pavimento.*

**M**Y soul cleaveth to the dust: O quicken thee  
according to thy word.



month. The five and twentieth day.

have knowledged my ways, and thou heardest me:  
teach me thy statutes.

Make me to understand the way of thy commandments:  
so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

My soul melteth away for very heaviness: comfort thou  
according unto thy word.

Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to  
remember much of thy law.

I have chosen the way of truth: and thy judgements  
I have laid before me.

I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O Lord, confound  
mine enemies.

I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou  
shalt set my heart at liberty.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Legem pone.*

Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shall  
keep it unto the end.

Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea,  
I shall keep it with my whole heart.

Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for  
this is my desire.

Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to co-  
unselings.

Turn away mine eyes, lest they behold vanity: and  
strengthen thou me in thy way.

Establish thy word in thy servant: that I may fear thee.

Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy  
judgements are good.

Behold, my delight is in thy commandments: O quicken  
me in thy righteousness.

*Et veniat super me.*

Let thy loving mercy come also unto me, O Lord: even  
thy salvation, according unto thy word.

So shall I make answer unto my blasphemers: for my  
strength is in thy word.

Take not the word of thy truth utterly out of my  
mouth: for my hope is in thy judgements.



## Month. The five and twentieth

4 So shall I alway keep thy law : yea for ever :  
5 And I will walk at liberty : for I seek thy commandments :  
6 I will speak of thy testimonies also, even before  
and will not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shall be in thy commandments :  
I have loved.

8 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments  
which I have loved : and my study shall be in thy statutes.

*Memor esto servi tui.*

**O** Think upon thy servant, as concerning thy law,  
wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.

2 The same is my comfort in my trouble : for thy law  
hath quickened me.

3 The proud have had me exceedingly in derision,  
have I not shrunk from thy law.

4 For I remembered thy everlasting judgements, O Lord,  
and received comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid : for the ungodly that forsake thy law.

6 Thy statutes have been my songs : in the house of  
pilgrimage.

7 I have thought upon thy name, O Lord, in the  
season : and have kept thy law.

8 This I had : because I kept thy commandments.

*Portio mea, Domine.*

**T**hou art my portion, O Lord : I have promised  
to keep thy law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with  
whole heart : O be merciful unto me according to  
thy word.

3 I called mine own ways to remembrance : and  
my feet unto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time : to  
thy commandments.

5 The congregations of the ungodly have robbed  
me, but I have not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee,  
because of thy righteous judgements.



Month. The five and twentieth day.

I am a companion of all them that fear thee : and keep  
commandments.

The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy : O teach me  
statutes.

*Bonitatem fecisti.*

Lord, thou hast dealt graciously with thy servant :  
according unto thy word.

O learn me true understanding and knowledge : for I  
have believed thy commandments.

Before I was troubled I went wrong : but now have I  
returned unto thy word.

Thou art good and gracious : O teach me thy statutes.

The proud have imagined a lie against me : but I will  
keep thy commandments with my whole heart.

Their heart is as fat as brawn : but my delight hath  
been in thy law.

It is good for me that I have been in trouble : that I  
may learn thy statutes.

The law of thy mouth is dearer unto me : then thou-  
sands of gold and silver.

*Manus tua fecerunt me.*

*Evening Prayer.*

Thy hands have made me and fashioned me : O give me  
understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

They that fear thee will be glad when they see me :  
because I have put my trust in thy word.

I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are right : and that  
of very faithfulness hast caused me to be troubled.

O let thy merciful kindness be my comfort : according  
to thy word unto thy servant.

O let thy loving mercies come unto me, that I may  
rejoice : for thy law is my delight.

Let the proud be confounded, for they go wickedly a-  
bout to destroy me : but I will be occupied in thy com-  
mandments.

Let such as fear thee, and have known thy testimonies :  
be turned unto me.

O let my heart be sound in thy statutes : that I be not  
rebuked.



## Month. The five and twentieth

*Defecit anima mea.*

**M**Y soul hath longed for thy salvation: and I have good hope because of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long sore for thy word: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet I will not forget thy statutes.

4 How many are the days of thy servant: when wilt thou be avenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proud have digged pits for me: which are not after thy law.

6 All thy commandments are true: they persecute me falsely, O be thou my help.

7 They had almost made an end of me upon earth: I forsook not thy commandments.

8 O quicken me after thy loving kindness: and so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

*In aeternum, Domine.*

**O** Lord, thy word: endureth for ever in heaven.

2 Thy truth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serve thee.

4 If my delight had not been in thy law: I should have perished in my trouble.

5 I will never forget thy commandments: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, O save me: for I have sought thy commandments.

7 The ungodly laid wait for me, to destroy me: but thou wilt consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

*Quomodo dilexi.*

**L**ord, what love have I unto thy law: all the day long is my study in it.

2 Thou through thy commandments hast made me



## Month. The fix and twentieth day.

mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

I have more understanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my study.

I am wiser then the aged: because I keep thy commandments.

I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

I have not shrunk from thy judgements: for thou chastest me.

O how sweet are thy words unto my throat: yea, sweeter then honey unto my mouth.

Through thy commandments I get understanding: therefore I hate all evil ways.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Lucerna pedibus meis.*

Thy word is a lantern unto my feet: and a light unto my paths.

I have sworn, and am stedfastly purposed: to keep thy righteous judgements.

I am troubled above measure: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy word.

Let the free-will-offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy judgements.

My soul is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy commandments.

The ungodly have laid a snare for me: but yet I swerved not from thy commandments.

Thy testimonies have I claimed as mine heritage for ever: and why? they are the very joy of my heart.

I have applied my heart to fulfil thy statutes alway: even unto the end.

*Iniquos odio habui.*

I hate them that imagine evil things: but thy law do I love.

Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

Keep away from me, ye wicked: I will keep the commandments of my God.



Month. The six and twentieth day

4 O stablish me according to thy word, that I may  
and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: yea, my desire  
shall be ever in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden down all them that depart from  
statutes: for they imagine but deceit.

7 Thou puttest away all the ungodly of the earth  
dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid  
thy judgements.

*Feci iudicium.*

**I** Deal with the thing that is lawful and right: O give  
not over unto mine oppressors.

2 Make thou thy servant to delight in that which  
good: that the proud do me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health  
and for the word of thy righteousness.

4 O deal with thy servant according unto thy loving  
mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy servant, O grant me understanding: that  
may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee, Lord, to lay to thine hand: for  
have destroyed thy law.

7 For I love thy commandments: above gold and pre  
cious stone.

8 Therefore hold I strait all thy commandments: and  
false ways I utterly abhor.

*Mirabilia.*

**T**hy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth  
soul keep them.

2 When thy word goeth forth: it giveth light and  
derstanding unto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth, and drew in my breath: for  
delight was in thy commandments.

4 O look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: that  
thou wilst do unto those that love thy Name.

5 Order my steps in thy word: and so shall no wicked  
ness have dominion over me.



Month. The six and twentieth day.

Y Deliver me from the wrongful dealings of men :  
so shall I keep thy commandments.

Shew the light of thy countenance upon thy servant :  
and teach me thy statutes.

Mine eyes gush out with water : because men keep not  
thy law.

*Iustus es, Domine.*

Righteous art thou, O Lord : and true is thy judgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded : are  
proceeding righteous and true.

My zeal hath even consumed me : because mine enemies  
have forgotten thy words.

Thy word is tried to the uttermost : and thy servant  
lovethe it.

I am small and of no reputation : yet do I not forget  
thy commandments.

Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness : and  
thy law is the truth.

Trouble and heaviness have taken hold upon me : yet  
I have my delight in thy commandments.

The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting : O  
Lord, mercifully grant me understanding, and I shall live.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Clamavi in toto corde meo.*

Call with my whole heart : hear me, O Lord, I will keep  
and thy statutes.

Yea, even unto thee do I call : help me, and I shall keep  
thy testimonies.

Early in the morning do I cry unto thee : for in thy  
mercy is my trust.

Mine eyes prevent the night-watches : that I might be  
occupied in thy words.

Hear my voice, O Lord, according unto thy loving  
kindness : quicken me according as thou art wont.

They draw nigh that of malice persecute me : and are  
far from thy law.

Bethou nigh at hand, O Lord : for all thy command-  
ments are true.



Month. The six and twentieth day

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I have known  
since: that thou hast grounded them for ever.

*Vide humilitatem.*

**O** Consider mine adversity, and deliver me: for  
not forget thy law.

2 Avenge thou my cause, and deliver me: quicken  
according to thy word.

3 Health is far from the ungodly: for they regard not  
statutes.

4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou  
wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me:  
do I not swerve from thy testimonies.

6 It grieveth me when I see the transgressours: because  
they keep not thy law.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I love thy commandments:  
quicken me according to thy loving kindness.

8 Thy word is true from everlasting: all the judgements  
of thy righteousness endure for evermore.

*Principes persecuti sunt.*

**P**rinces have persecuted me without a cause: but  
heart standeth in awe of thy word.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great spoils.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhor them: but thy law do I  
love.

4 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righte-  
ous judgements.

5 Great is the peace that they have who love thy law:  
and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I have looked for thy saving health: and do  
after thy commandments.

7 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and loved them  
exceedingly.

8 I have kept thy commandments and testimonies:  
all my ways are before thee.

*Appropinquet deprecatio.*

**L**et my complaint come before thee, O Lord: give  
understanding according to thy word.



month. The seven and twentieth day.  
Let my supplication come before thee : deliver me according to thy word.

My lips shall speak of thy praise : when thou hast taught thy statutes.

Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word : for all thy commandments are righteous.

Let thine hand help me : for I have chosen thy commandments.

I have longed for thy saving health, O Lord : and in thy law is my delight.

O let my soul live, and it shall praise thee : and thy judgements shall help me.

I have gone astray like a sheep that is lost : O seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.*

When I was in trouble, I called upon the Lord : and he heard me.

Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips : and from deceitful tongue.

What reward shall be given or done unto thee, thou false tongue : even mighty and sharp arrows, with hot flaming coals.

Wo is me, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech : and to have my habitation among the tents of Kedar.

My soul hath long dwelt among them : that are enemies unto peace.

I labour for peace, but when I speak unto them thereby : they make them ready to battel.

*Levavi oculos. Psal. 121.*

Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills : from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh even from the Lord : who hath made heaven and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be moved : and he that keepeth thee will not sleep.

Behold, he that keepeth Israel : shall neither slumber nor sleep.



Month. The seven and twentieth

5 The Lord himself is thy keeper : the Lord is thy fence upon thy right hand ;

6 So that the sun shall not burn thee by day : neither moon by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil : yea, it is even he that shall keep thy soul.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in : from this time forth for evermore.

*Lat at us sum. Psal. 122.*

**I** Was glad when they said unto me : We will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates : O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is built as a city : that is at unity in it self.

4 For thither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord to testifie unto Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seat of judgement : even the seat of the house of David.

6 O pray for the peace of Jerusalem : they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls : and plenteousness within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes : I will wish thee prosperity.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God : I will seek to do thee good.

*At te levavi oculos meos. Psal. 123.*

**U**Nto thee lift I mine eyes : O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, even as the eyes of servants look unto the hands of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hands of her mistress : even so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us for we are utterly despised.

4 Our soul is filled with the scornful reproof of the wealthy : and with the despitefulness of the proud.



month. The seven and twentieth day.

*Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. 124.*

the Lord himself had not been on our side, now may  
Israel say : if the Lord himself had not been on our side,  
men rose up against us ;

They had swallowed us up quick : when they were so  
hathfully displeased at us.

Yea, the waters had drowned us : and the stream had  
gone over our soul.

The deep waters of the proud : had gone even over  
soul.

But praised be the Lord : who hath not given us over  
a prey unto their teeth.

Our soul is escaped even as a bird out of the snare of the  
owler : the snare is broken, and we are delivered.

Our help standeth in the Name of the Lord : who hath  
made heaven and earth.

*Qui confidunt. Psal. 125.*

They that put their trust in the Lord, shall be even as the  
mount Sion : which may not be removed, but standeth  
for ever.

The hills stand about Jerusalem : even so standeth the  
Lord round about his people, from this time forth for  
evermore.

For the rod of the ungodly cometh not into the lot of  
the righteous : lest the righteous put their hand unto  
wickedness.

Do well, O Lord : unto those that are good and true  
heart.

As for such as turn back unto their own wickedness :  
the Lord shall lead them forth with the evil doers, but  
his face shall be upon Israel.

*Evening Prayer.*

*In convertendo. Psal. 126.*

When the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion :  
then were we like unto them that dream.

Then was our mouth filled with laughter : and our  
tongue with joy.

3 Then



Month. The seven and twentieth

3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lord  
done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for us  
whereof we rejoyce.

5 Turn our captivity, O Lord: as the rivers in the son

6 They that sow in tears: shall reap in joy.

7 He that now goeth on his way weeping, and bea  
forth good feed: shall doubtless come again with joy,  
bring his sheaves with him.

*Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.*

**E**Xcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but  
that build it.

2 Except the Lord keep the city: the watchman wak  
but in vain.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise up early,  
so late take rest, and eat the bread of carefulness: for so  
giveth his beloved sleep.

4 Lo, children and the fruit of the womb: are an herit  
and gift that cometh of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrows in the hand of the giant: even  
are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them  
they shall not be ashamed when they speak with their ene  
mies in the gate.

*Beati omnes. Psal. 128.*

**B**lessed are all they that fear the Lord: and walk in  
ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labours of thine hands: O wo  
is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: upon the wall  
of thine house.

4 Thy children like the olive-branches: round about th  
table.

5 Lo, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord

6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so bless thee: that thou  
shalt see Jerusalem in prosperity all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and  
peace upon Israel.



Month. The seven and twentieth day.

*Sape expugnauerunt.* Psal. 129.

Any a time have they fought against me from my youth up: may Israel now say.

Yea, many a time have they vexed me from my youth: but they have not prevailed against me.

The plowers plowed upon my back: and made long rows.

But the righteous Lord: hath hewn the snares of the godly in pieces.

Let them be confounded and turned backward: as man has have evil will at Sion.

Let them be even as the grass growing upon the house-tops: which withereth afore it be plucked up.

Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth up the sheaves, his bosom.

So that they who go by say not so much as, The Lord prosper you: we wish you good luck in the Name of the Lord.

*De profundis.* Psal. 130.

Out of the deep have I called unto thee, O Lord: Lord, hear my voice.

Let thine ears consider well: the voice of my complaint.

If thou, Lord, wilt be extreme to mark what is done unto me: O Lord, who may abide it?

For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be heard.

I look for the Lord, my soul doth wait for him: in his word is my trust.

My soul fleeth unto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

O Israel, trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel: from all his sins.

*Domine, non est.* Psal. 131.

Lord, I am not high-minded: I have no proud looks.

I do not exercise my self in great matters: which are too high for me.

But I refrain my soul, and keep it low, like as a child that



Month. The eight and twentieth of the month  
that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soul is ever  
weaned child.

4 O Israel, trust in the Lord: from this time forth  
evermore.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Memento, Domine. Psal. 132.*

**L**ord, remember David: and all his trouble.

2 How he sware unto the Lord: and vowed a  
vow unto the Almighty God of Jacob;

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of mine house:  
nor climb up into my bed;

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleep, nor mine eye-lids  
to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest;

5 Until I find out a place for the temple of the Lord:  
a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in  
the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacle: and fall low on our  
knees before his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou, and the  
ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let  
thy saints sing with joyfulness.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the pre-  
sence of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath made a faithful oath unto David: and  
he shall not shrink from it;

12 Of the fruit of thy body: shall I set upon thy seat.

13 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testi-  
monies that I shall learn them: their children also shall sit  
upon thy seat for evermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to be an habitation for  
himself: he hath longed for her.

15 This shall be my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for  
I have a delight therein.

16 I will bless her victuals with increase: and will satisfy  
her poor with bread.



month. The eight and twentieth day.

I will deck her priests with health : and her saints shall  
joyce and sing.

There shall I make the horn of David to flourish : I  
ordained a lantern for mine Anointed.

As for his enemies, I shall clothe them with shame :  
upon himself shall his crown flourish.

*Ecce, quam bonum.* Psal. 133.

Ehold, how good and joyful a thing it is : brethren to  
dwell together in unity.

It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran  
down unto the beard : even unto Aarons beard, and went  
down to the skirts of his clothing.

Like as the dew of Hermon : which fell upon the hill  
of Sion.

For there the Lord promised his blessing : and life for  
evermore.

*Ecce nunc.* Psal. 134.

Ehold now, praise the Lord : all ye servants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord :  
even in the courts of the house of our God.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary : and praise the  
Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth : give thee blef-  
sing out of Sion.

*Laudate nomen.* Psal. 135.

Praise the Lord, laud ye the Name of the Lord :  
praise it, O ye servants of the Lord ;

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord : in the courts  
of the house of our God.

3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious : O sing  
 praises unto his Name, for it is lovely.

4 For why ? the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself :  
Israel for his own possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great : and that our Lord  
is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven,  
and in earth : and in the sea, and in all deep places.

7 He bringeth forth the clouds from the ends of the  
world :



Month. The eight and twentieth  
world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the rain,  
ing the winds out of his treasures..

8 He smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man  
beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the mids of  
O thou land of Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and all his serv

10 He smote divers nations: and slew mighty kings;

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of  
fan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan;

12 And gave their land to be an heritage: even an  
tage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for ever: so doth  
memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will avenge his people: and be grac  
unto his servants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but fil  
and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, and speak not: eyes have  
but they see not.

17 They have ears, and yet they hear not: neither  
there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: and so  
all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord, ye house of Israel: praise the Lord  
ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lord, ye house of Levi: ye that fear  
Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: who dwelleth at  
rusalem.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Confitemini. Psal. 136.*

**O** Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and  
his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of all gods: for his merc  
endureth for ever.

3 O thank the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth  
for ever.



month. The eight and twentieth day.

Who onely doth great wonders : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who by his excellent wisdom made the heavens : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who laid out the earth above the waters : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who hath made great lights : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

The sun to rule the day : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

The moon and the stars to govern the night : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who smote Egypt with their first-born : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

And brought out Israel from among them : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

With a mighty hand, and stretched-out arm : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who divided the Red sea in two parts : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

And made Israel to go through the midst of it : for his mercy endureth for ever.

But as for Pharaoh and his host, he overthrew them in the Red sea : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who led his people through the wilderness : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Who smote great kings : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

Yea, and slew mighty kings : for his mercy endureth for ever.

Sehon king of the Amorites : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

And Og the king of Basan : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

And gave away their land for an heritage : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

Even for an heritage unto Israel his servant : for his mercy endureth for ever ;

23 Who



Month. The eight and twentieth

23 Who remembred us when we were in trouble :  
his mercy endureth for ever ;

24 And hath delivered us from our enemies : for his  
mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh : for his mercy endureth  
for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven : for his mercy  
endureth for ever.

27 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords : for his mercy  
endureth for ever.

*Super flumina.* Psal. 137.

**B**Y the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept,  
when we remembred thee, O Sion.

2 As for our harps, we hanged them up : upon the trees  
that are therein.

3 For they that led us away captive, required of us  
a song, and melody in our heaviness : Sing us one of the  
songs of Sion.

4 How shall we sing the Lords song : in a strange land ?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem : let my right hand  
forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the  
roof of my mouth : yea, if I prefer not Jerusalem in  
mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day  
of Jerusalem : how they said, Down with it, down with  
it, even to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with misery : yea,  
happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served.

9 Blessed shall he be, that taketh thy children :  
and throweth them against the stones.

*Confitebor tibi.* Psal. 138.

**I** Will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, with my whole  
heart : even before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise  
thy Name, because of thy loving kindness and truth :  
thou hast magnified thy Name, and thy word above  
all things.



## Month. The nine and twentieth day.

When I called upon thee, thou heardest me : and en-  
durst my soul with much strength.

All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord :  
they have heard the words of thy mouth.

Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord : that great  
the glory of the Lord.

For though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto  
the lowly : as for the proud, he beholdeth them afar off.

Though I walk in the midst of trouble, yet shalt thou  
refresh me : thou shalt stretch forth thy hand upon the  
iniquities of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save

The Lord shall make good his loving kindness toward  
me : yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever ; despise  
not then the works of thine own hands.

*Morning Prayer.*

*Domine, probasti. Psal. 139.*

O Lord, thou hast searched me out, and known me :  
thou knowest my down-sitting, and my up-rising,  
thou understandest my thoughts long before.

Thou art about my path, and about my bed : and spiest  
out all my ways.

For lo, there is not a word in my tongue : but thou, O  
Lord, knowest it altogether.

Thou hast fashioned me behind and before : and laid  
thy hand upon me.

Such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me :  
I cannot attain unto it.

Whither shall I go then from thy spirit : or whither  
shall I go then from thy presence ?

If I climb up into heaven, thou art there : If I go down  
into hell, thou art there also.

If I take the wings of the morning : and remain in the  
uttermost parts of the sea ;

Even there also shall thy hand lead me : and thy right  
hand shall hold me.

If I say, Peradventure the darkness shall cover



Month. The nine and twentieth of May.  
me: then shall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkness is no darkness with thee, but  
night is as clear as the day: the darkness and light to  
are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou hast covered me in  
mothers womb.

13 I will give thanks unto thee, for I am fearfully  
wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and  
my soul knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be  
secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unper-  
and in thy book were all my members written;

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet  
was none of them.

17 How dear are thy counsels unto me, O God: O  
great is the sum of them!

18 If I tell them, they are more in number then the  
when I wake up, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt thou not slay the wicked, O God: depart  
me ye blood-thirsty men.

20 For they speak unrighteously against thee: and  
enemies take thy Name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and  
not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right fore: even as though they  
mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and seek the ground of my heart:  
prove me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Look well if there be any way of wickedness in  
and lead me in the way everlasting.

*Eripe me, Domine. Psal. 140.*

**D**eliver me, O Lord, from the evil man: and pre-  
me from the wicked man.

2 Who imagine mischief in their hearts: and  
strife all the day long.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent:  
their poyson is under their lips.



## Month. The nine and twentieth day.

Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the ungodly :  
preserve me from the wicked men, who are purposed to  
overthrow my goings.

The proud have laid a snare for me, and spread a net  
broad with cords : yea, and set traps in my way.

I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God : hear the voice  
of my prayers, O Lord.

O Lord God, thou strength of my health : thou hast  
covered my head in the day of battel.

Let not the ungodly have his desire, O Lord : let not his  
mischievous imagination prosper, lest they be too proud.

Let the mischief of their own lips fall upon the head  
of them : that compass me about.

Let hot burning coals fall upon them : let them be  
cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they never rise up  
again.

A man full of words shall not prosper upon the earth :  
he shall hunt the wicked person to overthrow him.

Sure I am that the Lord will avenge the poor : and  
maintain the cause of the helpless.

The righteous also shall give thanks unto thy Name :  
and the just shall continue in thy sight.

*Domine, clamavi. Psal. 141.*

O Lord, I call upon thee, haste thee unto me : and consi-  
der my voice, when I cry unto thee.

Let my prayer be set forth in thy sight as the incense :  
and let the lifting up of my hands be an evening-sacrifice.

Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth : and keep the  
door of my lips.

O let not mine heart be inclined to any evil thing : let  
me not be occupied in ungodly works, with the men that  
work wickedness, lest I eat of such things as please them.

Let the righteous rather smite me friendly : and re-  
prove me.

But let not their precious balms break my head : yea, I  
will pray yet against their wickedness.

Let their judges be overthrown in stony places : that  
they may hear my words, for they are sweet.



Month. The nine and twentieth day

8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit : like as when  
breaketh and heweth wood upon the earth.

9 But mine eyes look unto thee, O Lord God : in thee  
my trust, O cast not out my soul.

10 Keep me from the snare that they have laid for me  
and from the traps of the wicked doers.

11 Let the ungodly fall into their own nets together :  
let me ever escape them.

*Evening Prayer.*

*Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 142.*

**I** Cried unto the Lord with my voice : yea, even unto  
the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaints before him : and shewed  
him of my trouble.

3 When my spirit was in heaviness, thou knewest  
my path : in the way wherein I walked have they privily  
laid a snare for me.

4 I looked also upon my right hand : and saw there was  
no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee unto : and no man cared for  
my soul.

6 I cried unto thee, O Lord, and said : Thou art my  
hope, and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Consider my complaint : for I am brought very low.

8 O deliver me from my persecutors : for they are  
stronger than I.

9 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks  
unto thy Name : which thing if thou wilt grant me,  
shall the righteous resort unto my company.

*Domine, Exaudi. Psal. 143.*

**H**ear my prayer, O Lord, and consider my  
distress : hearken unto me for thy truth and righteousness  
sake.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant : for  
thy sight shall no man living be justified.

4 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath  
set my life down to the ground : he hath laid me in  
darkness, as the men that have been long dead.

4 The



## Month. The thirtieth day.

Therefore is my spirit vexed within me : and my heart  
within me is desolate.

Yet do I remember the time past, I muse upon all thy  
works : yea, I exercise my self in the works of thy hands.

I stretch forth my hands unto thee : my soul gaspeth  
unto thee as a thirsty land.

Hear me, O Lord, and that soon, for my spirit waxeth  
faint : hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them  
that go down into the pit.

O let me hear thy loving kindness betimes in the morn-  
ing, for in thee is my trust : shew thou me the way that I  
should walk in, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies : for I flee un-  
to thee to hide me.

Teach me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou  
art my God : let thy loving Spirit lead me forth into the  
land of righteousness.

Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names sake : and for  
thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

And of thy goodness slay mine enemies : and destroy  
all them that vex my soul, for I am thy servant.

### *Morning Prayer.*

*Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.*

Blessed be the Lord my strength : who teacheth my  
hands to war, and my fingers to fight ;

My hope and my fortress, my castle and deliverer, my  
defender, in whom I trust : who subdueth my people that  
rebound under me.

O Lord, what is man, that thou hast such respect unto  
him : or the son of man, that thou soregardest him ?

Man is like a thing of nought : his time passeth away  
like a shadow.

Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down : touch  
the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Cast forth thy lightning, and tear them : shoot out thine  
arrows, and consume them.

Send down thine hand from above : deliver me, and



## Month. The thirtieth day.

take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children ;

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanity : and their right hand is a right hand of wickedness.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God : and I will praise thee upon a ten-stringed lute.

10 Thou hast given victory unto kings : and hast delivered David thy servant from the peril of the sword.

11 Save me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children : whose mouth talketh of vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquity.

12 That our sons may grow up as the young plants : and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of store : that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay : no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy are the people that are in such a case : yea, blessed are the people who have the Lord for their God.

*Exaltabo te, Deus. Psal. 145.*

**I** Will magnifie thee, O God, my King : and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I give thanks unto thee : and praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and marvellous, worthy to be praised : there is no end of his greatness.

4 One generation shall praise thy works unto another, and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship : thy glory, thy praise, and wondrous works ;

6 So that men shall speak of the might of thy marvellous acts : and I will also tell of thy greatness.

7 The memorial of thine abundant kindness shall be shewed : and men shall sing of thy righteousness.



## Month. The thirtieth day.

The Lord is gracious and merciful: long-suffering,  
and of great goodness.

The Lord is loving unto every man: and his mercy is  
over all his works.

All thy works praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints  
give thanks unto thee.

They shew the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of  
thy power.

That thy power, thy glory, and mightiness of thy  
kingdom: might be known unto men.

Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom: and thy  
dominion endureth throughout all ages.

The Lord upholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth up  
all those that are down.

The eyes of all wait upon thee, O Lord: and thou  
givest them their meat in due season.

Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things living  
with plenteousness.

The Lord is righteous in all his ways: and holy in all  
his works.

The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him:  
yea, all such as call upon him faithfully.

He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also  
will hear their cry, and will help them.

The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but  
scattereth abroad all the ungodly.

My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let  
all flesh give thanks unto his holy Name for ever and ever.

*Lauda, anima mea. Psal. 146.*

Praise the Lord, O my soul, while I live will I praise  
the Lord: yea, as long as I have any being, I will sing  
praises unto my God.

O put not your trust in princes, nor in any child of man:  
for there is no help in them.

For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turn  
again to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help:  
and whose hope is in the Lord his God.



## Month. The thirtieth day.

5 Who made heaven and earth, the sea and all that therein is: who keepeth his promise for ever.

6 Who helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: who feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giveth fight to the blind.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord reth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, he defendeth the fatherless and widow: as for the way of the ungodly, he turneth it upside down.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be King for ever more: and throughout all generations.

### *Evening Prayer.*

### *Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.*

**O** Praise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises unto our God: yea, a joyful and pleasant thing it is to be thankful.

2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: and gather together the out-casts of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth up the meek: and bringeth the ungodly down to the ground.

7 O sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises upon the harp unto our God;

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, and prepareth rain for the earth: and maketh the grass to grow upon the mountains, and herb for the use of men.

9 Who giveth fodder unto the cattel: and feedeth the young ravens that call upon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.



## Month. The thirtieth day.

But the Lords delight is in them that fear him: and  
their trust in his mercy.

Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.  
For he hath made fast the bars of thy gates: and hath  
blessed thy children within thee.

He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with  
flour of wheat.

He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: and  
the word runneth very swiftly.

He giveth snow like wooll: and scattereth the hoar-  
frost like ashes.

He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who is able to  
hide his frost?

He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he blow-  
eth with his wind, and the waters flow.

He sheweth his word unto Jacob: his statutes and or-  
dinances unto Israel.

He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither have  
the heathen knowledge of his laws.

*Laudate Dominum. Psal 148.*

1 Praise the Lord of heaven: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him, all ye angels of his: praise him, all his host.

3 Praise him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars and  
light.

4 Praise him, all ye heavens: and ye waters that are a-  
bove the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he spake  
the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they  
were created.

6 He hath made them fast for ever and ever: he hath gi-  
ven them a law which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lord upon earth: ye dragons and all deeps;

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapours: wind and storm, ful-  
filling his word;

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitful trees and all cedars;

10 Beasts and all cattel: worms and feathered fowls;

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all  
judges of the world;



Month. The thirtieth day.

12 Young men and maidens, old men and children,  
the Name of the Lord : for his Name onely is exalted  
and his praise above heaven and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horn of his people, all his faithful  
shall praise him : even the children of Israel, even  
people that ferveth him.

*Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.*

**O** Sing unto the Lord a new song : let the congrega-  
tion of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him : and let  
children of Sion be joyful in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance : let them  
praises unto him with tabret and harp.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people : and helpeth  
the meek-hearted.

5 Let the saints be joyful with glory : let them rejoyce  
in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth : and a two-  
edged sword in their hands ;

7 To be avenged of the heathen : and to rebuke the peo-  
ple ;

8 To bind their kings in chains : and their nobles with  
links of iron.

9 That they may be avenged of them, as it is written  
Such honour have all his saints.

*Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.*

**O** Praise God in his holiness : praise him in the firmament  
of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble acts : praise him according to  
his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet : praise him  
upon the lute and harp.

4 Praise him in the cymbals and dances : praise him upon  
the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him upon the well-tuned cymbals : praise him  
upon the loud cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath : praise the Lord.

For



Forms of prayer to be used at Sea.

The Morning and Evening Service to be used daily at Sea, be the same which is appointed in the book of Common Prayer.

These two following Prayers are to be also used in his Majesty's Navy every day.

O Eternal Lord God, who alone spreadest out the heavens, and rulest the raging of the Sea; who hast compassed the waters with bounds until day and night come to an end; be pleased to receive into thy Almighty and most gracious Protection the persons of us thy servants, and the Fleet in which we serve. Preserve us from dangers of the Sea, and from the violence of the enemy, that we may be a safeguard unto our most gracious Sovereign Lord King Charles and his kingdoms, and a security for such as pass on the Seas upon their lawful occasions; that the inhabitants of our island may in peace and quietness serve thee our God, and that we may return in safety to enjoy the blessings of the land, with the fruits of our labours; and with a thankful remembrance of thy mercies to praise and glorifie thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*The Collect.*

Convert us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Prayers to be used in storms at Sea.*

O Most powerful and glorious Lord God, at whose command the winds blow, and lift up the waves of the Sea, and who stillest the rage thereof; we thy creatures, O miserable sinners, do in this our great distress cry unto thee for help: save, Lord, or else we perish. We confess, when we have been safe and seen all things quiet about us, we have forgot thee our God, and refused to hearken to the still voice of thy word, and to obey thy commandments: But now we see how terrible thou art in all thy work



**Forms of prayer to be used at Sea** For  
works of wonder, the great God to be feared above  
and therefore we adore thy divine Majesty, acknowl-  
ing thy power, and imploring thy goodness. Help, Lord,  
and save us for thy mercies sake in Jesus Christ thy  
our Lord. *Amen.*

*Or this,*

**O** Most glorious and gracious Lord God, who dwellest  
est in heaven, but beholdest all things below; Look  
down, we beseech thee, and hear us calling out of the  
depth of misery, and out of the jaws of this death, which  
is ready now to swallow us up: Save Lord, or else we perish.  
The living, the living shall praise thee. O send thy  
word of command to rebuke the raging winds, and the  
roaring sea; that we being delivered from this distress  
may live to serve thee, and to glorifie thy Name all the  
days of our life. Hear, Lord, and save us, for the infinite  
merits of our blessed Saviour thy Son, our Lord Jesus  
Christ. *Amen.*

*The Prayer to be said before a Fight, or  
against any enemy.*

**O** Most powerful and glorious Lord God, who rulest  
hosts, that rulest and commandest all things, who  
sittest in the throne judging right; and therefore we  
make our address to thy divine Majesty in this our ne-  
cessity, that thou wouldest take the cause into thine own  
hand, and judge between us and our enemies. Stir up thy  
strength, O Lord, and come and help us; for thou givest  
not alway the battel to the strong, but canst save by ma-  
ny or by few. O let not our sins now cry against us for  
vengeance, but hear us thy poor servants begging mercy  
and imploring thy help, and that thou wouldest be a de-  
fence unto us against the face of the enemy. Make it ap-  
pear that thou art our Saviour and mighty deliverer  
through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*Short Prayers for single persons, that cannot meet  
joyn in prayer with others, by reason of the Fight, or  
Storm.*

*Gen.*



# Forms of prayer to be used at S E A:

## *General Prayers.*

Lord, be merciful to us sinners, and save us for thy mercies sake.

Thou art the great God, that hast made and rulest all things: O deliver us for thy Names sake.

Thou art the great God to be feared above all: O save that we may praise thee.

## *Special Prayers with respect to the enemy.*

Thou, O Lord, art just and powerful; O defend our cause against the face of the enemy.

O God, thou art a strong tower of defence to all that are unto thee: O save us from the violence of the enemy.

O Lord of hosts, fight for us, that we may glorifie thee.

O suffer us not to sink under the weight of our sins, or the violence of the enemy.

O Lord, arise, help us, and deliver us for thy Names sake.

## *Short Prayers in respect of a Storm.*

Thou, O Lord, that stillest the raging of the Sea, hear, I hear us, and save us, that we perish not.

O Blessed Saviour, that didst save thy disciples ready to perish in a storm, hear us, and save us, we beseech thee.

O Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Christ, have mercy upon us.

O Lord, have mercy upon us.

O Lord, hear us.

O Christ, hear us.

God the Father, God the Son, God the holy Ghost, have mercy upon us, save us now and evermore. *Amen.*

O Ur Father, which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, As it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, As we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, And the power, and the glory, For ever, and ever. *Amen.*

*I When there shall be imminent danger, as many as can be*



## Forms of prayer to be used at Sea

be spared from necessary service in the ship, shall be called together, and make an humble confession of their sins to God, which every one ought seriously to reflect upon those particular sins of which his conscience shall accuse him: saying as followeth.

### *The Confession.*

**A**lmighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Maker of all things, Judge of all men: We acknowledge and bewail our manifold sins and wickedness, which we from time to time most grievously have committed, in thought, word, and deed against thy divine Majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, And be heartily sorry for these our misdoings, The remembrance of them is grievous unto us; The burden of them is intolerable. Have mercy upon us, Have mercy upon us, most merciful Father, through thy Son our Lord Jesus Christs sake, Forgive us all that is past, And grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newness of life, To the honour and glory of thy Name, Through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Priest, if there be any in the Ship, pronounce this Absolution.*

**A**lmighty God our heavenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgiveness of sins to all them which with hearty repentance and true faith turn unto him; Have mercy upon you, pardon and deliver you from all your sins, confirm and strengthen you in all goodness, and bring you to everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

### *Thanksgiving after a Storm.*

*Psalm. 66, and 107.*

*¶ After which shall be repeated.*

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

### *Collects of thanksgiving.*

**O** Most blessed and glorious Lord God, who art of infinite goodness and mercy; we thy poor creatures



## Forms of prayer to be used at SEA.

Whom thou hast made and preserved, holding our  
selves in life, and now rescuing us out of the jaws of  
death, humbly present our selves again before thy divine  
Majesty, to offer a sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving, for  
that thou heardest us when we called in our trouble, and  
didst not cast out our prayer, which we made before thee  
in our great distress; even when we gave all for lost, our  
possessions, our goods, our lives, then didst thou mercifully  
look upon us, and wonderfully command a deliverance;  
which we now being in safety, do give all praise and  
glory to thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*Or this.*

O Most mighty and gracious good God, thy mercy is  
extended over all thy works, but in special manner hath been  
extended toward us, whom thou hast so powerfully and  
wonderfully defended. Thou hast shewed us terrible  
things, and wonders in the deep, that we might see how  
powerful and gracious a God thou art; how able and  
ready to help them that trust in thee. Thou hast shewed  
how both winds and seas obey thy command, that we  
may learn even from them hereafter to obey thy voice,  
and to do thy will. We therefore bless and glorify thy  
Name for this thy mercy, in saving us when we were  
ready to perish. And we beseech thee, make us as truly  
sensible now of thy mercy, as we were then of the dan-  
ger; And give us hearts always ready to express our  
thankfulness, not onely by words, but also by our lives,  
being more obedient to thy holy commandments. Con-  
tinue, we beseech thee, this thy goodness to us, that we,  
whom thou hast saved, may serve thee in holiness and  
righteousness, all the days of our life, through Jesus  
Christ our Lord and Saviour. Amen.

*A Hymn of praise and thanksgiving after  
a dangerous Tempest.*

O Come, let us give thanks unto the Lord, for he is  
gracious: and his mercy endureth for ever.  
Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; let the  
redeemed



Forms of prayer to be used at Sea  
redeemed of the Lord say so: whom he hath delivered  
from the merciless rage of the Sea.

The Lord is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

He hath not dealt with us according to our sins: neither rewarded us according to our iniquities.

But as the heaven is high above the earth: so great has been his mercy towards us.

We found trouble and heaviness: we were even at death's door;

The waters of the sea had well nigh covered us: the proud waters had well nigh gone over our soul;

The sea roared: and the stormy wind lifted up the waves thereof;

We were carried up, as it were to heaven, and then descended again into the deep: our soul melted within us, because of trouble;

Then cried we unto thee, O Lord: and thou didst deliver us out of our distress.

Blessed be thy name, who didst not despise the prayer of thy servants: but didst hear our cry, and hast saved us.

Thou didst send forth thy commandment: and the windy storm ceased, and was turned into a calm.

O let us therefore praise the Lord for his goodness: and declare the wonders that he hath done, and still doeth for the children of men.

Praised be the Lord daily: even the Lord that helps us, and poureth his benefits upon us.

He is our God, even the God of whom cometh salvation: for God is the Lord, by whom we have escaped death.

Thou, Lord, hast made us glad through the operation of thy hands: and we will triumph in thy praise.

Blessed be the Lord God: even the Lord God who once doeth wondrous things;

And blessed be the name of his Majesty for ever: and let every one of us say, Amen, Amen.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost;



## Forms of Prayer to be used at S E A.

As it was in the beginning, is our enemies, and dashed in  
pieces those that rose up against  
us; and ever shall be: world  
without end. Amen.

2 Cor. 13. 14.

The grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, and the love of God,  
and the fellowship of the holy  
ghost, be with us all now and  
evermore. Amen.

Therefore not unto us, O  
Lord, not unto us: but unto thy  
Name be given the glory.

The Lord hath done great  
things for us: the Lord hath done  
great things for us, for which we  
rejoyce.

After Victory or deliverance  
from an Enemy.

*Psalm, or Hymn of praise and thanks  
giving after Victory.*

If the Lord had not been on  
our side, now may we say: If  
the Lord himself had not been  
on our side, when men rose up  
against us;

If they had swallowed us up  
like a rock: when they were so  
furiously displeased at us.

Yea, the waters had drown-  
ed us, and the stream had gone  
over our soul: the deep waters  
the proud had gone over our

head: but praised be the Lord: who  
hath not given us over as a prey  
to them.

The Lord hath wrought: a  
mighty salvation for us.

We gat not this by our own  
power, neither was it our own  
hand that saved us: but thy right  
hand, and thine arm, and the  
light of thy countenance, because  
thou hadst a favour unto us.

The Lord hath appeared for  
us, the Lord hath covered our  
heads, and made us to stand in  
the day of battel.

The Lord hath appeared for  
us, the Lord hath overthrown

Our help standeth in the  
Name of the Lord: who hath  
made heaven and earth.

Blessed be the name of the  
Lord: from this time forth for  
evermore.

Glory be to the Father, and  
to the Son, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is  
now, &c.

¶ After this Hymn may be sung  
the *Te Deum*.

*Then this Collect.*

O Almighty God the Sove-  
reign Commander of all the  
world in whose hand is power  
and might, which none is able to  
withstand; we bless and magni-  
fie thy great and glorious Name  
for this happy victory, the whole  
glory whereof we do ascribe to  
thee, who art the only giver of  
victory. And, we beseech thee,  
give us grace to improve this  
great mercy to thy glory, the ad-  
vancement of thy Gospel, the  
honour of our Sovereign, and as  
much as in us lieth, to the good  
of all mankind. And we beseech  
thee, give us such a sense of this  
great mercy, as may engage us  
to a true thankfulness, such as  
may appear in our lives, by an  
humble, holy, and obedient  
walking before thee all our  
days

Ed



days, through Jesus Christ our Lord : to whom with thee, and the holy Spirit, as for all thy mercies, so in particular for this victory and deliverance, be all glory and honour world without end: *Amen.*

2 Cor. 13. 14.

**T**He grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*

At the Burial of their Dead  
at Sea.

**T**He Office in the Common Prayer book may be used; only instead of these words [ We therefore commit his Body to the ground, Earth to earth, &c. ] say, We therefore commit his Body to the Deep, to be turned into corruption, looking for the resurrection of the body, (when the Sea shall give up her dead) and the life of the world to come, through our Lord Jesus Christ; who at his coming shall change our vile body, that it may be like his glorious body, according to the mighty working, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself.

**A** Form of PRAYER with Thanksgiving, to be used yearly upon the fifth day of November; For the happy deliverance of the King, and the three Estates of the Realm, from the most trai-

terous and bloody intestine Massacre by Gun-powder.

¶ The Service shall be the same as the usual Office for Holy days in things; Except where it is here otherwise appointed.

¶ If this day shall happen to be a day, only the Collect proper for that day, shall be added to this Office in place.

¶ Morning Prayer shall begin with one of these Sentences.

**T**urn thy face away from our sins, O Lord; and blot out all our offences. *Psal. 51.* Correct us, O Lord, but in thy judgment, not in thine anger, lest thou bring us to nothing. *Jer. 10. 24.*

I will go to my Father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee; and am now unworthy to be called thy Son. *Luke 15. 18. 19.*

¶ Proper Psalms, *Lxxxv. Lxxxiv. Cxxxix.*

¶ Proper Lessons. The *II. Sam. xxii.*

The second, *Acts xxiii.*

¶ In the suffrages after Creed, these shall be inserted, used for the King.

Priest. O Lord, save the King and his People. Who putteth his trust in thee.

Priest. Send him help from the holy place.

People. And evermore mightily defend him.

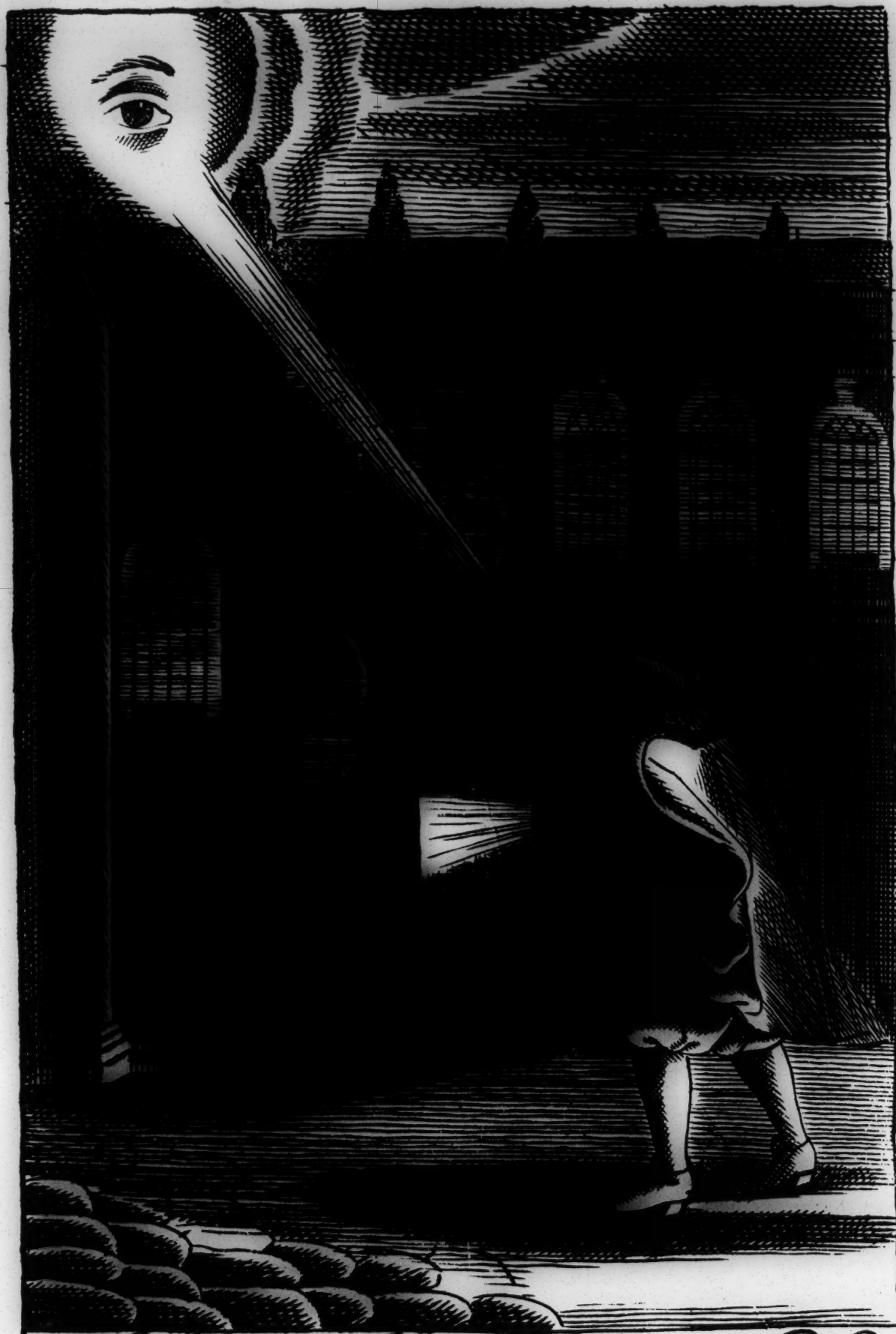
Priest. Let his enemies have no advantage against him.

People. Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

¶ In Read of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, shall these two be used.



# The Powder Plot.. Novemb. 5.



*The wicked is snared in the worke of  
his own hands Psalm. 9. 16. 16 Thou hast  
seen it for thou beholdest mischief and  
spight to requite it &c. Ps. 10. 4: ~*



A Lo  
a  
nd n  
nd gr  
thuro  
ghte  
nd St  
nd e  
ricke  
us pr  
erec  
igne  
e wo  
erane  
ereig  
e P  
ranc  
clerg  
ealm  
amer  
ointe  
er, in  
age  
mple  
his u  
our m  
our f  
ence  
ore,  
ento u  
scrib  
n all  
from  
throu  
Amer  
O  
that v  
wond  
ame  
rote  
nies  
atua  
fels,  
their



## Gun-powder Treason.

**A**lmighty God, who hast in devices. Strengthen the hands  
all ages shewed thy power of our gracious King *James*,  
and mercy in the miraculous and all that are put in authority  
and gracious deliverances of thy under him, with judgment and  
Church, and in the protection of justice, to cut off all such work-  
righteous and religious Kings ers of iniquity, as turn Religion  
and States, professing thy holy into Rebellion, and Faith into  
and eternal Truth, from the Faction; that they may never  
wicked conspiracies and malici- prevail against us, or triumph in  
ous practises of all the enemies the ruine of thy Church among  
whereof; We yield thee our un- us: But that our gracious Sove-  
signed thanks and praise, for reign and his Realms, being  
the wonderful and mighty deli- preserved in thy true Religion,  
verance of our late gracious So- and by thy merciful goodness  
vereign King *James*, the Queen, protected in the same, we may  
the Prince, and all the Royal all duly serve thee, and give  
branches with the Nobility, thee thanks in thy holy congre-  
clergy, and Commons of this gation, through Jesus Christ our  
realm, then assembled in Par- Lord. *Amen.*

lament, by Popish treachery ap-  
pointed as sheep to the slaugh-  
ter, in a most barbarous and sa-  
vage manner, beyond the ex-  
amples of former ages. From  
this unnatural conspiracy not  
our merit, but thy mercy; not  
our foresight, but thy provi-  
dence delivered us: And there-  
fore, not unto us, O Lord, not  
unto us, but unto thy name be  
scribed all honour and glory,  
in all Churches of the Saints,  
from generation to generation,  
through Jesus Christ our Lord.  
*Amen.*

**O** Lord, who didst this day  
discover the snares of death  
that were laid for us, and didst  
wonderfully deliver us from the  
same; Be thou still our mighty  
protector, and scatter our ene-  
mies that delight in blood. In-  
timate and defeat their coun-  
sels, abate their pride, assuage  
their malice and confound their

*¶ In the end of the Litany (which shall  
always this day be used) after the Collect,  
[We humbly beseech thee. O Father,  
&c.] shall this be said which followeth.*

**A**lmighty God, and heavenly  
Father, who of thy gracious  
providence and tender mercy  
towards us, didst prevent the  
malice and imaginations of our  
enemies, by discovering and con-  
founding their horrible and  
wicked enterprise, plotted and  
intended this day to be execut-  
ed against the King, and the  
whole State of this Realm, for  
the subversion of the Govern-  
ment, and Religion established  
amongst us; We most humbly  
praise and magnifie thy glori-  
ous Name for this thine infinite  
gracious goodness towards us.  
We confess, it was thy mercy,  
thy mercy alone, that we were  
not then consumed. For our sins  
cried to heaven against us; and  
our iniquities justly called for



## King Charles the Martyr.

vengeance upon us. But thou three Estates of this Realm as-  
 haſt not dealt with us after our ſembled in Parliament, from the  
 fins, nor rewarded us after our deſtruction this day intended  
 iniquities; nor given us over, as gainſt them. Make us, we be-  
 we deſerved to be a prey to our ſeech thee, truly thankful for  
 enemies, but didſt in mercy de- thiſthy great mercy towards us  
 liver us from their malice, and Protect and defend our Sovereign  
 preſerve us from death and de- reign Lord the King, and all the  
 ſtruction. Let the conſideration Royal Family, from all Treas-  
 of thiſthy goodneſs, O Lord, ſons and Conſpiracies: Preſerve  
 work in us true repentance, that them in thy faith, fear, and love  
 iniquity may not be our ruine. prosper his Reign with long hap-  
 And increaſe in us more and pineſs here on earth; and crown  
 more a lively faith, and fruitful him with everlaſting glory here-  
 love in all holy obedience, that after in the Kingdom of heaven  
 thou mayeſt continue thy favour, through Jeſus Chriſt our only  
 with the light of thy Goſpel to Saviour and Redeemer. Amen.  
 us and our poſterity for ever- *The Epistle. Rom. 13. ver. 1.*  
 more; and that for thy dear Sons to ver. 8.  
 ſake, Jeſus Chriſt our only Me- *The Goſpel. S. Matth. 27. ver.*  
 diatour and Advocate. Amen. 1. to ver. 11.

*In the Communion Service, After the Creed, if there be  
 inſtead of the Collect for the day, no Sermon, ſhall be read one of the  
 ſhall thiſ which followeth be uſed. ſix Homilies againſt Rebellion.*

**E**Ternal God, and our moſt ¶ *This ſentence is to be read  
 mighty Protector, we thy at the offertory.*  
 unworthy ſervants do humbly **W**Hatſoever ye would  
 preſent our ſelves before thy that men ſhould do to  
 Maſteſty, acknowledging thy you, do ye even ſo to them; for  
 power wiſdom, and goodneſs in thiſ is the law and the prophets.  
 preſerving the King, and the S. Matth. 7. 12.

---

A Form of Prayer with Faſting, to be uſ'd yearly upon the xxx.  
 of January, being the day of the Martyrdom of the bleſſed  
 King CHARLES the Firſt.

¶ *If thiſ day ſhall happen to be Sunday, thiſ Form of Prayer ſhall  
 be uſed, and the Faſt kept the next day following. And upon the Lords  
 Day next before the day to be kept at Morning Prayer imme-  
 diately after the Nicene Creed, notice ſhall be given for the due  
 obſervation of the ſaid Day.*

¶ *The Service on the day ſhall  
 be the ſame with the uſual Office  
 for Holy-days in all things; ex-  
 cept where it is in thiſ Office other-  
 wiſe appointed.*

¶ *The Order for Morning  
 Prayer.*

¶ *He that Miniſtreth ſhall begin  
 with one, or more of theſe ſentences*



n at  
n th  
ed a  
be  
l for  
ls us  
ove  
l th  
rea  
erve  
ove  
hap  
own  
ere  
ven  
only  
men  
r. i.

ver

re be  
f the  
n.  
read

ould  
o to  
for  
ets.

xxx.  
fled

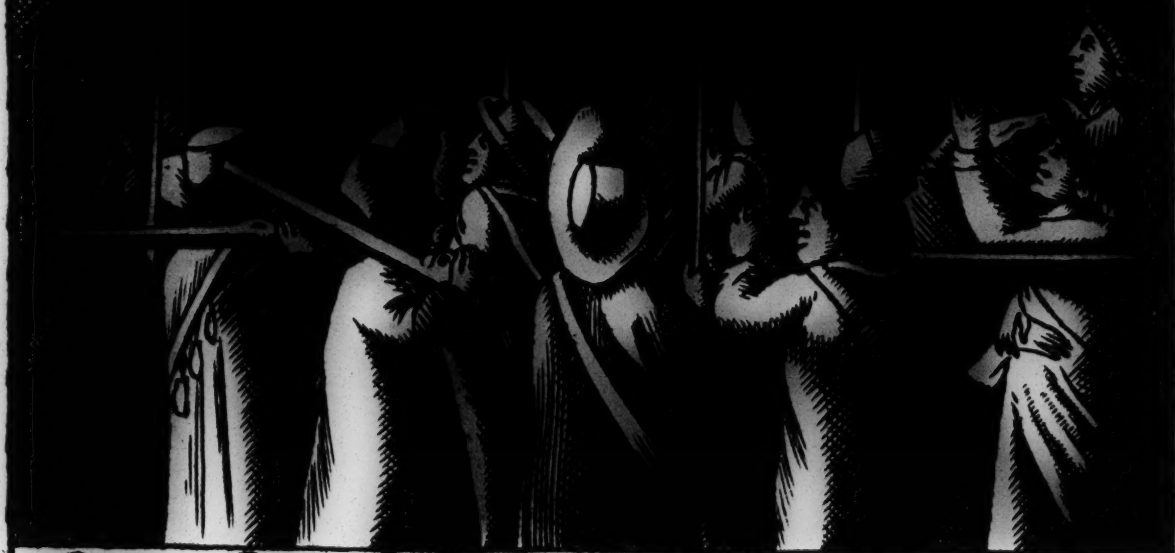
Shall  
ffice  
ex  
her

ng

egg  
ace  
T



K. Charles I Murthered. *Ps. 31.*



*Into thine hand I commit my Spirit v. 25.  
For I have heard the slander of many—  
while they took counsel together against  
Me to take away my life : v. 13.*



# King Charles the Martyr.

**T**O the Lord our God belong mercies, and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him: Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us. *Dan. 9. 9, 10.*

Correct us, O Lord; but with judgement, not in thine anger: lest thou bring us to nothing. *Jer. 10. 24.*

Enter not into Judgment with thy Servants, O Lord: for in thy sight shall no Man living be justified. *Psal. 143. 2.*

*I Instead of Venite exultemus, the Hymn following shall be said, or sung; one verse by the priest, another by the clerk, and people.*

**R**ighteous art thou, O Lord: and just are thy Judgements. *Psal. 119. 137.*

Thou art just, O Lord, in all, that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly. *Neh. 9. 33.*

Nevertheless my feet were almost gone: my treadings had well nigh slipped. *Psal. 73. 2.*

For why? I was grieved at the wicked: I did also see the ungodly in such prosperity. *Psal. 73. 3.*

The people stood up, and the Rulers took counsel together: against the Lord, and against his Anointed. *Psal. 2. 2.*

They cast their Heads together with one consent; and were confederate against him. *Psal. 83. 5.*

He heard the Blasphemy of the Multitude, and fear was on every side: while they conspired together against him, to take away his life. *Psal. 31. 15.*

They spoke against him with false Tongues,

and compassed him about with Words of Hatred: and fought against him without a Cause. *Psal. 109. 2.*

Yea his own familiar friends whom he trusted: they that ate of his bread, laid great wait for him. *Psal. 41. 9.*

They rewarded him evil for good; to the great discomfort of his soul. *Psal. 35. 12.*

They took their Counsel together, saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliver him. *Psal. 71. 9.*

The breath of our nostrils, the Anointed of the Lord was taken in their pits; of whom We said, Under his shadow we shall be safe. *Lam. 4. 20.*

The Adversary, and the enemy enter'd into the gates of Jerusalem: saying, when shall he die, and his Name perish: *Psal. 41. 5.*

Let the Sentence of Guiltiness proceed against him: and now that he lieth, let him rise up no more. *Psal. 41. 8.*

False witnesses also did rise up against him: they laid to his charge, things that he knew not. *Psal. 35. 11.*

For the sins of the people, and the iniquities of the priests: they shed the blood of the Just in the midst of Jerusalem. *Lam. 4. 13.*

O my soul, come not thou into their secret, unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man. *Gen. 49. 6.*

Even the man of thy right hand: the son of man, whom thou hadst made so strong for thine own self. *Psal. 80. 17.*

In the sight of the unwise he seemed to die: and his Departure was taken for misery. *Wisd. 3. 2.*

They fools counted his life madness, and his end to be without honour: But he is in peace. *Wisd. 5. 4. and 3. 3.*



## King Charles the Martyr.

For though he was punished in the fight of men: yet was his hope full of immortality. *Wisd.* 3. 4.

*How is he numbred with the Children of God: and his Lot is among the Saints. Wisd. 5. 5.*

But O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth: Be favourable and gracious unto Sion. *Psal.* 94. 1. and 51. 18.

*Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people, whom thou hast redeemed: and lay not innocent blood to our charge. Deut. 21. 8.*

O shut not up our souls with sinners: nor our lives with the blood-thirsty. *Psal.* 26. 9.

*Deliver us from blood-Guiltiness, O God, thou that art the God of our salvation and our tongues shall sing of thy righteousness. Psal. 51. 4.*

For thou art the God, that hast no pleasure in wickedness: neither shall any evil dwell with thee. *Psal.* 5. 4.

*Thou wilt destroy them that speak Leasing: the Lord abhors both the blood-thirsty, and deceitful man. Psal. 5. 6.*

O how suddenly do they consume: perish, and come to a fearful end! *Psal.* 73. 18.

*Yea, even like as a dream, when one awaketh: so didst thou make their image to vanish out of the City. Psal. 73. 19.*

Great, and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God almighty: just and true are thy ways, O King of Saints! *Apoc.* 15. 3.

*Righteous art thou O Lord: and just are thy judgements! Psal. 119. 137.*

Glory be to the Father, &c.

*As it was in the beginning, &c.*

¶ Proper Psalms, ix, x, xi.

¶ Proper Lessons. The first. 2 Sam. 1. The second. S. Matth. 27.

¶ Instead of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, shall these two, which next follow be used

O Most mighty God, terrible in thy judgments, and won-

derful in thy doings toward the children of men, who in thy heavy displeasure didst suffer the life of our late gracious Sovereign King Charles the first to (as) this day taken away by the hands of cruel, and bloody men. We thy sinful creatures here assembled before thee, do in the Behalf of all the people of this land humbly confess, That they were the crying sins of this Nation, which brought down this heavy judgment upon us. But O gracious God, when thou makest inquisition for blood, lay not the guilt of this innocent blood, (the shedding whereof nothing but the blood of thy Son can expiate) lay it not to the charge of the people of this land, nor let it ever be required of us, or our posterity. Be merciful O Lord, be merciful unto thy people, whom thou hast redeemed; and be not angry with us for ever; but pardon us for thy mercies sake, through the merits of thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Blessed Lord, in whose sight the death of thy saints is precious; we magnifie thy Name for thine abundant Grace bestowed on our late Martyr'd Sovereign; by which he was enabled so cheerfully to follow the steps of his blessed master, and Saviour, in a constant meek Suffering of all barbarous Indignities, and at last resisting unto blood; and even then according to the same pattern praying for his murderers. Let his memory, O Lord, be ever blessed among us:



## King Charles the Martyr.

that we may follow the example of his courage and constancy, his meekness, and patience, and great charity. And pray, that this our land may be freed from the vengeance of his righteous blood, and thy mercy glorified in the forgiveness of our sins; and all for Jesus Christ sake, our only Mediator, and Advocate. *Amen.*

*In the end of the Litany (which shall always on this day be used) immediately after the Collect, (We humbly beseech thee, Father, &c.) The three Collects next following are to be read.*

O Lord, we beseech thee, mercifully hear our prayers, and spare all those who confess their sins unto thee, that they whose consciences by sin are accused, by thy merciful pardon may be absolved, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O Most mighty God, and merciful Father, who hast compassion upon all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, who wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that he should rather turn from his sin, and be saved; Mercifully forgive us our trespasses, receive and comfort us, who are grieved and wearied with the burthen of our sins. Thy property is always to have mercy, to thee only it appertaineth to forgive sins; Spare us therefore good Lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed; enter not into judgement with thy servants, who are vile earth, and miserable sinners: but so turn thine anger from us, who meekly acknowledge our

vileness, and truly-repent us of our faults; and so make haste to help us in this world, that we may ever live with thee in the world to come, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

Turn thou us, O good Lord, and so shall we be turned: Be favourable, O Lord, be favourable to thy people, who turn to thee in weeping, fasting and praying: For thou art a merciful God, Full of compassion, Long-suffering, and of great pity. Thou sparest when we deserve punishment, And in thy wrath thinkest upon mercy. Spare thy people, good Lord, spare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. Hear us, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, And after the multitude of thy mercies look upon us; Through the merits and mediation of thy blessed Son Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*In the Communion-Service after the prayer for the King (Almighty God, whose kingdom is everlasting, &c.) instead of the Collect for the day, shall these two be used.*

O most mighty God, &c. } As in the  
Blessed Lord, in whose } Morning-  
sight, &c. } prayers.

*The Epistle.* 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 13. to ver. 23.

*The Gospel.* St. Matth. 21. ver. 33. to ver. 42.

*After the Nicene Creed, shall be read in stead of the sermon for that day, The first and second parts of the Homily against Disobedience, and wilful rebellion set forth by Authority: Or the Minister who Officiates, shall preach a Sermon of his own composing upon the same argument.*

*In the offertory shall this sentence be read.*

Whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so



## King Charles the Martyr.

do unto them; for this is the law and the prophets. S. Matth. 7. 12.

¶ After the prayer, For the whole state of Christs Church, &c. these two Collects following shall be used.

**O** Lord, our heavenly Father, who didst not punish us as our sins have deserved, but hast in the midst of Judgment remembered mercy; We acknowledge it thine especial favour, that though for our many and great provocations thou didst suffer thine Anointed blessed King Charles the First (as) this day to fall into the hands of violent, and blood-thirsty men, and barbarously to be murdered by them; yet thou didst not leave us for ever as sheep without a shepherd, but by thy gracious providence didst miraculously preserve the undoubted Heir of his Crowns, our then gracious Sovereign King Charles the Second from his bloody enemies, hiding him under the shadow of thy wings, until their tyranny was overpast; and then didst bring him back in thy good appointed time, together with his Royal Brother King James, to sit Successively in peace upon the throne of their Father, and to exercise that Supream authority over us; (one after the other) which of thy special grace thou hadst designed for them: For these thy great and unspeakable mercies we render to thee our most humble thanks from the bottom of our hearts: beseeching thee, still to continue thy gracious protection over the

whole Royal Family, and grant to our gracious Sovereign King James a long, and a happy Reign over us: So we, that thy people, will give thee thanks for ever, and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation, through Jesus Christ our Lord, and Saviour. Amen.

**A**nd grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy governance, that thy Church may joyfully serve thee in all godly quietness through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

### The Order for Evening Prayer.

¶ The Hymn appointed to be used at Morning Prayer instead of Venite, exultemus, shall here also be used before the proper Psalms.

Righteous art thou, O Lord, &c.

¶ Proper Psalms, Lxxix. xciv. lxxxv.

¶ Proper Lessons.

The first, Jer. xii. or Dan. ix. to v. 22.

The second, Heb. xi. v. 32. to cap. xii. v. 7.

¶ Instead of the first Collect at Evening Prayer, shall these two which next follow be used

**O** Blessed Lord God, who by thy wisdom not only guidest, and orderest all things most suitably to thine own justice, but also performest thy pleasure in such a manner, that we cannot but acknowledge thee to be righteous in all thy ways, and holy in all thy works; we thy sinful people do here fall down before thee, confessing, that thy judgments were right, in permitting cruel men, sons of Belial,



## King Charles the Martyr.

this day to imbrue their hands  
in the blood of thine Anointed:  
having drawn down the same  
upon our selves, by the great,  
and long Provocations of our  
sins against thee. For which we  
therefore here humble our  
selves before thee, imploring  
thy mercy for the pardon of  
them all; and that thou wouldst  
deliver this Nation from blood-  
guiltiness (that of this day espe-  
cially) and turn from us, and our  
posterity all those judgments  
which we by our sins have deser-  
ved: Grant this for the all-suffi-  
cient merits of thy Son, our Sa-  
viour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

Blessed God, just and power-  
ful, who didst permit thy  
dear servant, our late dread So-  
vereign, King Charles the First,  
to be as upon this day given up  
to the violent outrages of wick-  
ed men, to be despoiled and used,  
and at last murdered by them:  
though we cannot reflect upon  
so foul an act, but with hor-  
ror and astonishment; yet do we  
most gratefully commemorate  
the glories of thy grace which  
then shined forth in thine An-  
ointed, whom thou wert plea-  
sed, even at the hour of death to  
endue with an eminent measure of  
exemplary patience, meekness,  
and charity before the face of  
his cruel enemies. And albeit  
thou didst suffer them to pro-  
ceed to such a height of vio-  
lence as to kill him and to take  
possession of his throne; yet didst  
thou in great mercy preserve  
his Son, whose right it was, and  
at length by a wonderful pro-

vidence bring him back, and set  
him thereon, to restore thy true  
Religion, and to settle peace a-  
mongst us: For which we glo-  
rify thy Name, through Jesus  
Christ our blessed Saviour. *A-*  
*men.*

¶ *Immediately after the Col-  
lect, Lighten our darkness, &c.  
Shall these three next following be  
used.*

O Lord, we beseech thee, &c.  
O most mighty God, and mer-  
ciful Father, &c.

Turn thou us, O good Lord, &c.  
*As before at Morning prayer.*

¶ *Immediately before the  
Prayer, of S. Chrysostom, shall  
this Collect, which next follow-  
eth be used.*

ALmighty and everlasting God,  
whose righteousness is like  
the strong mountains, and thy  
judgements like the great deep;  
and who by that barbarous  
murder as upon this day com-  
mitted upon the sacred person  
of thine Anointed, hast taught  
us, that neither the greatest of  
kings, nor the best of men are  
more secure from violence, then  
from natural death: Teach us al-  
so hereby so to number our days,  
that we may apply our hearts  
unto wisdom. And grant, that  
neither the splendour of any  
thing that is great, nor the con-  
ceit of any thing that is good  
in us, may any ways withdraw  
our eyes from looking upon  
our selves as sinful dust and a-  
shes; but that according to the  
example of this thy blessed Mar-  
tyr, we may press forward to-  
ward the prize of the high cal-  
ling



## A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving

ling that is before us, in faith And all this for thy Son, our one  
and patience, humility and Lord Jesus Christ his sake : *Thou* 89.  
meekness, Mortification and self- whom with thee, and the ho  
denial, charity, and constant Ghost, be all honour and glor  
perseverance unto the end : world without end. *Amen.*

¶ A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving to Almighty God for having put an end to *The Great Rebellion* ; by the  
Restitution of the King and Royal Family.

And the Restauration of the Government after many years  
interruption; Which unspeakable mercies were wonderfu  
ly compleated upon the 29th of *May*, in the year. 1660.

And in memory thereof, that day in every year is by Act  
of Parliament appointed to be for ever kept Holy.

¶ The Act of Parliament made in the twelfth and Confirmed in the thir  
teenth year of King *Charles* the Second, For the Observation of the  
29th day of *May* yearly, as a day of publick Thanksgiving, is to be read publickly  
in all Churches at Morning Prayer, immediately after the *Nicene* Creed on the  
Lords day next before every such 29th of *May*, and Notice to be given for the  
due Observation of the said day.

¶ The Office used hitherto upon this day, ever since it was by act of Parlia  
ment established, relating in several passages to the birth and Person of King  
*Charles* the Second ; It is thought fit, now upon occasion of his Death, to alter  
it as followeth.

¶ The Service shall be the same with the usual Office for Holy-days, ex  
cept where it is in this Office otherwise appointed.

¶ If this day shall happen to be *Ascension-day*, or *Whitsun-day*, the Col  
lects of this office are to be added to the offices of those Festivals in their pro  
per places : And if *Munday* or *Tuesday* in *Whitsun-week*, or *Trinity Sunday*,  
the proper Psalms here appointed for this day, instead of those of ordinary  
course, shall be also used, and the Collects added as before : And in all these  
cases the rest of this Office shall be omitted. But if it shall happen to be any  
other Sunday, this whole Office shall be used, as it followeth entirely. And  
what Festivals soever shall happen to fall upon this Solemn day of Thank  
sgiving, the following Hymn appointed instead of *Venite exultemus*, shall be  
constantly used.

¶ Morning Prayer shall begin with these Sentences.

TO the Lord our God belong *Lam. 3. 22.*

mercies and forgivenesses, ¶ Instead of *Venite exulte*  
though we have rebelled against mus, shall be said or sung this  
him : Neither have we obeyed Hymn following, one verse by the  
the voice of the Lord our God, Priest, and another by the Clergy  
to walk in his Laws, which he and People.  
set before us. *Dan. 9. 9, 10.*

It is of the Lords mercies MY song shall be always  
that we were not consumed : the the loving kindness  
because his compassions fail not. the Lord : with my mouth  
I ever be shewing forth his truth



to be used upon the xxix<sup>th</sup> of May.

one generation to another.

*Psal. 89. 1.*

*The merciful and gracious  
and hath so done his marvel-  
works: that they ought to be  
in remembrance. Psal. 111. 4.*

*Who can express the noble  
of the Lord; or shew forth  
his praise? Psal. 106. 2.*

*The works of the Lord are  
not: sought out of all them that  
see pleasure therein. Psal. 111. 2.*

*The Lord setteth up the  
wicked: and bringeth the ungod-  
ly down to the ground. Psal.  
106. 6.*

*The Lord executeth righteous-  
ness and judgement: for all them  
that are oppressed with wrong.  
Psal. 103. 6.*

*For he will not always be  
wrathful: neither keepeth he his  
anger for ever. Psal. 103. 9.*

*He hath not dealt with us af-  
ter our sins: nor rewarded us ac-  
cording to our wickedness. Psal.  
103. 10.*

*For look how high the hea-  
ven is in comparison of the  
earth: so great is his mercy to-  
ward them that fear him. Psal.  
103. 3.*

*Blessed like as a father pitieth his  
own children: even so is the  
Lord merciful unto them that  
fear him. Psal. 103. 13.*

*Thou, O God, hast proved  
us: thou hast tried us, even as  
silver is tried. Psal. 66. 9.*

*Thou sufferedst men to ride o-  
ver our heads, we went through  
fire and water: but thou hast  
brought us out into a wealthy  
land. Psal. 66. 11.*

*Oh, how great troubles and*

*adversities hast thou shewed  
us: and yet didst thou turn  
and refresh us, yea, and brough-  
test us from the deep of the  
earth again. Psal. 71. 18.*

*Thou didst remember us in our  
low estate, and redeem us from  
our enemies: for thy mercy en-  
dureth for ever. Psal. 136. 23, 24.*

*Lord, thou art become gra-  
cious unto thy land: thou hast  
turned again the captivity of  
Jacob. Psal. 85. 1.*

*God hath shewed us his good-  
ness plenteously: and God hath let  
us see our desire upon our ene-  
mies. Psal. 59. 10.*

*They are brought down, and  
fallen: but we are risen and  
stand upright. Psal. 20. 8.*

*There are they fallen, all that  
work wickedness: they are cast  
down, and shall not be able to  
stand. Psal. 36. 12.*

*The Lord hath been mindful  
of us, and he shall bless us: e-  
ven he shall bless the house of  
Israel, he shall bless the house of  
Aaron. Psal. 115. 12.*

*He shall bless them that fear  
the Lord: both small and great.  
Psal. 115. 13.*

*O that men would therefore  
praise the Lord for his good-  
ness: and declare the wonders  
that he doth for the children  
of men. Psal. 107. 21.*

*That they would offer unto  
him the sacrifice of thanksgiving:  
and tell out his works with glad-  
ness. Psal. 107. 22.*

*And not hide them from the  
children of the generations to  
come: But shew the honour of  
the Lord, his mighty and won-  
der-*



# A Form of prayer with Thanksgiving

derful Works that he hath tily defend him.

done. *Psal.* 78. 4.

*That our posterity may also know them, and the children that are yet unborn: and not be as their fore fathers, a faithless and stubborn generation. Psal.* 78. 6, 7.

Give thanks, O Israel unto God the Lord, in the congregations: from the ground of the heart. *Psal.* 68. 26.

*Praised be the Lord daily: Even the God who helpeth us, and poureth his benefits upon us. Psal.* 68. 19.

O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end: but establish thou the righteous. *Psal.* 7. 9.

*Let all those that seek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and let all such as love thy salvation, say always, the Lord be praised. Psal.* 40. 19.

Glory be the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c

¶ *Proper Psalms, cxxiv, cxxvi, cxxix, cxviii.*

¶ *Proper Lessons.*

*The first, 2 Sam.* 19. v. 9. or *Num.* 16. *Te Deum.*

*The second, The Epistle of St. Jude. Jubilate Deo.*

¶ *The Suffrages next after the Creed shall stand thus.*

*Priest.* O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Answer.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord, save the king.

*Answer.* Who putteth his trust in thee.

*Priest.* Send him help from thy holy place.

*Answer.* And evermore migh-

*Priest.* Let his enemies have no advantage against him.

*Answer.* Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

*Priest.* Endue thy Ministers with righteousness.

*Answer.* And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.* Give peace in our time O Lord.

*Answer.* Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but onely thou, O God.

*Priest.* Be unto us, O Lord a strong Tower.

*Answer.* From the face of our enemies.

*Pri.* O Lord, hear our prayer

*Answer.* And let our cry come unto thee.

¶ *Instead of the first Collected Morning prayer, shall these two which follow be used.*

O Almighty God, who art a strong Tower of Defence unto thy servants against the face of their Enemies; We yield thee praise and thanks for the wonderful Deliverance of these three kingdoms from The Great Rebellion, and all the miseries and oppressions consequent thereupon, under which they had so long groaned. We acknowledge it thy Goodness, that we were not utterly delivered over as a prey unto them: But seeing thee still to continue such thy mercies towards us that all the world may know That thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*



n  
re  
en  
fe  
ne  
on  
ou  
d  
un  
rr  
ne  
a  
ve



# K. Charles II his Return. 2 Sam 22



*Thou hast deliver'd me from the striving  
of my People thou hast kept me to be head &c.  
He is the Tower of Salvation for His  
King. and sheweth mercie &c. 2. 44. 51.*



to be used upon the xxix<sup>th</sup> of May.

Lord God of our Salvation, who hast been exceeding gracious unto this Land, and thy miraculous Providence hath delivered us out of our miserable Confusions, by restoring us, and to his own just and unobscured Rights, our then most gracious Sovereign Lord, thy servant King Charles the Second, notwithstanding all the power and malice of his Enemies) by placing him in the Throne of this Kingdom; thereby restoring also unto us the publick free profession of thy true Religion and Worship, together with our former peace, and prosperity, to the great comfort and joy of our hearts: We therefore now before thee with due thankfulness, to acknowledge thine unspeakable goodness herein, as upon this day vowed unto us, and to offer up a sacrifice of praise for the same, unto thy great and glorious Name; humbly beseeching thee to accept this our unfeigned though unworthy Oblation for our selves: vowing all holy obedience in Thought, Word and Work unto thy Divine Majesty; and promising in thee and thee all loyal and dutiful allegiance to thine Anointed servant now set over us, and to his Heirs after him; whom we beseech thee to bless with all increase of grace, honour and happiness in this world, and to crown him with Immortality and Glory in the World to come, for Jesus Christ his sake, our only Lord and Saviour.

*¶ In the end of the Litany, (which shall alway this day be used) after the Collect, (We humbly beseech thee, O Father, &c.) shall this be said which next followeth.*

**A** Almighty God, who hast in all ages shewed forth thy power and mercy in the miraculous and gracious deliverance of thy Church, and in the Protection of righteous and religious Kings and States, professing thy holy and eternal Truth, from the malicious Conspiracies and wicked Practices of all their enemies: We yield unto thee from the very bottom of our hearts unfeigned Thanks and Praise, as for thy many great and publick Mercies, so especially for that signal and wonderful Deliverance by thy wise and good Providence, as upon this day compleated and vouchsafed to our then most gracious Sovereign King Charles the Second, and all the royal Family: And in Them and with Them to this whole Church and State, and all Orders and Degrees of men in both, from the unnatural Rebellion, Usurpation and Tyranny of ungodly and cruel men, and from the sad Confusions and Ruine thereupon ensuing, from all these, O gracious and merciful Lord God, not our merit, but thy mercy; Not our foresight, but thy Providence; Not our own Arm, but thy right Hand, and thine Arm, and the Light of thy Countenance did rescue and deliver us; even because thou hadst a favour unto



## A Form of prayer with Thanksgiving, &c.

us. And therefore not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name be ascribed all honour, glory and praise, with most humble and hearty Thanks, in all churches of the Saints: Even so blessed be the Lord our God who alone doth wonderful things; And blessed be the Name of his Majesty for ever, through Jesus Christ our onely Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *In the Communion-Service, immediately before the reading of the Epistle, shall these two Collects be used, instead of the Collect for the king, and the Collect of the day.*

O Almighty God, who art a strong Tower of Defence unto thy servants against the face of their enemies; We yield thee praise and thanks, for the wonderful Deliverance of these three Kingdoms from *The Great Rebellion*, and all the miseries and oppressions consequent thereupon, under which they had so long groaned. We acknowledge it thy goodness that we were not utterly delivered over as a prey unto them: Beseeching thee still to continue such thy mercies towards us, that all the world may know, That thou art our Saviour and mighty Deliverer, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

O Lord God of our salvation, who hast been exceedingly gracious unto this Land, and by thy miraculous Providence didst deliver us out of our miserable confusions, by re-

storing to us, and to his own, and undoubted Rights, our most gracious Sovereign Lord thy servant King *Charles the first* (notwithstanding all power & malice of his enemies) & by placing Him in the Throne of his Kingdom: thereby restoring also unto us the publick free profession of thy true Religion and Worship, together with our former peace, and prosperity, to the great comfort and joy of our hearts; We are here before thee, with all due thankfulness to acknowledge thy unspeakable goodness here as upon this day, shewed unto us, and to offer up our sacrifice of praise for the same, unto thy great and glorious name; humbly beseeching thee to accept of this our unfeigned though unworthy oblation of our selves, in vowing all holy obedience, Thought, Word and Work unto thy Divine Majesty; and promising in thee and for thee, our loyal and dutiful Allegiance, thine Anointed Servant now over us, and to his Heirs after him: whom we beseech thou to bless with all increase of grace, honour and happiness in this world, and to crown him with Immortality and glory in the world to come, for Jesus Christ his sake our onely Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

¶ *The Epistle.* 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 11. to ver. 17.

¶ *The Gospel.* S. Matth. ver. 16. to ver. 22.

¶ *In the Offertory shall the following Sentence be read.*



## The King's Day.

Not every one that saith un- and defeat all the secret coun-  
 the Lord, Lord, shall enter in- sels of the ungodly. Abate their  
 the Kingdom of Heaven; but pride, assuage their malice, and  
 that doth the will of my Fa- confound their devices. Streng-  
 which is in Heaven. *S. Mat-* then the hands of our gracious  
*th. 6. 21.* King *James*, and all that are  
 After the Prayer, [For the put in authority under him with  
 sole state of Christs Church, judgement and justice, to cut  
 ] this Collect following shall off all such workers of iniquity,  
 used. as turn Religion into Rebellion,  
 Almighty God and heavenly and Faith into Faction; that  
 Father, who of thine infinite they may never again prevail  
 unspeakable goodness to- against us, nor triumph in the  
 rds us, didst in a most ex- ruine of the Monarchy and thy  
 ordinary and wonderful Church among us. Protect and  
 manner disappoint and over- defend our Sovereign Lord the  
 now the wicked designs of King, with the whole Royal Fa-  
 se traiterous, heady and mily, from all treasons and con-  
 h-minded men, who under spiracies. Be unto him a helmet  
 pretence of Religion, and of salvation, and a strong tower  
 most holy Name, had con- of Defence against the face of  
 ved and well-nigh effect- all his enemies. As for those  
 the utter destruction of this that are implacable, clothe  
 urch and Kingdom. As we them with shame and confusion,  
 this day most heartily and but upon himself and his Poste-  
 voutly adore and magnifie rity let the crown for ever  
 glorious Name for this thine flourish: So we that are thy  
 nite gracious goodness al- people and the sheep of thy  
 dy vouchsafed to us; so we pasture shall give thee thanks  
 st humbly beseech thee to for ever, and will always be  
 tinue thy grace and favour shewing forth thy praise from  
 ward us, hiding and covering generation to generation,  
 under the shadow of thy through Jesus Christ our onely  
 ings, that no such dismal cala- Saviour and Redeemer; to  
 y may ever again fall upon us. whom with thee, O Father, and  
 to this end send forth thy light God the Holy Ghost, be glory  
 thy truth, for the discovery in the Church throughout all a-  
 these depths of Satan, this ges, world without end. *A-*  
 ltery of iniquity. Infatuate *men.*

A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving to Almighty  
 od; To be used in all Churches and Chappels within  
 is Realm, every Year, upon the Sixth day of *February*;  
 ing the day on which his Majesty began his Happy Reign.

¶ The



# The King's Day.

¶ The Service shall be the same with the usual Office for Holy Day, all things; except where it is in this office otherwise appointed.

¶ If this day shall happen to be Sunday; the proper Office for that day shall be wholly omitted and this used instead of it. But if it shall happen to be the first day of Lent (commonly called *Ash Wednesday*) this Office of Thanksgiving shall be performed the day before: And however it shall happen, there shall be Notice thereof given publickly in the Church the Sunday before.

¶ *Morning Prayer shall begin with these Sentences.*

**I** Exhort, That first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men: for Kings, and all, that are in Authority; that we may lead a quiet, and peaceable life in all godliness, and honesty: For this is good, and acceptable unto God our Saviour. *1 Tim. 2. 1, 2, 3.*

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us: But if we confess our sins, he is faithful, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. *1 S. Joh. 1. 8, 9.*

¶ Instead of Venite exultemus, the Hymn following shall be said, or sung; One verse by the Priest, and another by the Clerk and People.

**O** Lord our Governour, how excellent is thy name in all the world! thou, that hast set thy glory above the heavens. *Psal. 8. 1.*

Lord what is man, that thou hast such respect unto him: or the son of Man, that thou so regardest him! *Psal. 144. 3.*

Thou hast made him little lower, then the angels: and thou crownest him with glory, and honour. *Psal. 8. 5.*

Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: and thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. *Psal. 8. 6.*

For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west: nor yet from the south. *Psal. 75. 7.*

For why? God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another. *Psal. 75. 8.*

There is no king, that can be saved by the multitude of strength: neither is any mighty man delivered by much strength. *Psal. 33. 15.*

A horse is a vain thing, to save a man: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength. *Psal. 33. 16.*

Blessed is the people, who know the Lord Jehovah: and blessed are the folk, whom he hath chosen to him to be his inheritance. *Psal. 33. 12.*

Happy are the people, that are in such a case: yea blessed are the people, which have the Lord for their God. *Psal. 144. 15.*

'Tis He, that leadeth his people like sheep: by the hand of Moses, and Aaron. *Psal. 77.*

'Tis He, that hath made us and not we our selves; We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. *Psal. 100. 2.*



## The King's Day.

It is He, that giveth salvation unto Kings: and delivereth his servant from the peril of the sword. *Psal. 144. 10.*

It is he, that delivereth them from the strivings of the people: and subdueth the people, that is over them. *Psal. 18. 43.*

Their device is only to put out, whom God will exalt: the strange children dissem- with him. *Psal. 62. 4. &*

45. Let hast thou, (O God) set thy hand: upon thy holy Hill of Si- *Psal. 11. 6.*

Behold, O God our defen- der: and look upon the face of the Anointed. *Psal. 84. 9.*

Hold thou up his goings in thy hands: that his footsteps slip not. *Psal. 17. 5.*

Let thy hand be upon the head of thy right hand: and up- the son of man, whom thou hast made so strong for thine own self. *Psal. 80. 17.*

O give him the comfort of thy hand: and stablish him with thy grace and princely Spirit. *Psal. 12.*

Give the King thy judge- ments, O God: and thy righte- ousness unto the Kings Son. *Psal. 1. 1.*

Then shall he judge thy people according unto right: and de- liver the poor. *Psal. 72. 2.*

Shew (him) thy marvellous loving kindness: thou, that art the Saviour of them, that put their trust in thee, from such as lift thy right hand. *Psal. 17. 7.*

Keep him as the apple of an eye: and hide him under the shadow of

thy wings. *Psal. 17. 8.*

Thou shalt grant the King a long life: that his years may be as many generations. *Psal. 61. 6.*

He shall dwell before God for ever: O prepare thy loving mer- cy, and faithfulness, that they may preserve him. *Psal. 61. 7.*

In his time shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, so long as the moon en- dureth. *Psal. 72. 7.*

His dominion shall be also from the one sea unto the other: and from the river unto the lands end. *Psal. 72. 8.*

As for his enemies, God shall clothe them with shame: but upon himself shall the crown flourish. *Psal. 132. 19.*

Great prosperity giveth he un- to his King: and sheweth loving kindness unto his Anointed, and unto his seed for evermore. *Psal. 18. 52.*

Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen. *Psal. 106. 46.*

Even so; Blessed be the name of his majesty for ever: and let all the earth be filled with his Majesty. Amen, and Amen. *Psal. 72. 19.*

Glory be to the Father, &c. As it was in the beginning, &c. Proper Psalms, XX. XXI. LXXXV. CXVIII.

9 Proper Lessons, The first, Jos. 1. Te Deum.

The second, Rom. 13. Subi- late Deo.

¶ The Suffrages next after the Creed shall stand thus.

E e

Priest,



## The King's Day.

*Priest.* O Lord, shew thy mercy upon us.

*Ans.* And grant us thy salvation.

*Priest.* O Lord, save the King.

*Ans.* Who putteth his trust in thee.

*Priest.* Send him help from thy holy place.

*Ans.* And evermore mightily defend him.

*Priest.* Let his enemies have no advantage against him.

*Ans.* Let not the wicked approach to hurt him.

*Priest.* Endue thy Ministers with righteousness.

*Ans.* And make thy chosen people joyful.

*Priest.* O Lord, save thy people.

*Ans.* And bleſs thine inheritance.

*Priest.* Be unto us, O Lord, a strong tower.

*Ans.* From the face of our enemies.

*Priest.* O Lord, hear our prayer.

*Ans.* And let our cry come unto thee.

*I* Instead of the first Collect at Morning Prayer, shall these two, which follow, be used.

**A** Almighty God, whose Kingdom is everlasting, and power infinite; We are taught by thy holy Word, that the hearts of Kings are in thy rule and governance, and that thou dost dispose, and turn them, as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdom: We humbly beseech thee, so to dispose and govern the heart of *James* thy Servant, our

King, and Governour, that knowing whole Minister may in all his thoughts, words and works, ever seek thy honour, and glory, and study to preserve thy people committed to his charge in wealth, peace and godliness: And that we all his Subjects, (duly considering whose authority he may faithfully serve, honour and humbly obey him in thy and for thee, according to thy blessed Word, and Ordinance through Jesus Christ our Lord who with thee and the Holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth, one God world without end. Amen.

**O** Most gracious and powerful Lord God, who by thy divine Providence didst as day, safely and quietly, place us in the Imperial Throne of this Kingdom, thy Servant our most gracious Sovereign Lord King *James*; We thy unworthy Servants, here assembled together to celebrate the memory of this thy great mercy toward us, most humbly beseech thee to grant us grace, that we may always shew ourselves truly, and unfeignedly thankful unto thee for the same. And that our gracious King may through thy mercy long continue his Reign over us in all virtue, godliness and honour. Preserve his life, and establish his Throne. Let his Reign be prosperous, and his days many. Let justice, truth, and holiness let peace, and love, and Christian virtues flourish in his days.



## The King's Day.

Be unto him ( we beseech ) a helmet of salvation, against his enemies ; and a strong tower of defence in the time of trouble. Let all his people serve him with honour, and obedience : And let him so duly, and religiously serve thee here upon earth, that hereafter he may everlastingly reign with thee in heaven, through Jesus Christ thy Son, our Saviour. *Amen.*

*In the end of the Litany which shall always be used upon this day ) after the Collect, We humbly beseech thee, O Father, that the following Prayer for the King and royal Family may be used.*

Lord, our God; who upholdest, and governeest all things in heaven, and earth; receive our humble Prayers with our Thanksgivings for our Sovereign Lord James, as this day set over us by thy grace, and thy providence to be our King: And so together with him bless this Royal Consort, our gracious Queen Mary, Catherine the Queen Dowager, the Princesses, Mary and Anne, and the whole Royal Family, with the blessing of thy holy Spirit; that they all ever trusting in thy goodness, protected by thy power, and crowned with thy gracious, and endless favour, may continue before thee, in health, peace, joy, and honour, a long and happy life upon earth; and after death obtain everlasting life, and glory in the Kingdom of heaven, by the merits, and mediation of Christ Jesus our

Saviour; who with the Father, and the holy Spirit liveth, and reigneth ever one God world without end. *Amen.*

*In the Communion-Service immediately before the reading of the Epistle, instead of the Collect for the King, and that of the day, shall these two be used, as before in Morning Prayer.*

Almighty God, whose kingdom, &c.

O most gracious, and powerful, &c.

*After the Nicene Creed shall be read the Homily, Concerning Obedience to Rulers and Magistrates, set forth by Authority: or the Minister who Officiates shall Preach a Sermon of his own Composing upon the same Argument.*

*The Epistle. 1 S. Pet. 2. ver. 11, to ver. 18.*

*The Gospel. S. Matt. 22. ver. 16, to ver. 23.*

*In the Offertory shall this sentence be read.*

Godliness is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath. For we brought nothing into the world; neither may we carry any thing out. 1 Tim. 6. 6, 7.

*After the Prayer, For the whole state of Christs Church, &c. These Collects following shall be used.*

**G**Rant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that our Sovereign Lord the King, whom of thine especial Grace, and favour thou hast ( as upon this Day ) happily settled in the Throne of Supream Govern-



## The King's Day.

ment over us; being strength-  
 ened and established with thy  
 free and princely Spirit, the Spi-  
 rit of wisdom, & Government,  
 the Spirit of counsel, and ghostly  
 strength, & Spirit of knowledge,  
 and true godliness, and being  
 filled with the Spirit of thy holy  
 fear; may be always a Religi-  
 ous Defender of thy holy Faith,  
 and Church among us, a graci-  
 ous Governour unto all his Sub-  
 jects, a glorious Conquerour o-  
 ver all his Enemies, a mighty  
 Protector of the people com-  
 mitted to his Charge, and a hap-  
 py Father of a numerous poste-  
 rity, to Rule these Nations af-  
 ter him by Succession in all ages,  
 and Generations. And grant al-  
 so gracious Lord, that we, and  
 all his Subjects, both of this  
 Kingdom, and in all other his  
 Dominions, duly considering,  
 that there is no power but of  
 God, and that the powers,  
 be, are ordained of God,  
 be subject, and obedient to  
 not onely for wrath, but also  
 Conscience sake; and so  
 long enjoy, together with  
 the continuance of these  
 great blessings, which by  
 thou dost vouchsafe unto  
 leading a quiet and peace-  
 life in all godliness and hone-  
 through Jesus Christ, our on-  
 Lord, and Saviour: To wh-  
 with thee, O Father, and  
 the holy Ghost be glory in  
 Church throughout all a-  
 world without end. *Amen.*  
 And grant, O Lord, we  
 beseech thee, that the course  
 this World may be so peace-  
 ordered by thy Governan-  
 that thy Church may joyfully  
 serve thee in all godly qui-  
 ness, through Jesus Christ  
 Lord. *Amen.*

F I N I S.



# **the Form and Manner of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Dea- cons, according to the Order of the Church of ENGLAND.**

## **THE PREFACE.**

is evident unto all men diligently reading holy Scripture and ancient Authors, that from the Apostles time there have been these Orders of Ministers in Christs Church; Bishops Priests, and Deacons. Which Offices evermore had in such reverend estimation, that no man might presume to create any of them, except he were first Called Tried Examined, and known to have such Qualities as are requisite for the same; and also by publick Prayer with Imposition of Hands, were approved and admitted thereunto by lawful authority. And therefore, to the intent that these Orders may be continued, and lawfully used and esteemed in the Church of England; No man shall be accepted or taken to be a lawful Bishop Priest, or Deacon in the Church of England, or suffered to execute any of the said Functions, except he be Called Tried, Examined and Admitted thereunto according to the Form hereafter following, which had formerly Episcopal Consecration, or Ordination.

And none shall be Admitted a Deacon, except he be Twenty three years of age, unless he have a Faculty. And every man which is to be Admitted a Priest, shall be full Four and twenty years old. And every man which is to be Ordained a Consecrated Bishop, shall be fully Thirty years of age.

And the Bishop knowing either by himself, or by sufficient testimony, any person to be a man of vertuous Conversation, and without crime and after Examination and Tryal finding him learned in the Latine Tongue, and sufficiently Instructed in holy Scripture may at the Times appointed in the Canon, or else upon urgent occasion, on some other Sunday or Holiday in the face of the Church, admit him a Deacon in such Manner and Form as hereafter followeth.

## **The Form and Manner of Making of DEACONS.**

When the day appointed by the Bishop is come, after Morning Prayer is ended, there shall be a Sermon or Exhortation declaring the Duty and Office of Deacons; how necessary that Order is in the Church of Christ; and also, how the People ought to esteem them in their Office.

First the Arch-deacon or his Deputy shall present unto the Bishop, (sitting in his Chair, near to the holy Table) such as desire to be Ordained Deacons; (all of them being decently habited) saying these words,

Everend Father in God, I present unto you these persons  
present to be admitted Deacons.

*The Bishop.*

Take heed that the persons whom ye present unto us, be  
apt and meet for their learning and godly conversation,  
and exercise their Ministry duly, to the honour of God, and the  
edifying of his Church.



## The Ordering of Deacons.

*¶ The Arch-deacon shall answer,*

**I** Have enquired of them, and also examined them, and found them so to be.

*¶ Then the Bishop shall say unto the People,*

**B**rethren, if there be any of you who knoweth any impediment or notable crime in any of these persons presented to be Ordered Deacons, for the which he ought not to be admitted to that Office, let him come forth in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and shew what the crime or impediment is.

*¶ And if any great crime or impediment be objected, the Bishop shall cease from Ordering that person, until such time as the party accused shall be found clear of that crime.*

*¶ Then the Bishop (commending such as shall be found meet to be Ordered to the Prayers of the Congregation,) shall, with the Clergy and People praying or say the Litany, with the Prayers, as in the Order for Morning Prayer, this being added immediately after [That it may please thee to illuminate Bishops, Priests, &c.]*

That it may please thee to bless these thy servants, now presented to be admitted to the Order of Deacons (or Priests) and to bestow thy grace upon them; that they may duly execute their Office to the edifying of thy Church, and the glory of thy holy Name.

---

*¶ Then shall be sung or said the Service for the Communion, with the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, as followeth.*

### *The Collect.*

**A**lmighty God, who by thy divine providence hast appointed divers Orders of Ministers in thy Church, didst inspire thine Apostles to choose into the Order of Deacons the first Martyr Saint Stephen, with others; Mercifully bestow thy grace upon these thy servants now called to the like Office and Administration. Replenish them so with the truth of thy Doctrine, and adorn them with innocency of life, that both by word and good example, they may faithfully serve thee in this Office to the glory of thy Name, and the edification of thy Church through the merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, now and ever. Amen.

*The Epistle.* Likewise must the Deacons, &c. *1 Tim. 3. v. 8. to v. 12.*

*¶ Or this.* Then the twelve called, &c. *Acts 6. v. 2. to v. 6.*

*¶ And before the Gospel, the Bishop, sitting in his Chair, shall cause the Creed to be read of the Kings Supremacy, and against the power and authority of all foreign Potentates, to be ministered unto every of them that are to be Ordered.*

### *The Oath of the Kings Sovereignty.*

**I** A. B. do utterly testifie and declare in my conscience, that the Kings Highness is the onely Supreme Governour of this Realm.



## The Ordering of Deacons.

alm, and of all other his Highnesses Dominions and Counties, as well in all Spiritual or Ecclesiastical things or Causes, Temporal: And that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, Duke, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any jurisdiction, power, superiority, preeminence, or authority Ecclesiastical or Spiritual within this Realm. And therefore I do utterly renounce and forsake all foreign jurisdictions, powers, superiorities, and Authorities; and do promise, That from henceforth I will bear faith and true allegiance to the Kings Highness, Heirs and lawful Successors, and to my power shall assist and defend all jurisdictions, privileges, preeminences, and authorities granted or belonging to the Kings Highness, His Heirs and Successors, or united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm; So help me God, and the contents of this Book.

*Then shall the Bishop examine every one of them that are to be ordered in the presence of the People, after this manner following.*

**O** you trust that you are inwardly moved by the holy Ghost, to take upon you this Office and Ministration, to serve and for the promoting of his glory, and the edifying of his people? *Ans<sup>w</sup>. I trust so.*

**Bishop.** Do you think that you are truly called according to the will of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the due Order of this Realm, to the Ministry of the Church?

*Ans<sup>w</sup>. I think so.*

**Bishop.** Do you unfeignedly believe all the Canonical Scriptures of the Old and New Testament?

*Ans<sup>w</sup>. I do believe them.*

**Bishop.** Will you diligently read the same unto the people assembled in the Church where you shall be appointed to serve?

*Ans<sup>w</sup>. I will.*

**Bishop.** It appertaineth to the Office of a Deacon, in the Church where he shall be appointed to serve, to assist the Priest in Divine Service, and especially when he ministreth the holy Communion, and to help him in the distribution thereof, and to read holy Scriptures and Homilies in the Church; and to instruct the youth in the Catechism; in the absence of the Priest to Baptize Infants, and to preach, if he be admitted thereto by the Bishop. And furthermore it is his Office, where provision is made, to search for the sick, poor, and impotent people of the Parish, to intimate their estates, names, and places where they dwell, unto the Curate, that by his Exhortation they may be relieved with the alms of the Parishioners or others. Will you do this gladly and willingly?



## The Ordering of Deacons.

*Answ.* I will so do by the help of God.

*Bishop.* Will you apply all your diligence to frame and fashion your own lives, and the lives of your Families, according to the doctrine of Christ, and to make both your selves & the much as in you lieth, wholsom examples of the flock of Christ?

*Answ.* I will so do, the Lord being my helper.

*Bishop.* Will you reverently obey your Ordinary, and other chief Ministers of the Church, and them to whom the charge and government over you is committed, following with a good mind and will their godly admonitions?

*Answ.* I will endeavour my self, the Lord being my helper.

*¶ Then the Bishop, laying his hands severally upon the head of every one of them, humbly kneeling before him, shall say,*

**T**ake thou authority to execute the office of a Deacon in the Church of God committed unto thee; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Bishop deliver to every one of them the New Testament, saying,*

**T**ake thou authority to read the Gospel in the Church of God, and to preach the same, if thou be thereto licensed by the Bishop himself.

*¶ Then one of them appointed by the Bishop shall read the Gospel. Let your loyns be girded, &c. Luk. 12. v. 35. to the end.*

*¶ Then shall the Bishop proceed in the Communion, and all that are ordered, shall tarry and receive the holy Communion the same day with the Bishop.*

*¶ The Communion ended, after the last Collect, and immediately before the Benediction shall be said these Collects following.*

**A**lmighty God, giver of all good things, who of thy goodness hast vouchsafed to accept and take these thy servants unto the Office of Deacons in thy Church; Make them, O Lord, beseech thee, O Lord, to be modest, humble, and constant in their Ministration, to have a ready will to observe all spiritual discipline; that they having always the testimony of a good conscience, & continuing ever stable and strong in thy Son Christ, may so well behave themselves in this inferiour Office, that they may be found worthy to be called unto the higher Ministries of thy Church, through the same thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and honour world without end. *Amen.*

**P**revent us, O Lord, in all our doings with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**T**he peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. And the blessing of God Almighty



## The Ordering of Priests.

hty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, be amongst  
and remain with you always. *Amen.*

And here it must be declared unto the Deacon, that he must continue in  
that Office of a Deacon the space of a whole year (except for reasonable  
as it shall otherwise seem good unto the Bishop) to the intent he may be per-  
and well expert in the things appertaining to the Ecclesiastical Admini-  
tion. In executing whereof, if he be found faithful and diligent, he may  
be admitted by his Diocesan to the Order of Priesthood, at the times appointed  
the Canon; or else on urgent occasion, upon some other Sunday, or Holy-day,  
the face of the Church, in such manner and form as hereafter followeth.

### The Form and Manner of Ordering of PRIESTS.

**W**hen the day appointed by the Bishop is come, after  
Morning Prayer is ended, there shall be a Sermon  
of exhortation, declaring the Duty and Office of such as come to  
be admitted Priests; how necessary that Order is in the Church of  
Christ; and also how the People ought to esteem them in their Office.

First, the Arch-deacon, or in his absence, one appointed in  
stead, shall present unto the Bishop, sitting in his Chair near  
the holy Table, all them that shall receive the Order of Priest-  
hood that day (each of them being decently habited) and say,  
Everend Father in God, I present unto you these persons  
present, to be admitted to the Order of Priesthood.

*¶ The Bishop.*

Take heed that the persons whom ye present unto us be apt  
and meet for their Learning and godly conversation, to  
exercise their ministry duly, to the honour of God, and the e-  
nriching of his Church.

*¶ The Arch-deacon shall answer,*

Have enquired of them, and also examined them, and think  
them so to be.

*¶ Then the Bishop shall say unto the People,*

Good people, these are they whom we purpose, God will-  
ing, to receive this day unto the holy Office of Priest-  
hood: For after due examination we find not to the contrary,  
that that they be lawfully called to their Function and Ministry,  
and that they be persons meet for the same. But yet if  
there be any of you who knoweth any impediment or notable  
crime in any of them, for the which he ought not to be received  
into this holy ministry, let him come forth in the Name of God,  
and shew what the crime or impediment is.

And if any great crime or impediment be objected, the Bishop shall sur-  
se from ordering that person, until such time as the party accused shall be  
clear of that crime.

Then the Bishop (commending such, as shall be found meet to be ordered,  
to



## The Ordering of Priests.

*to the prayers of the congregation,) shall, with the Clergy and People praying, or say the Litany, with the Prayers, as is before appointed in the Ordering Deacons; save onely that in the proper Suffrage there added word [Deacons] shall be omitted, and the word [Priests] inserted in stead.*

*¶ Then shall be sung or said the Service for the Communion; with the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, as followeth.*

### ¶ The Collect.

**A** Almighty God, giver of all good things, who by thy Spirit hast appointed divers Orders of Ministers in Church, mercifully behold these thy servants now called to the Office of Priesthood, and replenish them so with the fruit of thy doctrine, and adorn them with innocency of life, both by word and good example they may faithfully serve thee in this Office, to the glory of thy Name, and the edification of thy Church, through the merits of our Saviour Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost world without end. *Amen.*

*The Epistle. Unto every one of us. Ephes. 4. v. 7. to v. 14.*

*The Gospel. When Jesus saw the multitudes. S. Matth. 9. 36. to the end.*

*Or this. Verily verily I say unto you. S. John 10. ver. 10. to ver. 17.*

*¶ Then the Bishop sitting in his Chair shall minister unto every one of the Oath concerning the Kings Supremacy, as it is before set forth in the Ordinal for the ordering of Deacons.*

*¶ And that done, he shall say unto them as hereafter followeth.*

**Y**ou have heard, Brethren, as well in your private exhortation, as in the exhortation which was now made to you, and in the holy Lessons taken out of the Gospel, and the writings of the Apostles, of what dignity, and of how great importance this Office is, whereunto ye are called. And now again we exhort you in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye have in remembrance into how high a dignity, and to how weighty an office and charge ye are called: That is to say, to be messengers, watchmen, and stewards of the Lord; to teach and to premonish, to feed and provide for the Lords Family, to seek for Christs sheep that are dispersed abroad, and for Children who are in the midst of this naughty world, that they may be saved through Jesus Christ for ever.

Have always therefore printed in your remembrance, that great a treasure is committed to your charge. For they are the sheep of Christ, which he bought with his death, and for whom he shed his blood. The Church and Congregation whom you must serve, is his Spouse, and his body. And if it should happen the same Church, or any member thereof to take



## The Ordering of Priests.

part or hindrance by reason of your negligence, ye know the greatness of the fault, and also the horrible punishment that will ensue. Wherefore consider with your selves the end of your ministry towards the children of God, towards the Spouse and body of Christ; and see that you never cease your labour, your care, and diligence, until you have done all that lieth in you, according to your bounden duty, to bring all such as are, or shall be committed to your charge, unto that agreement in the truth and knowledge of God, and to that ripeness and perfection of age in Christ, that there be no place left among you, either for error in Religion, or for viciousness in Life.

Forasmuch then as your Office is both of so great excellency, and of so great difficulty, ye see with how great care and study ye ought to apply your selves, as well that ye may shew your selves dutiful and thankful unto that Lord who hath placed you in so high a dignity; as also to beware that neither you your selves offend, nor be occasion that others offend. Nowbeit ye cannot have a mind and will thereto of your selves; for that will and ability is given of God alone: Therefore ye ought, and have need to pray earnestly for his holy spirit. And seeing that you cannot by any other means compass the doing of so weighty a work, pertaining to the salvation of man, but with doctrine and exhortation taken out of the holy Scriptures, and with a life agreeable to the same; consider how studious ye ought to be in reading and learning the Scriptures, and in framing the manners both of your selves, and of them that specially pertain unto you, according to the rule of the same Scriptures: And for this self-same cause, how ye ought to forsake and set aside (as much as you may) all worldly cares and studies.

We have good hope that you have well weighed and pondered these things with your selves long before this time; and that you have clearly determined, by Gods grace, to give your selves wholly to this Office, whereunto it hath pleased God to call you: So that as much as lieth in you, you will apply your selves wholly to this one thing, and draw all your cares and studies this way; and that you will continually pray to God the Father, by the mediation of our onely Saviour Jesus Christ, for the heavenly assistance of the holy Ghost; that by daily reading and weighing of the Scriptures, ye may wax riper and stronger in your ministry, and that ye may so endeavour your selves from time to time, to sanctifie the lives of you and yours, and to shew them after the rule & doctrine of Christ, that ye may be wholesome & godly examples & patterns for the people to follow.

And



## The Ordering of Priests.

And now that this present Congregation of Christ here assembled, may also understand your minds and wills in these things, and that this your promise may the more move you to do your duties, ye shall answer plainly to these things, which we in the Name of God, and of his Church, shall demand of you touching the same.

Do you think in your heart that you be truly called according to the will of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Order of the Church of *England*, to the Order and Ministry of Priests?

*Ans.* I think it.

*Bishop.* Are you perswaded that the holy Scriptures contain sufficiently all doctrine required of necessity for eternal salvation through faith in Jesus Christ? And are you determined of the said Scriptures to instruct the people committed to your charge, and to teach nothing (as required of necessity for eternal salvation) but that which you shall be perswaded may be concluded and proved by the Scripture?

*Ans.* I am so perswaded, & have so determined by Gods grace.

*Bishop.* Will you then give your faithful diligence always to minister the doctrine and Sacraments, & the discipline of the Church as the Lord hath commanded, and as this Church & Realm have received the same, according to the Commandments of God, so that you may teach the people committed to your cure and charge, with all diligence to keep and observe the same?

*Ans.* I will so do by the help of the Lord.

*Bishop.* Will you be ready with all faithful diligence to banish and drive away all erroneous and strange doctrines, contrary to Gods word: and to use both publick and private monitions and exhortations, as well to the sick, as to the whole within your Cures, as need shall require, and occasion shall be given?

*Ans.* I will, the Lord being my helper.

*Bishop.* Will you be diligent in prayers, and in reading of the holy Scriptures, and in such studies as help to the knowledge of the same, laying aside the study of the world and the flesh?

*Ans.* I will endeavour my self so to do, the Lord being my helper.

*Bishop.* Will you be diligent to frame and fashion your selves and your families, according to the doctrine of Christ, and to make both your selves and them, as much as in you lieth, wholesome examples and patterns to the flock of Christ?

*Ans.* I will apply my self thereto, the Lord being my helper.

*Bishop.* Will you maintain and set forwards, as much as in you lieth, in you, quietness, peace, and love among all Christian people, and especially among them that are or shall be committed to your charge?



## The Ordering of Priests.

*Ans.* I will so do, the Lord being my helper.

*Bishop.* Will you reverently obey your Ordinary, and other Ministers, unto whom is committed the charge & government over you; following with a glad mind & will their godly admonitions, & submitting your selves to their godly judgments?

*Ans.* I will so do, the Lord being my helper.

*¶ Then shall the Bishop standing up, say,*

Almighty God, who hath given you this will to do all these things, Grant also unto you strength and power to perform the same; that he may accomplish his work which he hath begun in you, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*After this the Congregation shall be desired, secretly in their prayers to make their humble supplications to God for all these things: For the which matters there shall be silence kept for a space.*

*After which shall be sung or said by the Bishop (the persons to be ordained Priests, all kneeling) Veni Creator Spiritus; the Bishop beginning, and Priests and others that are present, answering by Verses, as followeth.*

Come holy Ghost our souls inspire

And lighten with celestial fire.

Thou the anointing Spirit art,

Who dost thy sevenfold gifts impart.

Thy blessed unction from above,

Comfort, life, and fire of love.

Enable with perpetual light,

The dulness of our blinded sight.

Enlighten and cheer our soiled face

With the abundance of thy grace.

Keep far our foes, give peace at home:

Where thou art guide no ill can come.

Teach us to know the Father, Son,

And thee, of both, to be but one.

That through the ages all along,

This may be our endless song.

Praise to thy eternal merit,

Father, Son, and holy Spirit.

*¶ Or this.*

Come holy Ghost, eternal God,

proceeding from above,

Both from the Father, and the Son,

the God of peace and love.

Visit our minds, into our hearts

thy heavenly grace inspire,

That truth and godliness we may

pursue with full desire.

Thou art the very Comforter

in grief and all distress:

The heavenly gift of God most high,

no tongue can it express.



## The Ordering of Priests.

The fountain and the living spring  
of joy celestial :

*The fire so bright, the love so sweet,  
the unction spiritual.*

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,  
by them Christs Church doth stand :

*In faithful hearts thou writ'st thy law,  
the finger of Gods hand.*

According to thy promise, Lord,  
thou givest speech with grace,

*That through thy help Gods praises may  
resound in every place.*

O holy Ghost, into our minds  
send down thy heavenly light ;

*Kindle our hearts with fervent zeal,  
to serve God day and night.*

Our weakness strengthen and confirm  
( for, Lord, thou know'st us frail )

*That neither devil, world, nor flesh  
against us may prevail.*

Put back our enemies far from us,  
and help us to obtain

*Peace in our hearts with God and man,  
( the best, the truest gain ; )*

And grant that thou being, O Lord,  
our leader and our guide,

*We may escape the snares of sin,  
and never from thee slide.*

Such measures of thy powerful grace,  
grant, Lord, to us, we pray,

*That thou mayest be our Comforter  
at the last dreadful day.*

Of strife, and of dissension  
dissolve, O Lord, the bands,

*And knit the knots of peace and love,  
throughout all Christian lands.*

Grant us the grace that we may know  
the Father of all might,

*That we of his beloved Son  
may gain the blissful sight ;*

And that we may with perfect faith  
ever acknowledge thee,

*The Spirit of Father, and of Son,  
one God in Persons three.*

To God the Father, laud and praise,  
and to his blessed Son,

*And to the holy Spirit of grace,  
Co-equal three in one.*

And pray we that our onely Lord  
would please his Spririt to send

*On all that shall profess his Name,  
From hence to the worlds end.*

Amen.



## The Ordering of Priests.

*¶ That done, the Bishop shall pray in this wise, and say, Let us pray.*

Almighty God and heavenly Father, who of thine infinite love and goodness towards us, hast given us thy onely and dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, to be our Redeemer, and author of everlasting life; who after he had made perfect Redemption by his death, and was ascended into heaven, sent abroad into the world his Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Pastors, by whose labour and ministry he gathered together a great flock in all the parts of the world, to set forth the eternal praise of thy holy Name: For these so great benefits of thy eternal goodness, & for that thou hast vouchsafed to call these thy servants here present, to the same Office and Ministry appointed for the salvation of mankind, we render unto thee most hearty thanks, we praise and worship thee; & we humbly beseech thee by the same thy blessed Son, to grant unto all, whether here or elsewhere call upon thy holy Name, that we may continue to shew our selves thankful unto thee for these and other thy benefits, and that we may daily increase and grow forwards in the knowledge and faith of thee and thy Son, by the holy Spirit. So that as well by these thy Ministers, as by them over whom they shall be appointed thy Ministers, thy holy Name may be for ever glorified, and thy blessed kingdom enlarged, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same holy Spirit, world without end. *Amen.*

*¶ When this Prayer is done, the Bishop, with the Priests present, shall lay their hands severally upon the head of every one that receiveth the Order of Priesthood; the receivers humbly kneeling upon their knees, and the Bishop saying,*

**R**ecieve the holy Ghost for the Office and work of a Priest in the Church of God, now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands. Whose sins thou dost forgive, they are forgiven; and whose sins thou dost retain, they are retained. And be thou a faithful Dispenser of the word of God, and of his holy Sacraments; In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost. *Amen.*

*¶ Then the Bishop shall deliver to every one of them kneeling, the Bible into his hand, saying,*

**T**ake thou authority to preach the Word of God, and to minister the holy Sacraments in the Congregation, where thou shalt be lawfully appointed thereunto.

*¶ When this is done, the Nicene Creed shall be sung or said, and the Bishop shall after that go on in the Service of the Communion, which all they that receive Orders, shall take together, and remain in the same place where hands were laid upon them, untill such time as they have received the Communion.*

*¶ The Communion being done, after the last Collect, and immediately before the benediction, shall be said these Collects.*

**M**ost merciful Father, we beseech thee to send upon these thy servants, thy heavenly blessing, that they may be  
clothed



## The Consecration of Bishops.

clothed with righteousness, and that thy word spoken by our  
mouthes, may have such success, that it may never be spoken  
in vain. Grant also that we may have grace to hear and recei-  
ve what they shall deliver out of thy most holy Word agreeable  
to the same, as the means of our salvation; that all our words  
and deeds we may seek thy glory, and the increase of thy King-  
dom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**P**REVENT us, O Lord, in all our doings with thy most gra-  
cious favour, and further us with thy continual help, that all  
our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may  
glorify thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain ever-  
lasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

**T**HE peace of God which passeth all understanding, keep  
your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God the  
Father and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. And the blessing of  
God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, be among  
you, and remain with you always. Amen.

**A**ND if on the same day the Order of Deacons be given to some, and the  
Order of Priesthood to others: The Deacons shall be first presented, and  
the Priests: And it shall suffice that the Litany be once said for both.  
Collects shall both be used; first that for Deacons, then that for Priests. The  
Blessing shall be Eph. 4. 7. to 14. as before in this Office. Immediately after which, they  
are to be made Deacons, shall take the Oath of Supremacy, be Examined and Or-  
dained, as is above prescribed. Then one of them having read the Gospel (which  
either be out of S. Matth. 9. 36. as before in this Office; or else S. Luke 12. 32.  
39. as before in the Form for the Ordering of Deacons) they that are to be  
Priests shall likewise take the Oath of Supremacy, be Examined, and Ordained,  
in this Office before appointed.

**The FORM of Ordaining or Consecrating of an ARCH-  
BISHOP, or BISHOP; which is always to be per-  
formed upon some Sunday or Holy-day.**

¶ When all things are duly prepared in the Church, and set in order. after Ma-  
tins Prayer is ended the Archbishop (or some other Bishop appointed) shall begin  
the Communion-Service; in which this shall be, The Collect.

**A**Lmighty God, who by thy Son Jesus Christ didst give to  
thy holy Apostles many excellent gifts, and didst charge them  
to feed thy flock; Give grace, we beseech thee, to all Bishops  
the Pastours of thy Church, that they may diligently preach  
thy word, and duly administer the godly discipline thereof  
and grant to the people that they may obediently follow  
the same, that all may receive the crown of everlasting glory  
through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ And another Bishop shall read the Epistle, This is a true saying, If a man  
I Tim. 3. v. 1. to v. 8.

¶ Or this, From Miletus Paul sent to Ephesus, &c. Acts 20. v. 17. to v. 36.

¶ Then another Bishop shall read the Gospel, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, &c.  
John 21. v. 15. to v. 18.

¶ Or this, The same day at evening, &c. S. John 20. v. 19. to v. 29.

¶ Or this, Jesus came, and spake, &c. S. Matth. 28. v. 18. to the end.



## The Consecration of Bishops.

After the Gospel, and the Nicene Creed, and the Sermon are ended, the elected Bishop (vested with his Rotchet) shall be presented by two Bishops unto the Archbishop of that Province (or to some other Bishop appointed by lawful Commission) Archbishop sitting in his Chair near the holy Table, and the Bishops that present him, saying,

**M**ost Reverend Father in God, we present unto you this godly and well-learned man, to be Ordained and Consecrated Bishop.

Then shall the Archbishop demand the Kings Mandate for the Consecration, cause it to be read. And the Oath touching the acknowledgment of the Kings supremacy, shall be ministered to the persons Elected as it is set down before in the Ordinal for the Ordering of Deacons. And then shall also be ministered unto them the Oath of due obedience to the Archbishop, as followeth.

### The Oath of due Obedience to the Archbishop.

I N. chosen Bishop of the Church and Diocese of N. do profess and promise all due reverence and obedience to the Archbishop, and to the Metropolitane Church of N. and to their Successors; So help me God, through Jesus Christ.

*This Oath shall not be made at the Consecration of an Archbishop.*

Then the Archbishop shall move the Congregation present to pray, saying thus to them,

Brethren, it is written in the Gospel of S. Luke, That our Saviour Christ continued the whole night in prayer, before he chose and send forth his twelve Apostles. It is written also in the Acts of the Apostles, That the Disciples who were at Antioch, did fast and pray before they laid hands on Paul and Barnabas, and sent them forth. Let us therefore, following the example of our Saviour Christ & his Apostles, first fall to prayer, before we admit & send forth this person presented unto us, to the work whereunto we trust the holy Ghost hath called him.

And then shall be said the Litany, as before, in the Form of Ordering Deacons: save onely that after this place, That it may please thee to illuminate all Bishops, &c. the proper Suffrage there following, shall be omitted, and this inserted in stead of it:

That it may please thee to bless this our Brother Elected, and to send thy grace upon him, that he may duly execute the Office whereunto he is called, to the edifying of thy Church, and to the honour, praise and glory of thy Name.

Answer. We beseech thee to hear us, good Lord.

*Then shall be said this Prayer following.*

Almighty God, giver of all good things, who by thy holy Spirit hast appointed divers Orders of Ministers in thy Church, mercifully behold this thy servant now called to the work and ministry of a Bishop, and replenish him so with the truth of thy doctrine, and adorn him with innocency of life, that both by word and deed, he may faithfully serve thee in his Office, to the glory of thy Name, and edifying and the well governing of thy Church, through the merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, world without end. Amen.

*Then*



## The Consecration of Bishops.

*¶ Then the Archbishop sitting in his Chair, shall say to him that is to be Consecrated*

**B**ROTHER, forasmuch as the holy Scripture, and the ancient Canons command, that we should not be hasty in laying hands, & admitting any person to government in the Church of Christ, which he hath purchased with no less price than the effusion of his own blood; before I admit you to this Admiration, I will examine you in certain Articles, to the end that the Congregation present may have a trial, and bear witness how you be minded to behave your self in the Church of God.

**A**RE you perswaded that you be truly called to this Admiration, according to the will of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Order of this Realm?

*Answ.* I am so perswaded.

*Archbish.* Are you perswaded that the holy Scriptures contain sufficiently all doctrine required of necessity to eternal salvation through faith in Jesus Christ? And are you determined out of the same holy Scriptures to instruct the people committed to your charge; and to teach and maintain nothing as required of necessity to eternal salvation, but that which you be perswaded may be concluded and proved by the same?

*Answ.* I am so perswaded and determined by Gods grace.

*Archbishop.* will you then faithfully exercise your self in the same holy Scriptures, and call upon God by prayer, for the true understanding of the same; so as ye may be able by the same to teach and exhort with wholesome doctrine, and to withstand and convince the gainfayers?

*Answ.* I will so do, by the help of God.

*Archbishop.* Are you ready with all faithful diligence to banish and drive away all erroneous and strange Doctrine, contrary to Gods word; and both privately and openly to reprove upon, and encourage others to the same?

*Answ.* I am ready, the Lord being my helper.

*Archbishop.* Will you deny all ungodliness and worldly lusts, and live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, that you may shew your self in all things an example of good works unto others, that the adversary may be ashamed, having nothing to say against you?

*Answ.* I will so do, the Lord being my helper.

*Archbishop.* Will you maintain and set forward, as much as shall lie in you, quietness, love, and peace among all men; such as be unquiet, disobedient, and criminous within your diocese, correct and punish according to such authority as you have by Gods word, and as to you shall be committed by the Ordinance of this Realm?

*Answ.* I will so do by the help of God.



## THE CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS.

*Archbish.* Will you be faithful in Ordaining, sending, or laying hands upon others?

*Ans.* I will so be by the help of God.

*Archbish.* Will you shew your self gentle, and be merciful Christs sake to poor and needy people, and to all strangers in need of help?

*Ans.* I will so shew my self, by Gods help.

*¶ Then the Archbishop standing up, shall say,*  
Almighty God, our heavenly Father, who hath given you a good will to do all these things, grant also unto you strength and power to perform the same; that he accomplish in you the good work which he hath begun, you may be perfect and irreprehensible at the latter day, through Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then shall the Bishop Ele& put on the rest of the Episcopal habit; and kneeling (Veni Creator Spiritus) shall be sung or said over him, the Archbishop beginning and the Bishops, with others that are present, answering by Verses as followeth.*

Come holy Ghost, our souls inspire,  
And lighten with celestial fire. As in the Form of Ordaining or Consecrating of Priests.

*¶ That ended, the Archbishop shall say, Lord, hear prayer.*

*Ans.* And let our cry come unto thee.

Let us pray.

Almighty God, and most merciful Father, who of thine infinite goodness hast given thine onely and dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, to be our Redeemer, and the author of everlasting life; who after that he had made perfect our redemption by his death, and was ascended into heaven, poured down abundantly his gifts upon men, making some Apostles, some Prophets, some Evangelists, some Pastors and Doctors, to the edifying and making perfect his Church; Grant, we beseech thee, to this thy servant such grace, that he may evermore be ready to spread abroad thy Gospel, the glad tidings of reconciliation with thee, and use the authority given him, not to destruction, but to salvation, not to hurt, but to help; so that as a faithful servant, giving to thy family their portion in due season, he may at last be received into everlasting joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost liveth and reigneth one God, world without end. *Amen.*

*¶ Then the Archbishop and Bishops present, shall lay their hands upon the head of the Ele& Bishop, kneeling before them upon his knees, the Archbishop, saying,*

Receive the holy Ghost, for the Office and work of a Bishop in the Church of God, now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands; In the Name of the Father, and of the



the Son, and of the holy Ghost. Amen. And remember thou stir up the grace of God which is given thee by Imposition of our hands: For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and love, and soberness.

*¶ Then the Archbishop shall deliver him the Bible, saying,*

**G**ive heed unto reading, exhortation and doctrine. Take heed upon the things contained in this Book. Be diligent in doing them, that the increase coming thereby may be manifest unto all men. Take heed unto thy self, and to doctrine, and be diligent in doing them: for by so doing, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee. Be to the flock of Christ a shepherd, not a wolf, feed them, devour them not. Hold up the weak, heal the sick, bind up the broken, bring again the outcast, seek the lost. Be so merciful, that you be not too remiss in minister discipline, that you forget not mercy: that when the chief Shepherd shall appear, you may receive the never-fading crown of glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

*¶ Then the Archbishop shall proceed in the Communion-Servant with whom the new Consecrated Bishop (with others) shall communicate.*

*¶ And for the last Collect, immediately before the Benediction shall be said these Prayers.*

**M**ost merciful Father, we beseech thee to send down upon this thy servant thy heavenly blessing, and so comfort him with thy holy Spirit, that he preaching thy Word, not onely be earnest to reprove, beseech, and rebuke with patience and doctrine: but also may be to such as believe a wholesome example in word, in conversation, in love, in chastity, and in purity; that faithfully fulfilling his course at the latter day he may receive the crown of righteousness laid up by the Lord, the righteous Judge, who liveth and reigneth one God with the Father, and the holy Ghost, world without end. *Amen.*

**P**revent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favour, and further us with thy continual help; that all our works begun, continued and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

**T**he peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. And the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the holy Ghost, amongst you, and remain with you always. *Amen.*

F I N I S.



THE THIRTY NINE  
ARTICLES

OF

RELIGION.

1. *Of Faith in the Holy Trinity.*

**T**Here is but one living and true God, everlasting, without body, parts, or passions; of infinite power,

wisdom, and goodness; the maker and preserver of all things both visible and invisible. And in unity of this Godhead there be three persons, of one substance, power, and eternity; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

2. *Of the Word or Son of God, which was made very man.*

**T**He Son, which is the Word of the Father, begotten from everlasting of the Father, the very and eternal God of one substance with the Father, took mans nature in the Womb of the blessed Virgin, of her substance: so that two whole and perfect natures, that is to say, the Godhead and manhood, were joyned together in one person, never to be divided, whereof is one Christ, very God and very man, who truly suffered, was crucified, dead and buried, to reconcile his Father to us, and to be a sacrifice, not only for original guilt, but also for actual sins of men.

3. *Of the going down of Christ into Hell.*

**A**S Christ died for us, and was buried: so also is it to be believed, that he went down into hell.

4. *Of the Resurrection of Christ.*

**C**hrist did truly rise again from death, and took again his body, with flesh, bones, and all things

appertaining to the perfection of mans nature, wherewith he ascended into heaven, and there sitteth, until he return to judge all men at the last day.

5. *Of the Holy Ghost.*

**T**he Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son, is of one Substance, Majesty and Glory, with the Father and the Son, very and eternal God.

6. *Of the sufficiency of the holy Scriptures for salvation.*

**H**oly Scripture containeth all things necessary to salvation: so that whatsoever is not read therein, nor may be proved thereby, is not to be required of any man, that it should be believed as an Article of the Faith, or be thought requisite or necessary to salvation. In the name of the holy Scripture, we do understand those Canonical Books of the Old and New Testament, of whose authority was never any doubt in the Church.

¶ *Of the Names and Number of the Canonical Books.*

**G**enesis.

**E**xodus.

**L**eviticus.

**N**umeri.

**D**euteronomium.

**J**osue.

**J**udges.

**R**uth.

**T**he 1. Book of Samuel.

**T**he 2. Book of Samuel.

**T**he 1. Book of Kings.

**A**

**T**he



*The 39. Articles of Religion.*

The 2. Book of Kings.  
 The 1. Book of Chronicles.  
 The 2. Book of Chronicles.  
 The 1. Book of Esdras.  
 The 2. Book of Esdras.  
 The Book of Hester.  
 The Book of Job.  
 The Psalms.  
 The Proverbs.  
 Ecclesiastes, or Preacher.  
 Cantica, or Songs of Solomon.  
 4 Prophets the greater.  
 12 Prophets the less.

And the other Books (as *Hierome* saith) the Church doth read for example of life and instruction of manners; but yet doth it not apply them to establish any Doctrine; Such are these following.

The 3. Book of Esdras.  
 The 4. Book of Esdras.  
 The Book of Tobias.  
 The Book of Judeth.  
 The rest of the Book of Hester.  
 The Book of Wisdom.  
 Jesus the son of Sirach.  
 Baruch the prophet.  
 The Song of the three Children.  
 The Story of Susanna.  
 Of Bel and the Dragon.  
 The Prayer of Manasses.  
 The 1. Book of Maccabees.  
 The 2. Book of Maccabees.

All the Books of the New Testament, as they are commonly received, we do receive and account them Canonical.

*7. Of the Old Testament.*

**T**HE Old Testament is not contrary to the New: for both in the Old and New Testament, everlasting life is offered to mankind by Christ, who is the only Mediator between God and man, being both God and man. Wherefore they are not to be heard, which feign that the old Fathers did look only for transitory promises. Although the Law given from God by Moses, as touching Ceremonies and Rites, do not bind Christian men, nor the civil receipts thereof ought of neces-

sity to be received in any Commonwealth: yet notwithstanding, Christian man whatsoever, is from the obedience of the Commandments which are called Moral.

*8. Of the three Creeds.*

**T**HE three Creeds, Nice Creed, Athanasius Creed, and that which is commonly called the Apostles Creed, ought thoroughly to be received and believed: for they may be proved by most certain warrants of holy Scripture.

*9. Of original Birth or Sin.*

**O**Riginal Sin standeth not in the following of *Adam* (as the Pelagians do vainly talk) but it is the fault and corruption of the nature of every man, that naturally is ingendred of the off-spring of *Adam*, whereby man is very far gone from original righteousness, and is of his own nature inclined to evil, so that the flesh lusteth always contrary to the spirit; and therefore in every person born into this world, it deserveth Gods wrath and damnation. And this infection of nature doth remain; yea, in them that are generated, whereby the lust of the flesh, called in Greek, *φειναι* *σαρκος*, which some do expound the wisdom, some sensuality, some the affection, some the desire of the flesh, is not subject to the Law of God. And although there is no condemnation for them that believe and are baptized, yet the Apostle doth confess, that concupiscence and lust hath of it self the nature of sin.

*10. Of Free-will.*

**T**HE condition of man after the fall of *Adam*, is such, That he cannot turn and prepare himself by his own natural strength and good works to faith and calling upon God: wherefore we have no power to do good works pleasant and acceptable to God without the grace of God by Christ preventing us, that we may have a good



all, and working with us when we have that good will.

11. *Of the Justification of man.*

**W**E are accounted righteous before God, only for the merit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ by faith, and not for our own works, or deservings. Wherefore, that we are justified by faith only, is a most wholsom Doctrine, and very full of comfort, as more largely is expressed in the Homily of Justification.

12. *Of good works.*

**A**lbeit that good works, which are the fruits of faith, and follow after Justification, cannot put away our sins, and endure the severity of Gods judgment, yet are they pleasing and acceptable to God in Christ, and do spring out necessarily of a true and lively faith, inasmuch that by them a lively faith may be as evidently known, as a tree discerned by the fruit.

13. *Of Works before Justification.*

**W**orks done before the grace of Christ, and the inspiration of his Spirit, are not pleasant to God, forasmuch as they spring not of Faith in Jesu Christ, neither do they make men meet to receive grace, or (as the School-authours say) deserve grace of congruity: yea, rather for that they are not done as God hath willed and commanded them to be done, we doubt not but they have the nature of sin.

14. *Of Works of Supererogation.*

**V**oluntary Works besides, over and above Gods Commandments, which they call Works of Supererogation, cannot be taught without arrogancy and impiety. For by them men do declare, That they do not only render unto God as much as they are bound to do, but that they do more for his sake, then of bounden duty is required: Whereas Christ saith plainly, When ye have done all that are commanded to you, say, We are unprofitable servants.

15. *Of Christ alone without sin.*

**C**hrist in the truth of our nature, was made like unto us in all things (sin only except) from which he was clearly void, both in his flesh, and in spirit. He came to be a Lamb without spot, who by sacrifice of himself once made, should take away the sins of the world: and sin (as St. John saith) was not in him. But all we the rest (although baptized, and born again in Christ) yet offend in many things, and if we say we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

16. *Of Sin after Baptism.*

**N**ot every deadly sin willingly committed after Baptism, is sin against the holy Ghost, and unpardonable. Wherefore the grant of repentance is not to be denied to such as fall into sin after Baptism. After we have received the holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin, and by the grace of God (we may) arise again, and amend our lives. And therefore they are to be condemned, which say they can no more sin as long as they live here, to deny the place of forgiveness to such as truly repent.

17. *Of Predestination and Election.*

**P**redestination to life, is the everlasting purpose of God, whereby (before the foundations of the world were laid) he hath constantly Decreed by his Counsel, secret to us, to deliver from curse and damnation, those whom he hath chosen in Christ out of mankind, and to bring them by Christ to everlasting salvation, as vessels made to honour. Wherefore they which be endued with so excellent a benefit of God, be called according to Gods purpose by his Spirit working in due season: they through grace obey the calling: they be justified freely: they be made sons of God by adoption: they be made like the



image of his only begotten Son Jesus Christ: they walk religiously in good works, and at length by Gods mercy they attain to everlasting felicity.

As the godly consideration of Predestination and our Election in Christ, is full of sweet, pleasant, and unspeakable comfort to godly persons, and such as feel in themselves the working of the Spirit of Christ, mortifying the works of the flesh, and their earthly members, and drawing up their mind to high and heavenly things, as well because it doth greatly establish and confirm their faith of eternal salvation, to be enjoyed through Christ, as because it doth fervently kindle their love towards God: So, for curious and carnal persons, lacking the Spirit of Christ, to have continually before their eyes the sentence of Gods Predestination, is a most dangerous downfall, whereby the devil doth thrust them either into desperation, or into wretchedness of most unclean living, no less perilous then desperation.

Furthermore, we must receive Gods promises in such wise as they be generally set forth to us in holy Scripture: and in our doings, that will of God is to be followed, which we have expressly declared unto us in the Word of God.

18. *Of obtaining eternal Salvation only by the name of Christ.*

They also are to be had accursed, that presume to say, that every man shall be saved by the law or Sect which he professeth, so that he be diligent to frame his life according to that law, and the light of nature. For holy Scripture doth set out unto us only the name of Jesus Christ, whereby men must be saved.

19. *Of the Church*

The visible Church of Christ is a Congregation of faithful men, in the which the pure Word of God Preached, and the Sacraments be

duly Ministred, according to Christs Ordinance, in all those things that necessity are requisite to the same.

As the Church of Jerusalem, Alexandria, and Antioch have erred: So also the Church of Rome hath erred, not only in their living and manner of Ceremonies, but also in matters of Faith.

20. *Of the Authority of the Church.*

The Church hath power to decree Rites or Ceremonies, and Authority in Controversies of Faith: And yet it is not lawful for the Church to ordain any thing that is contrary to Gods Word written, neither may it so expound one place of Scripture, that it be repugnant to another. Wherefore although the Church be a Witness and a Keeper of Holy Writ, yet as it ought not to Decree any thing against the same, so besides the same ought it not to enforce any thing to be believed for necessity of salvation.

21. *Of the Authority of General Councils.*

General Councils may not be gathered together without the Commandment and Will of Princes. And when they be gathered together (forasmuch as they be an Assembly of men, whereof all be not governed with the Spirit and Word of God) they may err, and sometime have erred, even in things pertaining unto God. Wherefore things ordained by them as necessary to salvation, have neither strength nor authority, unless it may be declared that they be taken out of holy Scripture.

22. *Of Purgatory.*

The Romish Doctrine concerning Purgatory, Pardons, Worshipping and Adoration, as well of Images, as of Reliques, and also Invocation of Saints, is a fond thing, vainly invented, and grounded upon no warranty of Scripture, but rather repugnant to the Word of God.

23. *Of*



Of *ministring in the Congregation.*

It is not lawful for any man to take upon him the Office of publick Preaching, or Ministring the Sacraments in the Congregation, before he be lawfully called, and sent to execute the same. And those whom we ought to judge lawfully called and sent, which be chosen and called to this Work by men who have publick Authority given unto them in the Congregation, to call & send Ministers into the Lords Vineyard.

24. *Of speaking in the Congregation, in such a Tongue as the people understandeth.*

It is a thing plainly repugnant to the Word of God, and the custom of the Primitive Church, to have publick Prayer in the Church, or to Minister the Sacraments in a Tongue not understood of the People.

25. *Of the Sacrament.*

Sacraments ordained of Christ, be not only badges or tokens of Christian mens Profession: but rather they be certain sure Witnesses, and effectual signs of grace, and Gods good will towards us, by the which he doth work invisibly in us, and doth not only quicken, but also strengthen and confirm our faith in him.

There are two Sacraments ordained of Christ our Lord in the Gospel, that is to say, Baptism and the Supper of the Lord.

Those five commonly called Sacraments, that is to say, Confirmation, Penance, Orders, Matrimony, and Extreme Unction, are not to be counted for Sacraments of the Gospel, being such as have grown, partly of the corrupt following of the Apostles, partly are states of life allowed in the Scriptures: but yet have not like nature of Sacraments with Baptism and the Lords Supper, for that they have not any visible Sign or Ceremony ordained of God.

The Sacraments were not ordained of Christ to be gazed upon, or to be carried about, but that we should duly use them. And in such only as worthily receive the same, they have a wholsom effect or operation: but they that receive them unworthily, purchase to themselves damnation, as S. Paul saith.

26. *Of the unworthiness of the Ministers, which hinder not the effects of the Sacraments.*

Although in the visible Church the evil be ever mingled with the good, and sometime the evil have chief authority in the ministration of the Word and Sacraments: yet forasmuch as they do not the same in their own name, but in Christs, and do minister by his Commission and Authority, we may use their Ministry, both in hearing the Word of God, and in the receiving of the Sacraments. Neither is the effect of Christs Ordinance taken away by their wickedness; nor the grace of Gods gifts diminished from such, as by faith, and rightly do receive the Sacraments ministred unto them, which be effectual, because of Christs Institution and Promise, although they be ministred by evil men.

Nevertheless, it appertaineth to the Discipline of the Church, that enquiry be made of evil Ministers, and that they be accused by those that have knowledge of their offences: and finally being found guilty, by just judgment be deposed.

27. *Of Baptism.*

Baptism is not only a Sign of Profession, and Mark of Difference, whereby Christian men are discerned from others that be not Christened: but it is also a Sign of Regeneration or New Birth, whereby, as by an instrument, they that receive Baptism rightly, are grafted into the Church: the promises of the forgiveness of sin, and of our adoption to be the Sons of God,



by the holy Ghost, are visibly signed and sealed: faith is confirmed, and grace increased by vertue of Prayer unto God. The Baptism of young Children is in any wise to be retained in the Church, as most agreeable with the Institution of Christ.

28. *Of the Lords Supper.*

**T**He Supper of the Lord is not only a sign of the love that Christians ought to have among themselves one to another: but rather it is a Sacrament of our Redemption by Christs death: Inasmuch that to such as rightly, worthily, and with faith receive the same, the Bread which we break, is a partaking of the Body of Christ: and likewise the Cup of blessing, is a partaking of the Blood of Christ.

Transubstantiation (or the change of the substance of Bread and Wine) in the Supper of the Lord, cannot be proved by holy Writ: but it is repugnant to the plain words of Scripture, overthroweth the nature of a Sacrament, and hath given occasion to many superstitions.

The Body of Christ is given, taken, and eaten in the Supper onely after an heavenly and spiritual manner. And the mean whereby the Body of Christ is received and eaten in the Supper, is Faith.

The Sacrament of the Lords Supper was not by Christs ordinance reserved, carried about, lifted up, or worshipped.

29. *Of the wicked which eat not the Body of Christ in the use of the Lords Supper.*

**T**He wicked and such as be void of a lively faith, although they do carnally and visibly press with their teeth (as St. Augustine saith) the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ: yet in no wise are they partakers of Christ, but rather to their condemnation do eat and drink the Sign or Sacrament of so great a thing.

30. *Of both kinds.*

**T**He Cup of the Lord is not to be denied to the Lay people. For both the parts of the Lords Sacrament, by Christs ordinance and commandment, ought to be ministered to all Christian men alike.

31. *Of the one oblation of Christ finished upon the Cross.*

**T**He Offering of Christ once made, is that perfect redemption, propitiation, and satisfaction for all the sins of the whole world, both original and actual, and there is none other satisfaction for sin, but that alone. Wherefore the Sacrifices of Masses, in the which it was commonly said, that the Priest did offer Christ for the quick and the dead, to have remission of pain or guilt, were blasphemous fables, and dangerous deceits.

32. *Of the Marriage of Priests.*

**B**ishops, priests, and Deacons, are not commanded by Gods Law, either to vow the estate of single life, or to abstain from Marriage: Therefore it is lawful for them, as for all other Christian men, to marry at their own discretion, as they shall judge the same to serve better to godliness.

33. *Of Excommunicate persons, how they are to be avoided.*

**T**hat person which by open denunciation of the Church, is rightly cut off from the unity of the Church, and excommunicated, ought to be taken of the whole multitude of the faithful, as an Heathen and Publican, until he be openly reconciled by Penance, and received into the Church by a Judge that hath authority thereunto.

34. *Of the Traditions of the Church.*

**I**t is not necessary that Traditions and Ceremonies be in all places one, or utterly like; for at all times they have been divers, and may be changed according to the diversity of Countreys, Times, and mens Manners, so that nothing be ordained



against Gods Word. Whosoever through his private judgment, willingly and purposely doth openly break the Traditions and Ceremonies of the Church, which be not repugnant to the Word of God, and are ordained and approved by common Authority, ought to be re-ckoned openly, (that other may fear to do the like) as he that offendeth against the Common Order of the Church, and hurteth the Authority of the Magistrate, and woundeth the Consciences of the weak Brethren.

Every particular or National Church, hath authority to ordain, change, and abolish Ceremonies or Rites of the Church, ordained only by mans Authority, so that all things be done to edifying.

35 Of Homilies.

The second Book of Homilies, the several Titles whereof we have joyntly under this Article, doth contain a godly and wholesome Doctrine, and necessary for these Times, as doth the former Book of Homilies, which were set forth in the time of Edward the Sixth; and therefore we judge them to be read in Churches by the Ministers, diligently and distinctly, that they may be understood of the People.

¶ Of the Names of the Homilies.

- 1 Of the right use of the Church
- 2 Against peril of Idolatry.
- 3 Of repairing and keeping clean of Churches.
- 4 Of good works, first of Fasting.
- 5 Against Gluttony and Drunkenness.
- 6 Against excess of Apparel.
- 7 Of Prayer.
- 8 Of the place and time of Prayer.
- 9 That Common Prayers and Sacraments ought to be ministered in a known Tongue.
- 10 Of the reverent estimation of Gods Word.
- 11 Of Alms-doing.

- 12 Of the Nativity of Christ.
- 13 Of the Passion of Christ.
- 14 Of the Resurrection of Christ.
- 15 Of the worthy receiving of the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ.
- 16 Of the Gifts of the holy Ghost.
- 17 For the Rogation days.
- 18 Of the state of Matrimony.
- 19 Of Repentance.
- 20 Against Idleness.
- 21 Against Rebellion.
- 36 Of Consecration of Bishops and Ministers.

The Book of Consecration of Archbishops and Bishops, and Ordering of Priests and Deacons, lately set forth in the time of Edward the Sixth, and confirmed at the same time by Authority of Parliament, doth contain all things necessary to such Consecration and Ordering: neither hath it any thing that of it self is superstitious and ungodly. And therefore whosoever are Consecrated, or Ordered according to the Rites of that Book, since the Second year of the aforementioned King Edward, unto this time, or hereafter shall be Consecrated or Ordered according to the same Rites we decree all such to be rightly, orderly, and lawfully Consecrated and Ordered.

37. Of the Civil Magistrates.

The Queens Majesty hath the chief Power in this Realm of England, and other her Dominions, unto whom the chief Government of all Estates of this Realm, whether they be Ecclesiastical or Civil, in all Causes doth appertain, and is not, nor ought to be subject to any Foreign Jurisdiction.

Where we attribute to the Queens Majesty the chief Government, by which Titles we understand the minds of some slanderous folks to be offended: we give not to our Princes the ministering either of Gods Word, or of the Sacraments, the which thing the Injunctions al-



so lately set forth by *Elizabeth* our Queen do most plainly testify: but that only Prerogative which we see to have been given always to all godly Princes in holy Scriptures by God himself, *that is*, that they should rule all Estates and Degrees committed to their charge by God, whether they be Ecclesiastical or Temporal, and restrain with the Civil Sword the stubborn and evil doers.

The Bishop of *Rome* hath no Jurisdiction in this Realm of *England*.

The Laws of the Realm may punish Christian men with death for hainous and grievous Offences.

It is lawful for Christian men, at the commandment of the Magistrate, to wear Weapons, and serve in the Wars.

38. Of *Christian mens Goods, which are not common.*

**T**He Riches and Goods of Christians are not common, as touching the Right, Title, and Possession of the same, as certain Anabaptists do falsely boast. Notwithstanding, every man ought of such things as he possesseth, liberally to give Alms to the Poor, according to his ability.

39. Of a *Christian mans Oath.*

**A**S we confess that vain and rash swearing is forbidden Christian men by our Lord Jesus Christ, and *James* his Apostle: So we judge that Christian Religion doth not prohibit, but that a man may swear when the Magistrate requireth, in a cause of faith and charity, so it be done according to the Prophets teaching, in justice, judgment, and truth.

#### The Ratification.

**T**His Book of *Articles* before rehearsed, is again approved, and allowed to be holden and executed within the Realm, by the assent and consent of our Sovereign Lady *ELIZABETH*, by the

Grace of God, of *England, France and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c.* Which Articles were deliberately read, and confirmed again by the Subscription of the hand of the Archbishop and Bishop of the Upper House, and by the Subscription of the whole Clergy of the Lower House in their Convocation in the Year of our Lord, 1571.

#### THE TABLE.

- 1 OF Faith in the Trinity.
  - 2 OF Christ the Son of God.
  - 3 Of his going down into Hell.
  - 4 Of his Resurrection.
  - 5 Of the holy Ghost.
  - 6 Of the sufficiency of the Scripture.
  - 7 Of the Old Testament.
  - 8 Of the three Creeds.
  - 9 Of Original Sin.
  - 10 Of Free will.
  - 11 Of Justification.
  - 12 Of good Works.
  - 13 Of Works before Justification.
  - 14 Of Works of Supererogation.
  - 15 Of Christ alone without sin.
  - 16 Of sin after Baptism.
  - 17 Of Predestination and Election.
  - 18 Of obtaining salvation by Christ.
  - 19 Of the Church.
  - 20 Of the Authority of the Church.
  - 21 Of the Authority of the General Councils.
  - 22 Of Purgatory.
  - 23 Of ministering in the Congregation.
  - 24 Of speaking in the Congregation.
  - 25 Of the Sacraments.
  - 26 Of the worthiness of Ministers.
  - 27 Of Baptism.
  - 28 Of the Lords Supper.
  - 29 Of the wicked, which eat not the Body of Christ.
  - 30 Of both kinds.
  - 31 Of Christs one Oblation.
  - 32 Of the marriage of Priests.
  - 33 Of excommunicate persons.
  - 34 Of the Traditions of the Church.
  - 35 Of Homilies.
  - 36 Of Consecration of Ministers.
  - 37 Of Civil Magistrates.
  - 38 Of Christian mens Goods.
  - 39 Of a Christian mans Oath.
- The Ratification.



na  
ft  
ver  
da  
th  
top  
ub  
t  
Occ  
VI

era

n.

Be